

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY
ALEXANDER M. HAIG, JR.
Former U.S. Secretary of State

TRUTH IS MY SWORD

VOLUME I
COLLECTED SPEECHES
IN THE PUBLIC ARENA

Dr. Bo Hi Pak

TRUTH IS MY SWORD

**TRUTH
Is My SWORD**

VOLUME I

**COLLECTED SPEECHES IN
THE PUBLIC ARENA**

DR. BO HI PAK

The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity
4 West 43rd Street
New York, New York 10036
(212) 997-0050

First edition © 1999 H.S.A.-U.W.C.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced,
stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic, mechanical, photocopying,
recording or otherwise without the prior written permission of the publisher.

ISBN 0-910621-92-6

PRINTED IN CANADA

DEDICATION

Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon opened up a totally new area of being for me. *Truth Is My Sword* is dedicated to them. They gave me rebirth and purpose in life. Because of them, God was made real in my heart. Through them I gained vision and hope for the world in which we live. The teachings of Reverend and Mrs. Moon can be summed up in these few words: love and sacrifice for God and humanity.

—Dr. Bo Hi Pak

CONTENTS

Editor's Note	viii
Preface	xvii

Introductions

Introduction by General Alexander M. Haig, Jr.	3
Introduction by Arnaud de Borchgrave	7
Introduction by Ambassador Phillip Victor Sanchez	9
Introduction by Ambassador José María Chaves	11
Introduction by Dr. Joseph C. Paige	15
Introduction by Dr. Robert Grant	19
Background to Specific Speeches and Organizations	21

Collected Speeches

My Tribute to America	35
<i>1961</i>	
Fraser Hearings: First Round, Opening Statement	49
<i>March 22, 1978</i>	
Fraser Hearings: Second Round, Protest and Plea	71
<i>April 11, 1978</i>	
Fraser Hearings: Third Round, Turning the Tables	85
<i>April 20, 1978</i>	

Fraser Hearings: Fourth Round, General Rebuttal	97
<i>June 22, 1978</i>	
Our Response	119
<i>January 17, 1979</i>	
A Newspaper of Record	125
<i>April 22, 1980</i>	
Predicting the Reagan Landslide	129
<i>November 30, 1980</i>	
CAUSA and the Defeat of Communism	135
<i>March 16, 1981</i>	
Media News: Fact or Fiction	141
<i>October 1, 1981</i>	
Legacy of Persecution	145
<i>October 15, 1981</i>	
In Memory of Luis Muñoz Marin	147
<i>June 3, 1982</i>	
A Free and Responsible Media	151
<i>October 5, 1982</i>	
The Southern Cone Welcomes CAUSA	155
<i>December 3, 1982</i>	
First CAUSA Seminar in North America	165
<i>February 27, 1983</i>	
Proper Role of the Media	177
<i>September 5, 1983</i>	
The Failure of Communism	183
<i>October 28, 1983</i>	
First Pan American Conference of CAUSA International	187
<i>February 1984</i>	
Appointment With Destiny	197
<i>May 3, 1984</i>	
Reverend Moon's Tax Case	199
<i>September 5, 1984</i>	
Making Newspaper History	205
<i>October 1, 1984</i>	

The Acceptance Ceremony of the Degree of Doctor Honoris Causa	207
<i>November 15, 1984</i>	
Religious Freedom Under Attack	213
<i>November 20, 1984</i>	
Fire for Fire	217
<i>February 19, 1985</i>	
Worldview Presentation at the CAUSA Ministerial Alliance Conference	221
<i>March 1985</i>	
Our Sacred Honor	245
<i>March 1985</i>	
The Inevitable Showdown Approaches	251
<i>May 21, 1985</i>	
Developing a Global Perspective	255
<i>June 9, 1985</i>	
Toward a Clear, Coherent Strategy	259
<i>September 8, 1985</i>	
To Gain Victory, We Need Freedom Under God	263
<i>September 10, 1985</i>	
The Glorious Vision of Simón Bolívar	271
<i>December 3, 1985</i>	
The Crime of Global Terrorism	273
<i>January 26, 1986</i>	
CAUSA International Military Association Conference	277
<i>February 7-9, 1986</i>	
A Latin Continental Congress	287
<i>March 11, 1986</i>	
Toward Economic Unity.....	291
<i>June 17, 1986</i>	
Testimony of Dr. Bo Hi Pak	295
<i>August 21, 1986</i>	
Media and Traditional Values	319
<i>September 18, 1986</i>	

Our Goal: To Promote Unity and God-Affirming Ideals	323
<i>October 1, 1986</i>	
American Leadership Conference: The Future of America	327
<i>December 18, 1986</i>	
A Bicentennial Tribute	331
<i>January 23, 1987</i>	
Fifth Anniversary Speech: The Washington Times	337
<i>May 17, 1987</i>	
Introduction to Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II	341
<i>June 1, 1987</i>	
True and Eternal Art	345
<i>August 21, 1987</i>	
Freedom and Responsibility	349
<i>September 20, 1987</i>	
The Earth's Angels	353
<i>September 23, 1987</i>	
The Quest for Ideals	357
<i>August 26, 1988</i>	
Instrument of the Almighty	361
<i>May 29, 1989</i>	
God, the First Artist	371
<i>August 4, 1989</i>	
Art and True Love	377
<i>August 6, 1989</i>	
The Second American Revolution	385
<i>September 29, 1989</i>	
The New Wave of Soviet Restructuring and Openness.....	395
<i>April 9, 1990</i>	
End of Communism	401
<i>June 1, 1990</i>	
60th Birthday Celebration: With Abiding Gratitude	411
<i>August 23, 1990</i>	
A New Era in Ballet Culture	419
<i>August 31, 1990</i>	

Greetings From the Chairman of The Washington Times	423
<i>May 16, 1991</i>	
Welcoming Remarks	427
<i>August 26, 1991</i>	
Inauguration of the Federation for World Peace	431
<i>August 28, 1991</i>	
Inauguration of the International Commission on Korea	433
<i>September 8, 1991</i>	
All-China Photographic Exhibition	437
<i>July 6, 1992</i>	
World Media Association President's Remarks	441
<i>August 22, 1992</i>	
Fifth Summit Council: Welcoming Remarks	445
<i>August 22, 1992</i>	
My 13 Commandments	449
<i>1993</i>	
Remarks in Honor of Ambassador Li Dao-yu.....	455
<i>June 21, 1993</i>	
The AULA Order of Liberty and Unity.....	459
<i>June 22, 1993</i>	
Peace and the 21st Century	461
<i>March 27, 1994</i>	
Welcoming Remarks in Honor of DPRK Delegation.....	465
<i>February 24, 1995</i>	
Island Nations and the 21st Century	469
<i>June 17, 1996</i>	
Family Federation for World Peace Remarks	479
<i>July 31, 1996</i>	
Inauguration of the New Victoria Plaza Hotel	487
<i>November 24, 1996</i>	
Uruguayan-Japanese Sisterhood Ceremonies.....	491
<i>November 24, 1996</i>	
Eulogy for Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II	495
<i>November 20, 1997</i>	

TRUTH IS MY SWORD

Introduction to the Life and Works of
Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon499
November 21, 1997

APPENDIX I
Testimonies About CAUSA International509

APPENDIX II
Brief Chronology533

APPENDIX III
Contents by Topic and Organization537

EDITOR'S NOTE

Future historians will record that the events of April 1990 marked a turning point in the 20th century. In that month, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, a religious leader from Korea, a land renowned for its religious zeal and, in particular, its fervent Christianity, met with Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev, the leader of the communist world. The meeting of these two men represented far more than an encounter between a clergyman and a communist. The following year, Rev. Moon met with Kim Il Sung, leader of North Korea.

Forty years earlier, Reverend Moon was a captive in a communist prison camp, accused and convicted of using his religious movement to stir up social unrest in the Marxist and atheistic regime of North Korea. At that time, communism was in its ascendancy, with the United States inclined to shrink from its wartime commitment, not wishing to be the world's policeman. At that time, Joseph Stalin ruled absolutely from the Kremlin; vast areas of Asia and Europe had been absorbed into the communist bloc following the Second World War, and the prospects for further communist expansion were increasingly self-evident.

In such circumstances, Reverend Moon found himself a political prisoner in North Korea. Those close to him in the labor camp where he spent almost three years testify of how he fervently prayed many hours into the night. He toiled alongside his fellow prisoners, bagging corrosive fertilizer, pondering how to liberate humanity from oppression and end communism's reign of terror.

Following his liberation from prison by advancing United Nations forces in October 1950, Reverend Moon went to South Korea. There he

renewed his religious ministry, while also developing a sharp and systematic analysis and ideological critique of Marxism-Leninism. After establishing the Unification Church in 1954, he founded numerous educational, social, and media institutions in the succeeding decades, stressing that these would be critically important in accelerating the decline of the communist world.

From the late 1960s on, Reverend Moon openly predicted in numerous public speeches that communism would decline after 1978 (which indeed transpired as evidenced by the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan and their inopportune involvement in Nicaragua in 1979) and would totally collapse by the end of the 1980s. In 1985, Reverend Moon even went so far as to sponsor an international conference of scholars in Geneva which had as its theme the impending collapse of the Soviet Empire—in spite of the protests of certain academics who argued that the conference theme was inappropriate and unfounded. Just four years later, however, the Berlin Wall did indeed collapse, followed two years later by the fall of the Soviet Union itself.

The present text is a testimony to and reflection on the victory of God and humanity over communism. It might also be described as a tribute to the work and accomplishments of Reverend Moon as well as a tribute to the efforts of Dr. Bo Hi Pak, a disciple who has worked with Reverend Moon for more than 40 years, toiling for the realization of Reverend Moon's vision.

Originally this project was conceived by the American Leadership Conference staff. In fact, an earlier version was presented to Dr. Pak on the occasion of his 60th birthday in 1990. Thomas Ward, William Lay, and Frederick Swarts laid the groundwork upon which this present collection of speeches is built.

As principal interpreter to Rev. Moon and as a key figure in many aspects of Rev. Moon's ministry, there were ample opportunities for Dr. Pak to speak at public and private events. We have tried to compile a collection that would demonstrate the magnitude and extent of his activities, life, faith, and commitment, and ultimately serve as a tribute to Rev. and Mrs. Moon, whom Dr. Pak considers his spiritual parents.

This two-volume collection covers a broad period from the 1960s to 1999. Primarily the collection includes speeches and talks Dr. Pak gave in English in America, Europe, and Latin America. It does not include the many speeches Dr. Pak gave while he lived in Japan and Korea. The first volume generally consists of speeches written and delivered in a public setting. To help guide and orient the reader, one chapter (Background to Specific Speeches and Organizations) briefly introduces the various orga-

nizations that served as the forum for most of Dr. Pak's speeches. The second volume contains sermons and speeches that were given extemporaneously and dealt more with spiritual and religious matters. Dr. Pak frequently gave deep inspirational guidance to the members of the Unification Church and other seekers of truth.

Many people contributed to bringing this collection to light. Special thanks to Dr. Pak's staff, past and present, including: Laura Andrews, Rosina Aguerre, Lorraine Ambrose, Lori Antelock, Mark Barry, Caroline Betancourt, Shirley Chimes, Tony Colombrito, Elena Decker, Lynn Marie Diamond, Dan Fefferman, James Gavin, Margaret Herbers, Kay Hughes, Kathy Hwang, Judith Lejeune, Bernice Rechlis, Celia Roomet, Francisco Rondan, Lisa Take, Paul Tobkin, Debra and Mike Wilkins, and Gerard Willis.

On their behalf and on the behalf of all those who have been touched by Rev. and Mrs. Moon, we take great satisfaction in presenting these volumes of selected speeches of Dr. Pak.

—The Editors

PREFACE

In early 1980, Dr. Bo Hi Pak and other elders of the Unification Church were eagerly preparing to celebrate the 60th birthday of Reverend Sun Myung Moon. The 60th birthday has special significance in China and Korea, meaning that a person has completed the five 12-year cycles of the Oriental zodiac. The 60th birthday is thus considered the most significant birthday in an individual's lifetime. Dr. Bo Hi Pak, as a church elder and one of Reverend Moon's close assistants, was immersed in a multitude of detailed preparations for that celebration.

Unexpectedly, Reverend Moon summoned Dr. Pak and asked him to abandon all plans for the celebration and immediately go to Latin America. Reverend Moon had intuited the need for a new initiative to support Latin American governments which were increasingly under pressure because of the communist takeover of Nicaragua and the growth of communist insurrection in countries such as El Salvador, Guatemala, and Peru. At that time, CAUSA International was born, and a new chapter of Dr. Pak's life opened.

Extraordinary marching orders and perilous adventure were not unusual for Bo Hi Pak. As president of CAUSA International, as a prominent newspaper publisher, as a friend and patron of the arts, and in his role as a chief assistant to Reverend Moon, he has repeatedly been challenged with herculean tasks and responsibilities. A compelling orator in his native Korean, as well as in Japanese and English, he has traveled the world over and spoken before audiences of every race and nationality.

Interpreting the Chinese characters of Dr. Pak's name, Reverend Moon once explained that "Pak" has the meaning of "round," that "Bo"

means “wide,” and “Hi” has the general meaning of being “bright.” Reverend Moon elaborated that the name Bo Hi Pak means that “Round Pak becomes bright and brings happiness to the world,” adding that “his name indicates that he brings something good to Korea and America.”

Indeed, Dr. Pak’s name has proven to be prophetic. His long and distinguished career began in his native land of Korea and continued to blossom in the United States, his adopted country. He served as assistant military attaché to the Republic of Korea embassy in the United States and as President and Chairman of the Board of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation. The latter organization includes the Little Angels of Korea, which has brought the unique culture and folk dances of Korea to many countries of the world. Little Angels’ tours have included a command performance for Queen Elizabeth II and the British royal family, a benefit for UNICEF at the UN General Assembly in 1973, as well as performances for President Dwight David Eisenhower in 1965, President Richard Nixon in 1971, and Mrs. Raisa Gorbachev in 1990. Dr. Pak has also presided over numerous organizations dedicated to supporting freedom and balance in the press, including Radio of Free Asia and the World Media Association.

Those who have worked with him recognize that he has dedicated himself tirelessly to the development of each of the organizations cited in this book. Under the direct guidance of Reverend Moon, he played the key role in developing the CAUSA lecture materials and in shaping the content, format, and foci of CAUSA and the American Leadership Conference, organizations which played a frontline role in educating religious, civic, political, and military leaders throughout the world in the inherent contradictions and limitations of Marxist ideology.

Part of the intensity of Dr. Pak’s lifelong commitment to freedom and democratic institutions stems from his own first-hand experience of the wanton destructiveness of communism. In June 1950 Bo Hi Pak entered the Korean Military Academy for four years of military training. Less than one month later, communist North Korea attacked the South, and the Academy’s initiates were among the first troops committed to combat. Cadet Pak suddenly found himself in the midst of a war. Within three days, two-thirds of his classmates were dead, without ever having received a rank or a serial number. In 1951 after Communist China’s Peoples Army entered the war, Dr. Pak and his troops suffered a surprise ambush at their hands and almost his entire company was wiped out.

After enduring many days without food, communications, or hope, American troops arrived on the scene, saving him and less than a handful of other survivors of the ambush. Dr. Pak literally embraced and kissed the tanks, expressing his gratitude to God and the American troops who had

risked their lives to reach him. This began his undying devotion to the United States of America, a devotion which has been inseparable from his quest for freedom throughout the world.

Those who have had the honor to know and work with Bo Hi Pak have found that he is a person of amazing love, compassion, and empathy, endowed with a remarkable ability to forgive and to forget. Despite a lifetime of ardent opposition to communism, Dr. Pak acted deliberately to help foster a post-cold war era where former enemy nations could work together for world peace and development. This may help to explain why Rev. and Mrs. Moon chose him to help to organize their historic trip to communist North Korea in 1991, where they were warmly welcomed by the late President Kim Il Sung and, together, called for forgiveness, reconciliation, and unity among all Koreans.

Many organizations founded by Rev. Moon grew out of CAUSA, and Dr. Pak played an instrumental role in their development.

CAUSA was founded in 1980 as an educational organization, committed to identifying the ideological fallacies of Marxism and offering a theocentric counterproposal based on Reverend Moon's teaching known as Godism. Among the organizations for which CAUSA served as a mid-wife are the Association for the Unity of Latin America (AULA) in 1984; the International Security Council (ISC) in 1984, the CAUSA International Military Association (CIMA) in 1985, and the Summit Council for World Peace in 1987. Dr. Pak also participated in the 1991 founding and creation of the Federation for World Peace and he continues to serve as its Co-Chairman. Dr. Pak also played a pivotal role in the creation of several daily newspapers founded by Rev. Moon, most importantly *The Washington Times* in 1982, *Noticias del Mundo* in New York in 1980, and *Ultimas Noticias* in Montevideo, Uruguay, in 1981. He served as Chairman and President of News World Communications, President and Publisher of The Washington Times Corporation, and Chairman and President of *The Segye Ilbo* daily newspaper in Seoul.

Dr. Pak is the recipient of many honors and commendations from around the world. He has shared Reverend Moon's vision for peace with world leaders including Queen Elizabeth II, His Holiness Pope John Paul II, the Dalai Lama; U.S. Presidents Reagan, Bush, Ford, and Nixon; Presidents Kim Il Sung, Corazon Aquino, Violeta Chamorro, Napoleon Duarte, and Kenneth Kaunda.

Reverend Moon, together with Dr. Pak, was awarded an honorary doctorate by the Catholic University of La Plata in 1984 for numerous humanitarian contributions. Dr. Pak and his wife, Ki Sook Pak, have six children and 13 grandchildren. He remains an active crusader for world

TRUTH IS MY SWORD

peace and unity in his native Korea, Japan, United States, and wherever else God and Reverend Moon may call him to serve. Wherever Dr. Pak travels, his words continue to inspire audiences, large and small alike, uplifting them with a vision of world peace, hope, prosperity, and genuine brotherhood and love.

TRUTH IS MY SWORD



INTRODUCTION BY GENERAL ALEXANDER M. HAIG, JR.

General Alexander M. Haig, Jr., USA (Ret.) was U.S. Secretary of State (1981-82) and Supreme Allied Commander of NATO (1975-79).

This compilation of selected speeches from 1978 to 1999 by Dr. Bo Hi Pak is a remarkable treatise on one man's devotion to his country, his faith, and indeed to the creation of a better world for all mankind. Soldier, diplomat, business leader, publisher, teacher, religious leader, Dr. Pak has served as key assistant to Reverend Sun Myung Moon, founder of the Unification Church, for over forty years. As such, Dr. Pak's speeches provide a unique perspective on many of the events that have shaped the post-World War II period during the Cold War and beyond.

As a long-time friend of Dr. Pak, I garnered a far better appreciation of the global reach and the remarkable variety of his activities through reading these speeches. Thus, I am pleased to contribute this Introduction to his *Truth Is My Sword*, cognizant of the determination and energy with which Dr. Pak has sought to further his deeply held personal convictions.

Reflecting on the life that is recounted in many of Dr. Pak's speeches, the reader will be struck by the passion with which this man has approached the many challenges and struggles that often characterize the lives of those few who are willing to sacrifice for the common good and for principled causes. Born in Japanese-occupied Korea in 1930, Dr. Pak

describes the impact of the Korean War on his love for and ultimate loyalty to the United States. Having served on the staff in Tokyo and in front-line positions in Korea under General Douglas MacArthur, I can easily identify the admiration which Dr. Pak obviously holds for General MacArthur. Dr. Pak understood, even as a young veteran, that it was MacArthur's strategic vision and rare leadership that enabled the Republic of Korea to become a frontline state in the struggle against Soviet attempts at global hegemony. Since much of my own life has been dedicated to the containment and, where appropriate, the rollback of Soviet imperialism, I strongly endorse the work Dr. Pak has done to develop and operate organizations designed to promote values inimical to the tenets of Marxist Leninism.

From the battlefield of the Korean peninsula to the halls of the U.S. Congress, Dr. Pak's speeches mirror the convictions of an individual whose ardent sense of justice has always been the cornerstone of his advocacy of personal freedom and democracy. Both in the struggle against communist tyranny, and in his steadfastness against the abuse of due process, Dr. Pak has courageously opposed the tendency of some to succumb to emotion or hatred or become captives of domestic politics. I witnessed this firsthand as President Richard Nixon's Chief of Staff. At the time, we welcomed the fact that Reverend Moon, Dr. Pak, and their adherents stood firm in insisting on due process for a beleaguered president during the Watergate maelstrom.

The decade of the 1980s witnessed perhaps the most public evidence of Dr. Pak's laudable efforts to influence world affairs at a time of international change. As Soviet-backed or Soviet-dominated governments were consolidating their positions in Angola, Ethiopia, Afghanistan, Nicaragua, Zimbabwe, and elsewhere, Dr. Pak became the point man for what Pravda referred to as "Reverend Moon and his championship of anti-Sovietism." Dr. Pak's efforts contributed to the establishment of such regional and global organizations as CAUSA International in Latin America, the International Security Council, the World Media Association, the Summit Council for World Peace, and the American Leadership Conference. Central to each of the organizations, as Dr. Pak relates in his speeches, was the goal of safeguarding and strengthening democratic institutions, based on Judeo-Christian values, and confronting head-on the atheistic forces aided or directed by godless Marxism in the Soviet mold. Reverend Moon and I both predicted the collapse of the Soviet system due primarily to the contradictions and flaws inherent in the Soviet model of Marxism. Although the world has yet to achieve the universal triumph of democratic Judeo-Christian values, the above-mentioned institutions and organiza-

tions continue to foster these values through religious, racial, and ethnic programs that have become an integral part of the free, democratic, and increasingly interdependent world.

Of the institutions inaugurated by Dr. Bo Hi Pak, it is *The Washington Times* and his original Chairmanship of the Washington Times Corporation that has proven to be indispensable to life in Washington, D.C. *The Washington Times* is an important player and contributor to the policy-making process and keeps our nation's capital from becoming once again a one-newspaper town. As the defeat of Soviet-style Marxism-Leninism has been central to his endeavors, Dr. Pak's "crusade," as described in this text, is to strengthen the universal truths that make life worth living: honesty, character, family, and the dignity of the individual. These are the hallmarks of his life's work.

On August 26, 1991, at Dr. Pak's invitation, I spoke on the "Prospects for Peace" at the inaugural meeting in Seoul, Korea, of the International Federation for World Peace. I concluded my remarks on that occasion as follows:

Are our grandchildren going to say to us, you were content to tend your own vineyard while your neighbor struggled? Or are we going to rise above the temptations or complacency so that the peace of the 21st century is truly a contrast to the conflict of the 20th century? We must work as nations together so that it may be said of us: They prepared a world of the future that redeemed by its justness the suffering of the past.

Dr. Bo Hi Pak is one who has not been content to sit on the sidelines as others struggled. He has risen above complacency and he has committed himself to making the 21st century better for us all. His speeches and actions are a testament to this noble work.

INTRODUCTION BY ARNAUD DE BORCHGRAVE

Arnaud de Borchgrave is Editor-at-Large of The Washington Times and Senior Advisor of the Center for Strategic and International Studies, Washington, D.C.

Dr. Pak always listens to experts. They tell him what can't be done and why. Then he does it. As a leader, he is a dealer in hope. During my years of working with him, he always kept an element of surprise up his sleeve, which we had difficulty grasping, but which kept us excited and breathless. Dr. Pak practices the art of getting others to want to do something he is convinced should be done.

He did not lead the anti-communist crusade with question marks, but with exclamation points. His contributions on the ramparts of freedom were, first, on the battlefields of Korea where he fought valiantly to repulse the North Korean invasion (1950-53), and then on the battlefield of ideas where he fought relentlessly throughout the Cold War against Communist totalitarianism. War, he said, is horrible, but slavery is worse.

Dr. Pak perceived the beginning of the end of the Soviet empire long before his conservative colleagues. Again, he took the lead for the inevitable change in thinking and attitudes. The anticipation of change is often more upsetting than change itself, but Dr. Pak's proselytizing painted a future full of post-Communist promise. He knows that a courageous foe is better than a cowardly friend.

He also knows that leadership means to take his followers from where they are today to where they have never been. That is what he did with *The Washington Times*. When I had the privilege of serving as Editor-in-Chief of *The Times*, Dr. Pak inspired with lofty goals of freedom and never did any back-seat driving. He understood the principles of American journalism better than most U.S. newspaper owners. He believed that newsrooms should be independent of ownership.

During my early years as the Editor, I was living at *The Times* and Dr. Pak knew I never went to bed in my office until the second edition had been put to bed. He frequently called me at the end of those exhausting 18-hour days, sometimes as late as 2 a.m. It was always to offer words of encouragement and to congratulate me for a scoop that had caught up with him somewhere in Europe or Asia. A better and more loyal friend one could not hope for.

A soldier-scholar, Dr. Pak is an intellectual, spiritual, and business leader who demonstrates that perfect courage means doing unwitnessed what we would be capable of with the world looking on.

Dr. Pak's is a life of storm, fighting all the way for good against evil, never a pause, never a truce, never a rest. He never takes no for an answer and never submits to failure. He has no patience with people who are always raising difficulties.

One mark of a great man is the power of making a lasting impression upon those he meets. High principles, ambitious aims, abiding faith, and a good heart are Dr. Pak's hallmarks which enabled him to chart his course in life. Courage is the very first of human qualities because it is the guarantee of all others. Dr. Pak has it in spades.

INTRODUCTION BY AMBASSADOR PHILLIP VICTOR SANCHEZ

Ambassador Sanchez was the U.S. ambassador to Honduras (1973-76) and Colombia (1976-79); he has been the publisher of Noticias del Mundo newspaper since 1987.

A famous monument in Sacramento, the capital of California, bears the slogan "Bring me men to match my mountains." That great state has produced great men, and the other states of the American Union have done likewise. In fact, history has rewarded this nation with a wealth of human talent: Nobel laureates, military heroes, humanitarians, statesmen, philanthropists, inventors, scientists, and civic and political leaders. But here and there in our firmament have appeared stars that are not native to our soil who have shone in much the same way as our own native-born greats. I came to know such a man. His name is Bo Hi Pak.

Dr. Pak was born in Korea and first came to the United States as a young man while serving with honor and distinction in the armed forces of what is now the Republic of Korea. Bo Hi Pak became a seasoned soldier, and he learned very well the lessons and disciplines of war, but a career on the world's fields of battle was not his final destiny. He put away his sword and changed his life when he met his spiritual leader, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon.

In Rev. Moon's worldwide movement, Dr. Pak found a more formidable challenge, a new cause, and a battlefield worthy of his enormous

talents. War had been declared on the forces of Satan, and Bo Hi Pak heard the call and he took up his arms. His weapons were, and are: a spirit totally committed to God and to his beautiful wife and handsome children; an unswerving devotion to his spiritual mentor, Rev. Moon; a love of Korea; and a concomitant devotion to the United States. Dr. Pak became celebrated for his unparalleled talent for inspiring people (and organizing their work) and for a legendary ability as a public speaker. It is because of my abiding respect for his abilities that I am honored to be called upon to offer this introduction.

I have had the daunting challenge (and privilege) of sharing the speaking platform with Dr. Bo Hi Pak before thousands of political, religious, and civic leaders at dozens of conferences and conventions in most of the 50 states and in virtually all the continents of the globe. I never considered myself his equal as a speaker. I was honored enough to consider myself his partner.

Bo Hi Pak's resonant voice and his appealing public-address techniques are legend. They figure prominently among the many gifts God bestowed upon him. His speeches, which have been produced and reproduced in several languages throughout the world, have galvanized audiences into action. They have inspired laughter as well as tears. It is time for them to be permanently preserved in a book. The speeches are Dr. Pak's, but they belong to the world.

Ramón de Campoamor, immortal Hispanic man of letters, once wrote: "In this treacherous world nothing's all false or all true; it's all in the shades of the glasses; the glasses though which you view." No shade of glasses, however jaded or jaundiced, can ever change one basic fact: Bo Hi Pak is truly "a man to match all mountains." It is well, then, that his speeches be compiled and published. It is time.

INTRODUCTION BY AMBASSADOR JOSÉ MARÍA CHAVES

Ambassador José María Chaves is chairman of the International Advisory Board of the Summit Council for World Peace and President of the Association for the Unity of Latin America, AULA. Ambassador Chaves serves in the United Nations.

During the winter months when days are short and night casts early shadows, the sun radiates brilliant splashes of bright colors over large portions of the sky, bathing the whole landscape in luminous light. In like manner this collection of one man's speeches spreads rays of light over a formidable range of activities, numberless projects, and a wealth of accomplishments of Dr. Bo Hi Pak.

Testimony of his involvement in such a wide variety of fields and his major role as a trendsetter, however, does not tell the whole story or reveal the daunting obstacles and difficulties that were overcome. The lengthy account of such remarkable achievements leaves the observer with the impression that each one of them was great enough, difficult enough, and worthy enough to merit the dedication of many lives. We are left wondering if all this was not the work of multiple individuals rather than the result of a single person's will, devotion, and tireless effort. We are invited to gaze with admiration upon the incomparable tasks undertaken and skillfully brought to fruitful completion, guided by an unshakable foundation of faith providing the fierce determination to crown the work with glory.

The reason I am glad to present this volume is that at some points I was a witness to the amazing journey and was a minor participant in some aspects of the process. As a record of a life, the book does not deal with countless other projects and challenges faced by the author. While we may be a little disappointed by the partial and incomplete nature of the material, nevertheless we are given a very clear idea of the awesome caliber, scope, and variety of this outstanding human life. We see a life totally absorbed in an incredible capacity for action, driven by a selfless fidelity to ideals and principles. No goal was impossible to attain when backed by a singular religious faith. A passionately held creed also led to a tremendous capacity for work and bold leadership.

The book also becomes a simple chronicle of a life bound by absolute surrender to a commitment that encompassed the individual and permeated every facet of daily existence as well as all dreams, all thoughts, all aspirations, and all ambitions. This man is propelled by a powerful force that assures the fulfillment of his objective. The zeal to serve never wavers and finds recompense in the realization of each project and goal. Only religion on the highest plane can be the source for such dedication.

The poet Goethe explained the marvels of creation by noting that they represent the very words of God brought to life. It is in faith that we behold the universe as the work of God speaking to us. This kind of elementary faith is the motivating power behind the personal endeavors listed in this volume. If it is true that many of the activities outlined in this book relate to the anti-communist campaign being waged at that time, it must be remembered that communism was considered objectionable primarily due to its atheistic character purporting to eliminate religion as the "opiate of the people." This book stands proudly as a monument in the struggle against communism in the world. The disintegration of the Soviet Empire was caused by many factors, but undeniably, the meetings between Mikhail Gorbachev and the Reverend Moon, including the international conferences under the auspices of the Unification Church, contributed substantially to the final outcome.

The Reverend Sun Myung Moon is one of the unique religious leaders today. His thinking and model gave direction and inspiration to the life and work of Bo Hi Pak. Ample evidence of this crops up again and again in the speeches that in effect mirror the ideas and scope of Reverend Moon's influence. Dr. Pak is without question a faithful follower, a loyal disciple, and truly an apostle of the Unification Church. In all this varied and complex area, Dr. Bo Hi Pak served as the principal, steadfast agent and often even the executor in charge.

So many of Bo Hi Pak's speeches pay tribute to the fundamental values of freedom, democracy, and the cause of representative government. This is the underlying reason for the building of many new institutions such as the Association for the Unity of Latin America (AULA), which has promoted unity under the banner of freedom and democracy. Membership is made up of former heads of state of Latin American countries, selected because they became presidents in democratic popular elections. This can be said as well of the Summit Council for World Peace, which directs attention more to problems of peace such as the unification of Korea. All of the meetings sponsored by these organizations featured democratic ideals, and discussions revolved predominantly on this very topic in one form or another.

The captivating personality of Bo Hi Pak is such that it cannot be overlooked. Yet he is an extremely modest and humble person, always ready to give credit and yield place to others. The founder of many projects fades away easily once they are established. He has adhered to this pattern in regard to the newspapers that he published and launched successfully. Once the goal was reached, Dr. Pak himself moved on to new challenges. At present he devotes his time and efforts to operations in the Far East, and Tokyo has become his official base. His vast experience and knowledge enhance his personal magnetism and commanding presence. Yet he is the very soul of courtesy and restraint and is never the cause of friction. He is a consummate diplomat and negotiator whose word is trusted and respected everywhere.

Two institutions of special note started by Dr. Pak reveal his multifaceted interests. The first is the Little Angels School in Korea, training girls in dance and music together with the academic curriculum. The Little Angels School has given performances at the White House and Buckingham Palace and has been enthusiastically applauded all over the world. A second project in the arts is the Universal Ballet Company in Seoul, Korea, and the Kirov Academy of Ballet in Washington, D.C., featuring a felicitous blend of the finest classic ballet with an air of Korean and Western dance as well. These ballet schools have carved a place of genuine distinction in the arts. These schools are now run by their own Boards of Directors and are housed in their own buildings.

Dr. Pak served in the military in his native country, Korea, and expresses fervent patriotism in his speeches. Duty called him away from home for long periods, but he is known as a family man devoted to his wife and children. He exerts a strong influence within the Unification Church and among the hundreds of people who have met him.

INTRODUCTION BY DR. JOSEPH C. PAIGE

Dr. Joseph C. Paige is the former President and Dean of Shaw Divinity School in North Carolina.

The speeches of Dr. Bo Hi Pak provide a valuable resource and a seasoned worldview for those who love peace and justice and who respect religious pluralism and the right to believe and practice one's faith.

In these speeches, Dr. Pak, an unusually gifted and spiritual person, discusses contemporary social and spiritual concerns and challenges at the world level, thus enabling the reader to craft a holistic personal worldview and vision that, hopefully, will engender reasoned and aggressive action.

In his speeches and during my many behind-the-scenes conversations with him over the years, Dr. Pak has always demonstrated a remarkable understanding of the things that make for peace and justice in the world. He has always emphasized that it takes a person of courage and determination to make a substantial, positive difference.

In many of his speeches, Dr. Pak addressed the urgent need for a God-centered world based on "Godism." He has a God-inspired vision, the ability to both analyze and synthesize in simple form the times in which we live, and the ability to articulate what it means to be a responsible person, a responsive movement, and a caring government at the national and world levels.

Dr. Pak believes strongly that the people of God, as they mature in God-centeredness, are mandated by the Creator to help make the world,

God's global village, a more just, peaceful, and humane place to live, work, and play.

Dr. Pak is a champion of dialogue in human bridge-building. He considers dialogue essential in our quest for unity, especially in matters of differences in religious practices and beliefs. In his view, this dialogue must be open, uninhibited, and unhampered by ideological, socioeconomic, or geopolitical conditions or considerations. He believes that a good way to understand people is to study their religions and engage the leadership and faith practitioners of the various world religions in continuing dialogue on all matters affecting human life and conduct. He believes that religion is intrinsically related to moral value and ethical conduct, around which the expressions and meaning of life seem to come together.

Dr. Pak understands the dynamics of peace-building and coalition-building, and he developed a dedicated and courageous cadre of world leaders and a machinery within the Unification Movement capable of mobilizing these leaders to promote causes related to religious liberty, social and economic justice, and world peace.

He was keenly aware of the threat of world communism to a just and peaceful society, and he devoted much of his time during the 1980s to activities that eventually led to communism's collapse.

Dr. Pak believes that at the world level, with competitive systems of regional, political, and economic interests, the realization of justice, peace, and freedom of religious expression will depend more and more on the determined will of people in a global society. Accordingly, it is his opinion that people must be provided with the necessary tools for empowerment at all levels. In concert with the vision of his mentor, Reverend Sun Myung Moon, he developed several empowerment initiatives with grass roots organizations and with the broad participation of the leadership of the religious and political communities around the world.

Dr. Pak is also outspoken in his quest for racial justice. He often refers to the late Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., as one of the greatest Americans that ever lived. He views the American civil rights movement as "inspired by God" and "spirit-led."

He seems to understand that the solutions to the injustices of the world require intervention at every level of society, local, regional, and national, and most especially at the world level. Here, too, his goal is to design and operationalize a corrective system directed toward men and nations involving various agencies of the movement and a most unusual network of world opinion leaders.

On the personal side, Dr. Pak has been my mentor and is my friend. It was God's providence that we should meet. We visited with each other

frequently during the 1980s in Washington, D.C., and occasionally in North Carolina, where he was my special guest, together with Mrs. Pak, at our family farm. We traveled around the world together, Europe, Asia, and Africa, meeting with heads of states and religious leaders in efforts to promote world peace and in our quest to make a difference. He was my teacher. He held my hand. He lectured to me, challenged me, questioned me, and prayed with me. I am a better person today because of him.

Dr. Pak is a unique role model and a major inspiration for my role as advocate for world peace and religious liberty, worldwide. I am indeed grateful to share these reflections.

INTRODUCTION BY DR. ROBERT GRANT

Dr. Robert Grant is Chairman of the Christian Voice and former Chairman of the Coalition for Religious Freedom organized to protect the First Amendment right of freedom of religious expression.

I had the interesting experience of meeting Dr. Bo Hi Pak for the first time when, in the early 1980s, I was invited to speak in Constitution Hall in Washington, D.C., at a religious freedom rally. The rally was occasioned by the persecution of Rev. Sun Myung Moon by the U.S. Government.

I was not then a member of Rev. Moon's church nor am I now. But I did feel that a great injustice was being done to both the Rev. Moon and his church. Clearly, nobody felt that injustice more than did Bo Hi Pak. And his sense of heartfelt concern was contagious.

This proved to be but the first contact I would have with this unusual man that would, over the years, mature into a very close and treasured friendship. On Dr. Pak's invitation I became Chairman of the newly incorporated Coalition for Religious Freedom which he had been instrumental in establishing. Later, in 1995, when I was married in California, Dr. Pak flew to Palm Springs to show his friendship. We appreciated this typical act of kindness which has so often marked his relationships with people.

In 1987, I, along with two former U.S. Congressmen and civil rights activist Dr. Ralph David Abernathy, started the American Freedom Coalition as a broad-based, bipartisan lobby with 50 independently established corporations. The focus was to continue the struggle against communism during its waning days.

But the unseen part of that scenario was the behind-the-scenes encouragement and support in a thousand ways given by Dr. Pak. He challenged us at every turn to do whatever we could do to help save this country from not only military threat, but also from spiritual and moral collapse.

Bo Hi Pak's deepest motivation is a spiritual one, and one which he readily attributes to his devotion to his spiritual leader, Rev. Sun Myung Moon.

Over the 15 years of our acquaintance, I have seen Bo Hi Pak in a number of different settings, here and abroad, and in the company of a wide variety of people of high and low estate. He is universally gracious and sensitive. Dr. Pak has a rare gift for warmth and for inspiring people.

His speeches are replete with humor and insight. Never boring. Always thought provoking and on target. Although not an American citizen, he is more than simply a resident of this country; he is a patriot who loves this country more passionately than do most home-grown Americans.

And there is no question but that Bo Hi Pak, through the many things he has instituted and accomplished in his long and distinguished career which includes overseeing the establishment of the *Washington Times* newspaper and a host of other important organizations, has left an indelible mark on America. And we are all grateful to be able to call him and his lovely wife our treasured and very special friends.

Read these speeches and enjoy not only the significance of the language but also try to capture the passion of this very rare human being.

BACKGROUND TO SPECIFIC SPEECHES AND ORGANIZATIONS

The speeches in this volume cover a broad period, basically from 1978 to 1999. They were generally written and delivered in a public setting. To help guide the reader, this section briefly introduces the various organizations that served as the forum for most of Dr. Pak's speeches in this volume.

AMERICAN LEADERSHIP CONFERENCE

The American Leadership Conference was created as a forum for prominent national, state, and local leaders to address matters of fundamental concern to the United States of America—the birthplace of modern freedom, the leader of the free world, and a nation founded on immense sacrifice and faith which today faces serious moral and social obstacles. The American Leadership Conference has worked to prepare an informed, committed, and moral leadership to guide America into the 21st century. Over 10,000 prominent leaders, including more thousands of state legislators and other state and city officials, have attended the American Leadership Conference since its founding in 1986. American Leadership Conference speakers and participants since its founding include U.S. Senator Albert Gore, Senator Orrin Hatch, Senator Jesse Helms, the Honorable Geraldine Ferraro, and numerous other distinguished leaders and statesmen.

The American Leadership Conference has specialized in providing elected officials with a clear insight into international affairs and the moral underpinnings of the American experiment in governance. Conference

presenters have compared competing political and moral views and explored the personalities and issues that determine world events.

The ALC program has stressed that value systems make a difference, pointing out that materialism, whether of the consumer or the dialectical strain, cannot respond to humanity's intrinsic needs. The ALC notes that the United States was founded on the basis of a consensus that self-evident truths exist and holds that principles, such as belief in a Creator and the notion of a transcendent meaning to human existence, continue to shape American law and conduct. The conference establishes the need for Americans to evaluate the relevance and continuing implications of our founding beliefs as we approach the 21st century.

Dr. Pak has played a central role in the creation and program development of the American Leadership Conference. For many years, he opened each of these conferences and was known as "Mr. Bubbling Enthusiasm" because of the hope and optimism which he shared with the always appreciative audiences.

ASSOCIATION FOR THE UNITY OF LATIN AMERICA

Under the motto, "In the unity of our nations rests the glorious future of our peoples" (Simón Bolívar, 1783-1830), the Association for the Unity of Latin America (AULA) was founded by Reverend Moon in January 1984. The primary purpose of AULA has been to promote activities that will facilitate a greater unity among Latin American countries. AULA takes its inspiration from the ideals of the liberator Simón Bolívar, as well as the thought and inspiration of other great Hispanic-American patriots who championed those same goals and objectives. AULA has sought to revive the rich heritage of the heroes and heroines of the independence movements.

The First General Programmatic Conference of AULA took place in Paris, France, during the week of May 20-27, 1984. Additional conferences were held in Rome, Montevideo, Cartagena, Madrid, Mexico City, Santo Domingo, and other locations. The Ninth International Conference of AULA was held in conjunction with the Eleventh World Media Conference and the Third Summit Council for World Peace in Moscow, USSR, on April 9-13, 1990, under the theme, "Perestroika and Glasnost: Implications for Regional Soviet-Latin American Relations." AULA stresses that freedom, stability, development, and prosperity will result from the unity of Latin American nations and peoples. AULA has worked to promote the community of Ibero-American states—Portugal, Spain, and all Latin American countries.

Eventually the community would be represented by a legislative body, a judicial court, and an economic market, as prescribed in a popularly ratified constitution. AULA strongly supports efforts at democratization, economic integration, and regional cooperation, as reflected in the Organization of American States' Santiago Commitment and in the creation of free trade zones and customs unions such as MERCOSUR and NAFTA. Under the leadership of Reverend and Mrs. Moon, Dr. Pak has worked with AULA since its creation. Dr. Pak has spoken on behalf of Reverend and Mrs. Moon at various AULA conferences, and the speeches included here express his appreciation for Simón Bolívar and his ideal of the unity of the Americas.

COMMUNICATIONS MEDIA

Reverend Moon has long championed a free and responsible media, and Dr. Bo Hi Pak has played a key role in the realization of that noble vision. Dr. Pak served as the first president and chairman of the board of the Washington Times Corporation, which publishes *The Washington Times*, the weekly magazine *Insight*, and the monthly academic journal *The World & I*. In addition, Dr. Pak served as president and chairman of the board of News World Communications, Inc. Besides being the founding company of *The Washington Times*, News World Communications publishes two other daily newspapers, the *New York City Tribune* as well as *Noticias del Mundo*, a Spanish-language newspaper which is nationally distributed. News World Communications also operates the Free Press International news service and publishes the weekly newspaper *Middle East Times* and *Tiempos del Mundo*, the first hemispheric Latin American newspaper.

Reverend Moon created the World Media Association as an international consortium of individuals and organizations concerned with advancing a high standard of journalistic ethics and furthering awareness of the responsibility of media to fight vigorously for freedom of expression. Dr. Pak served as founding president of the association. The World Media Conference has met on a regular basis to examine the role and responsibility of media within the framework of current and historical issues and events. As many as ninety nations have been represented at a single conference. The World Media Conference has brought together major figures in electronic and print journalism with media scholars, government officials, social scientists, and statesmen. Under Dr. Pak's guidance, the World Media Conference has brought to its deliberations a clear premise: To uphold the value of free and responsible media as being indispensable to democracy and the survival of free societies, and to encourage the establishment of these freedoms in countries where they do not exist.

The association has sponsored fact-finding tours for media professionals and opinion leaders to crucially important areas around the world. Such tours have enabled participants to gather first-hand experience in vital areas, interact with leaders of nations, as well as leaders of the national media and opposition parties, and investigate topics of special interest to the individual participants.

CAUSA INTERNATIONAL

Included in this text also is the inspiring testimony of Dr. Bo Hi Pak which was shared at seminars and conferences of CAUSA International. It is well known that in the 1960s and 1970s the United States was fraught with moral and ideological confusion. American radicals and even the mainstream media became outspoken in their opposition to the American military presence in Vietnam, accusing the United States of imperialism and genocide. Paradoxically, after the communization of Indochina, the same individuals were silent while more than one million Cambodians died at the hands of one of the most barbaric regimes in history and while hundreds of thousands of Vietnamese died on the high seas in an effort to escape the draconian circumstances created by the communist takeover of the South. While various American groups did protest America's indifference to communism's advances throughout the world, there was little evidence that an organized, viable, grassroots response to communism was developing in America until Reverend Sun Myung Moon founded CAUSA International in 1980.

As a prisoner in communist North Korea during the Korean War, Reverend Moon engaged in conversation and debate about Marxism with prison guards, judges, and officials. He recognized that the key to responding to communism lay in developing an ideological critique of the elements of Marxism-Leninism. This led him to create the International Federation for Victory Over Communism (IFVOC) in the early 1960s. Rev. Moon commissioned Dr. Sang Hun Lee, a medical doctor and a former communist, to assist in interpreting his counterproposal to communism. Stemming from this effort, educational programs providing a critique and counterproposal to Marxism were developed first in Korea and later in Japan and the United States.

Prior to founding CAUSA International in 1980, Reverend Moon had already taken dramatic steps to awaken Americans to the need to reaffirm the democratic and religiously oriented principles of America's founding fathers. In 1973 and 1974 Reverend Moon sponsored and spoke at banquets for civic and religious leaders in all fifty states. At each banquet, he spoke of America's role as the heir to the world's democratic and theis-

tic tradition. He also addressed this same issue in 1976, when he spoke at Yankee Stadium in New York and at the Washington Monument grounds in Washington, D.C.

When the Carter administration failed to apply balance in its application of human rights to foreign policy, Reverend Moon warned that to punish right-wing authoritarian dictatorship while cajoling Marxist totalitarian regimes would have serious consequences. Indeed, communists used the smokescreen of human rights to help to establish brutal dictatorships in places such as Ethiopia. In July 1979, the Carter presidency even welcomed the Sandinistas' initial rise to power in Nicaragua which resulted in the creation of a pro-communist state on the American continent. The United States also suffered profound humiliation when members of the American Embassy in Teheran became hostages of Iran's Ayatollah Khomeini for 444 days. It was precisely because of America's failure to provide moral leadership on such issues that Reverend Moon sent Dr. Bo Hi Pak to Latin America in 1980 to initiate the activities of CAUSA International. Educational programs were conducted for virtually every sector of leadership in almost all Latin America by the beginning of 1983.

In February 1983, CAUSA conducted its first seminar for North Americans. With the success of that inaugural program, CAUSA USA was established. More than 70,000 American clergymen, as well as numerous other civic and retired military leaders, studied the CAUSA USA educational program, and focus groups were created for Christian ministers, retired military, and legislators. Among the retired American military who attended were more than half of all retired full Generals and Admirals. In December 1985, CAUSA International and the National Center for Constitutional Studies organized the first joint program for state legislators. Over 200 legislators attended that initial program.

Following that conference, the American Leadership Conference (ALC) also began its activities. The ALC included a bipartisan invitational committee of legislators from every state. Thousands of state legislators and other political leaders from around the country participated directly in ongoing ALC conferences.

CAUSA as an organization made great progress during its history and indeed so has the world. The Berlin Wall has fallen. The Soviet Union has been replaced by fifteen democratic republics. All of Eastern Europe has repudiated Marxism. Nicaragua has returned to democracy, and democracy has also been established in Paraguay, Argentina, Brazil, Bolivia, Chile, and Uruguay. Marxism is now essentially a shameful vestige of the past, similar to Naziism and the Inquisition.

Although various individuals have attempted to pride themselves on their contribution to the downfall of communism, the question still remains: Where would the world be if Sun Myung Moon had not created *The Washington Times*, CAUSA International, the International Security Council, and numerous other organizations during the height of the Cold War? Reverend Moon's initiatives reached the top leadership as well as the grassroots, helping to foster a fundamental attitudinal change toward Marxism. In his CAUSA speeches, Dr. Pak repeatedly emphasized that in the struggle against communism, the key issue was theism or atheism or as he expressed it "God or no God." Dr. Pak's comments reflect the upbeat, positive fashion in which CAUSA approached the problem of communism, one of the reasons which caused the movement to be sufficiently broad to reach across lines of race, creed, and class.

CAUSA INTERNATIONAL MILITARY ASSOCIATION

The CAUSA International Military Association (CIMA) was founded in 1985 to reach particularly the retired military in the United States, share with them the CAUSA worldview, and elicit their expertise and experience in reaching out to the next generation of Americans to instill in them an appreciation of freedom and the price paid for it. Although CIMA reached various levels of retired military personnel, it is noteworthy that more than one-half of all retired four-star generals and full admirals attended CIMA conferences by the end of 1986, and CIMA played an important role in the founding of the American Leadership Conference. As a career military officer, Dr. Pak had a particular affection for these military officers, many of whom had served in the U.S. military during the Korean conflict, and his sharing with them was often personal, warm, humorous, and, on some occasions, tearful.

REVEREND MOON'S IMPRISONMENT IN DANBURY

Attacks on the Unification Church, nevertheless, continued with an intense tax investigation and the bringing of charges against Reverend Moon. To prosecute Reverend Moon, the Internal Revenue Service had to violate its own guidelines, and Reverend Moon became the first immigrant in U.S. history to be subjected to imprisonment for the very first tax return which he had ever completed. In Senate subcommittee hearings, which took place in 1984, Sen. Orrin Hatch exposed the groundless nature of the charges. However, Reverend Moon was convicted and incarcerated in a federal prison. In speeches delivered during and after that period, Dr. Pak explained the nature of the case, the enormity of the injustice, and pro-

vided firsthand testimony of the life of Reverend Moon, including the very trying circumstances of this period and Reverend Moon's unwavering commitment to do God's will even in American prison, which he could have avoided had he chosen to remain in his homeland of Korea, which had no extradition agreement with the United States.

FAMILY FEDERATION FOR WORLD PEACE

The Family Federation for World Peace (FFWP) was founded by Reverend and Mrs. Moon as the culminating initiative of all of the organizational efforts of their entire ministry. This took place in Washington, D.C., in 1996. Reverend and Mrs. Moon since the beginnings of their ministry have taught that healthy, truly God-centered families are the foundation for healthy, well-adjusted nations. FFWP teaches that the values that promote peace in the world community are a direct extension of the values that promote peace within individual families.

The Family Federation maintains that the family is the school of love and that within it family members learn about the different faces of love, as a child, as a brother or sister, as a husband or wife, and as a parent. The Family Federation holds that each family is meant to establish a tradition of true love, that is, a love that is selfless and unchanging, and that through such love human beings can come to know the nature of God. Specifically, the FFWP promotes the responsibility of parents to care for and love their children; to guide them to the highest moral, physical, and intellectual standards; and to protect them from abuse and exploitation. FFWP emphasizes that the responsibility of husband and wife is to maintain purity in conjugal love, upholding the ideal of marital fidelity, while the responsibility of children is to love and respect their parents.

A society made up of families that follow this standard has the capacity to overcome even the deepest and most pervasive social problems. FFWP is strongly committed to promoting this vision. On the historical occasion of the founding of the Family Federation, Dr. Bo Hi Pak was chosen to introduce Reverend Moon. In his testimony Dr. Pak shared many of Reverend Moon's great accomplishments but stressed that for Reverend Moon, nothing is more important than addressing the most fundamental problems, which is to heal the many forms of suffering which still exist in the family. In 1998, Hyun Jin Moon, a graduate from Harvard Business School, was installed as Vice President of the organization.

FEDERATION FOR WORLD PEACE

The Federation for World Peace (FWP) was founded in 1991, recognizing the important role played historically by the League of Nations and cur-

rently by the United Nations in promoting world peace but also calling for a pursuit of world peace and unity at a level which transcends politics and national interest. FWP is a confederation of organizations and individuals cooperating to establish the groundwork upon which lasting peace must be based.

The FWP is committed to provide education which will deepen our knowledge of the nature of God, the nature of man, and the character of their relationship, which will increase respect and esteem for human rights and values. It is also committed to gathering together individuals through forums and conferences in the common pursuit of solutions to world problems and to promoting the recognition of human rights throughout the world. Operationally the Federation functions as an instrument of cooperation between governments and peoples and is meant to unite scholars, entrepreneurs, and present and former government leaders in the pursuit of international peace. Dr. Bo Hi Pak was chosen by Reverend Moon to serve as the first President of the FWP; his speech of August 28, 1991, outlines the fundamental purpose and objectives of FWP.

FEDERATION OF ISLAND NATIONS FOR WORLD PEACE

The Federation of Island Nations for World Peace (FINWP) was founded by Reverend and Mrs. Moon in 1995. FINWP especially focuses on the unique problems and challenges of island nations, creating a forum where they can exchange their common concerns, establish consensus in addressing common problems, and seek a cooperative path in realizing sustainable development and ecological balance.

Like the Federation for World Peace, the Federation of Island Nations for World Peace recognizes that the solution to its unique challenges lies in more than politics or economics; it requires a commitment to God and absolute values. At the time of the founding of FINWP in 1996, Dr. Pak addressed the participants on behalf of Reverend and Mrs. Moon, providing insight into Reverend Moon's life and the motivations which led to the creation of FINWP.

THE FINE ARTS

Creativity is a fundamental God-given legacy shared by all humanity and expressed in many diverse art forms. From making the traditional beauty of the Little Angels and the Universal Ballet Company available to audiences throughout the world, to the awarding of scholarships to promising artists, Reverend Moon and members of the Unification group have endeavored to assist people in their creative efforts. Among Unificationists,

Dr. Bo Hi Pak has been a pioneer in the realm of the fine arts. In 1965, Reverend Moon instructed Dr. Pak to initiate the Korean children's singing and dancing troupe known as the *Little Angels of Korea*. These graceful and charming young ladies have brought joy and entertainment to millions of people throughout the world. In sixteen world tours they have given more than 2,000 performances in forty countries, and have appeared in 200 special television performances.

Described by *The New York Times* as "a phenomenal company," the Little Angels, dedicated and spirited young ladies aged seven to fifteen, were specially selected and trained in Korean folk arts to perform around the world. They do so under the sponsorship of the Korean Cultural Foundation. The Little Angels have achieved the honor of representing their Korean elders in the presentation of a proud history and civilization. Every famous art group maintains its own home theater, and the Little Angels realized this dream when the Little Angels Performing Arts Center opened on November 13, 1981, in Seoul. In conjunction with the Little Angels Arts School, the center stands as a symbol of Korean peace, and provides a location for cultural exchanges between East and West.

Based in Seoul, the Universal Ballet Company was created in 1984 to combine the traditions of Western classical dance with the purity and simplicity inherent in Oriental culture, confirming the suggestion in the company's name that dance is a truly universal art form. In March 1989, the Universal Ballet Academy was dedicated in Washington, D.C.

Universal Artists Management was founded in 1981 and has broadened the purview of the Unification community's interest in the arts. UAM has brought renowned performing artists and ballet companies of the West to Korea, Japan, Taiwan, China, Hong Kong, Singapore, Malaysia, and Thailand and vice versa. An affiliate, Artists Association International (AAI), is committed to advancing idealism and beauty in the arts. The arts are a spiritual resource—precious, noble, godly, and fundamental to our well-being.

Recognizing the potential power of the arts as a constructive force, AAI encourages artists to use their unique talents to influence humankind in a positive way. AAI endeavors to illuminate the meaning and purpose of art as it relates to our values and ideals. Among AAI's activities are the International Conference of the Arts, held annually in one of the world's cultural capitals, the publication of a journal on the arts, the Young Artists Program, and the gala benefit for the Young Artists Program. Dr. Pak's remarks on the occasion of the third annual AAI Conference—which took place in London, England, in 1989—assess the impact of a growing secular culture upon arts and culture and establish the importance of the relationship between God and the artist's creativity.

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON THE UNITY OF THE SCIENCES

The International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences (ICUS) was founded by Reverend Moon in 1972 in order to promote harmony among the various scientific disciplines as well as emphasize the guiding role which moral values are meant to play in scientific development. The Conferences, held on a regular basis throughout the world, have helped to foster communication and understanding and led to the creation of numerous other academic networks, which in turn have helped to promote cooperation among academics and academic institutions who share a common commitment to the ideal of World Peace. Reverend Moon has usually spoken at these Conferences, recommending a guiding theme for the Conference. Dr. Pak regularly assisted Reverend Moon at ICUS conferences and on numerous occasions was invited to serve as a plenary speaker. Dr. Pak's speeches at these programs helped to introduce and contextualize the work of Reverend Moon and his teachings.

INTERNATIONAL SECURITY COUNCIL

The International Security Council (ISC) was founded in late 1984 and, throughout the closing chapter of the Cold War, served as a focal point for defining the most important political, economic, diplomatic, and military issues, regional and global, that derived from the Soviet totalitarian threat which affected the security and stability of the free world. The ISC was committed to educating responsible leaders and the general public in the formulation and implementation of a comprehensive strategy aimed at defeating Soviet aspirations and transforming the character of such societies by promoting democratic values. The ISC brought together in locations around the world appropriate to the theme of each conference statesmen, scholars, former senior military officers, diplomats, and government officials. Original papers were presented by authorities and strategists in international politics, economics, defense, intelligence, diplomacy, and law as the basis for intense discussion. These proceedings were published and disseminated widely before the bar of public opinion.

The ISC provided the public with a responsible and expert voice on international security affairs, unencumbered by political and diplomatic constraints. Through the aggregate knowledge and experience of its distinguished membership, the ISC served as an unparalleled resource for the critical examination of vital international security issues. The ISC also published *Global Affairs*, a quarterly journal, which provided a discriminating forum for statesmen and scholars to voice their views on the strategic, political, social, and economic aspects of global security. Representing

Reverend and Mrs. Moon, Dr. Pak regularly attended ISC deliberations. Included in this volume are the insightful remarks which Dr. Pak offered at the opening of the ISC Conference on International Terrorism which took place in Tel Aviv, Israel, in 1986.

THE KOREA HEARINGS AND REVEREND MOON, WASHINGTON, D.C. (1977-78)

In 1977 and 1978, several congressional committees conducted a wide-ranging review of the crucial issues in Korean-American relations. These included assessing the need for a continuing presence of American troops in Korea. It also included an investigation into the alleged lobbying activities of Korean citizens in the United States. Hearings such as these, on the one hand, can bring to the fore those who are most high-minded and public-spirited in Congress, but too often they also become dominated by forces with a predetermined and often tangential political agenda. Such was clearly the case in the hearings of one of the subcommittees on Korean-American relations.

The House Subcommittee on International Organizations was chaired by Donald M. Fraser (D-Minn.). Congressman Fraser's hearings, which began on February 3, 1977, were intended to investigate certain aspects of Korean-American relations. In the course of these hearings, hundreds of witnesses were interviewed and numerous headlines generated. Overall the hearings lacked balance and objectivity. Behind the smokescreen created by concurrent investigations of the House into alleged influence-buying improprieties, Congressman Fraser launched the equivalent of an inquisition targeting the beliefs and activities of innocent individuals and organizations as a way to discredit them and, ultimately, fulfill his long-standing desire to disrupt Korean-American relations. In the worst tradition of a few sordid congressional investigations that have tarnished the otherwise distinguished reputation of the Congress, Mr. Fraser abused the power of his subcommittee without regard to the protections guaranteed by the First Amendment, the procedures of the House, or even the rules of evidence.

One of the main targets of the Fraser investigation was Reverend Sun Myung Moon's Unification Church. In press releases, leaks, public documents, and statements, Congressman Fraser played on the sometimes controversial nature of Reverend Moon's church, alleging "operational" ties between the Unification Church and the government of South Korea. The leaks of the Fraser subcommittee led to patently false and damaging press accounts regarding Reverend Moon's goals and the nature of his work.

As a special assistant to Reverend Moon, a Korean, a member of the Unification Church, and the head of the anti-Communist Radio of Free

Asia and the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Dr. Bo Hi Pak was singled out by Congressman Fraser for special attention. Dr. Pak was accused of being an agent of the KCIA and called before the subcommittee to answer questions. The statements which appear in this book are Dr. Pak's reply to the accusations which were indiscriminately leveled against him, his church, his religious leader Reverend Moon, and his homeland of Korea. Included here are his opening statements on the occasion of the four hearings which took place in the spring and early summer of 1978.

The reader will note that at the first hearing Dr. Pak refutes the subcommittee's allegations. At the second hearing he protests the illegal actions of the U.S. Congress and State Department in the investigation and pleads for restitution. In the third hearing he turns the tables on the subcommittee chairman and investigators, revealing their real motives in the investigation. Finally, in the fourth appearance before the subcommittee on June 22, 1978, Dr. Pak answers Congressman Fraser's public attack of June 6, 1978, on Reverend Moon. This last testimony sets out the full extent of Congressman Fraser's abuse of power; how he had continuously and consistently used his position to harass the Unification Church; how he had lied and tried to trick Reverend Moon and then manipulated the media to discredit him. On the day before Dr. Pak was to give this public testimony, Congressman Fraser moved the hearing into closed or secret session, effectively barring the press and the public. At a press conference the following day, Dr. Pak released the statement he had prepared for the subcommittee. At the same time he announced a \$30-million lawsuit against Congressman Fraser and two of his aides for "conspiracy to violate" the constitutional rights of the Unification Church. We have included Dr. Pak's fourth statement in its entirety in this collection.

These statements are historical in that they clarify much that has not been revealed prior to this about the nature of the Korean-American investigation as well as the inquisitorial antics of the U.S. Congress and executive branch. They also provide insight into the beliefs and works of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon. These statements typify the sincerity of Dr. Pak's effort to cut through the expediencies of the Korea hearings and illuminate more fundamental truths about the heritage of his homeland of Korea, the mission of America in the world, and the ways in which God is striving even today to address the human condition and realize the bright future which He seeks for His children. It is worthy to note that Mr. Fraser failed in his bid to use the Unification Church as fodder in his campaign literature to rise to U.S. senator. Mr. Fraser was unexpectedly and dramatically upset in a primary and lost his congressional seat in Washington altogether.

SUMMIT COUNCIL FOR WORLD PEACE

The Summit Council for World Peace was created by Reverend and Mrs. Moon to provide a forum for current and former heads of state and government and other world leaders, allowing them to harness their experience and statesmanship in the quest for peace. The Summit Council for World Peace holds that true peace can only be founded not on differences but on values which human societies share and uphold. The Summit Council maintains that a key uniting factor in advancing world peace will be the long-held spiritual laws and principles which are common to all great civilizations. These include faith in God, the central role which spiritual values are meant to play in determining human conduct, and the role of the family as the guiding paradigm for all other social relationships.

Founded in 1981 as a non-sectarian, non-political, and non-profit entity, the Summit Council describes itself as “a private, independent, goodwill organization whose purpose is the promotion of friendly relations among the peoples of the world.” Through its numerous conferences which have attracted world leaders such as former U.S. Presidents George Bush and Gerald Ford, former Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev, and Nobel Peace Prize awardee Oscar Arias, former President of Costa Rica, the Summit Council has explored issues such as peace in the Mideast, the resolution of the division of Korea, and models for economic development and protection of our environment.

The Summit Council has committed itself to studying and seeking solutions to the problems which adversely affect those relations. It acts as a facilitator and advisor for the achievement of peace and development and provides a forum and an organization for world leaders where their wisdom and experience may be utilized, and their initiatives may be discussed and implemented in the service of world peace and the betterment of the human condition.

Dr. Pak served as President of the Summit Council for World Peace from its founding in 1981 until 1997. It should be noted here that the Summit Council played an important role in coordinating the visit of Reverend Moon to Moscow in 1990 and to Pyongyang in the Democratic People’s Republic of Korea in 1991.

Included in this collection on the Summit Council are a number of speeches delivered by Dr. Pak which specifically relate to the Summit Council’s efforts to promote dialogue, peace, and understanding between the two Koreas.

* * * * *

The organizations listed above are only some of those in which Dr. Pak has played a central role in articulating the vision of Reverend Moon. Hopefully the speeches included in these volumes offer insight into that vision as well as a glimpse into the heart and personality of Bo Hi Pak, an extraordinary individual who has dedicated his life to God and to uplifting his fellow human beings in Korea, Japan, the United States, Latin America, and throughout the world. He has done so with the blessing of his wife, Ki Sook Pak, and their six children: Grace, Jonathan, James, Julia, Yun Sook, and Samuel; who are a real testimony to the power of Dr. Pak's words and to an exemplary and sacrificial lifestyle.

MY TRIBUTE TO AMERICA

1961

Originally written in 1961, the following was published in The Way of the World in February 1974. In his own words, Dr. Pak gives testimony to his life, his faith, and his love for America and humanity.

During the Korean War, I was a soldier who fought side by side with my American brothers in the raging mountain battles of my native Korea. Many times during the war I witnessed the courageous deaths of unknown American heroes. Sometimes the enemy's high explosive fire did not even leave enough to bury. Thus, when I visited Arlington National Cemetery some years later, I read the inscription on the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier, "Here rests in honored glory an American soldier known but to God."

The inscription on one tomb was "Korean War." I thought to myself, "This could be one of my friends." With great emotion I prayed for the souls of the heroes whose deaths I had witnessed. More than 30,000 Americans died in my country, and certainly most of their heroic actions were known but to God.

For me, as for many Koreans, America is more than an ally, more than a friend. America is a brother with whom we Koreans are tied in blood-shared bonds. With this deep sense of gratitude toward America,

with our bonds of brotherhood, I now wish to present my earnest feelings and my tribute to this great country from the very bottom of my heart.

I first came to America in 1952. That was the year we were fighting a most painful war in Korea. The nation as a whole was in chaos. My people were dying. Towns and villages were completely devastated. Refugees flooded the country, and the aged and the children were withering away like autumn leaves from hunger and cold. I left a country devoid of hope, my kinsmen in despair.

AMERICA IS PARADISE

Arriving in America through San Francisco's Golden Gate, my first thought was that I had arrived in a paradise—a new world for which I dared not dream. The things I saw, the sounds I heard were a cause of endless astonishment and they profoundly impressed me. I saw a flood of automobiles which seemed to cover entire cities. I saw countless numbers of beautiful women drivers, tall skyscrapers like a toyland, sparkling television advertising, and, above all, automatic Coke machines which do their own mathematics and give exact change without even cheating a penny.

America the blessed! The land of blessings! This came to my mind: These people have all the essential needs for livelihood; they have peace of mind; they have happiness. These first profound impressions of America, however, left me very much alone. There was too much contrast with what I had seen in Korea and what I saw in America.

That night, in an exquisite hotel room in San Francisco, I dropped to my knees and violently protested to God: "Oh God, it is very plain to me there is no God. If there is a God of mercy, He has already closed his eyes. Otherwise, how can it all be so unfair? Should Koreans be born for misery and suffering? If it is all the same to you, couldn't you share with my starved children a chunk of meat from the mouths of dogs and cats in America?"

Many foreign people today are apt to think America was born a millionaire, that the people themselves had nothing to do with its blessings. I know this much: nothing is farther from the truth. In America's history there was a time when not even a whole day of life was taken for granted. Today's America is not a product of chance; America's prosperity was not brought about by the ocean's tides; it was achieved by the blood and sweat of America's ancestors who fought for today's great nation. Along the road to success from wilderness to a powerful nation, America had its disappointments, setbacks, and bitter struggles.

We must not forget those men who stayed on at Valley Forge risking their lives; we must not forget that Abraham Lincoln did the fine but unpopular things without fear; that more than 56,000 men died in prison

camps between 1861 and 1864; that later, in four wars, half a million Americans fell in battles on foreign soil. And we must not forget those pioneer women who faced Indian attacks and were partners in the movement westward.

AMERICA IS GREAT

Yet, these are not enough reasons for America being what it is today. These are certainly great reasons but not the greatest. I can easily find these same reasons in many other countries. The essence of greatness lies in something else. I found that this has truly been a nation under God. Wherever I go, I have found God in action in this country. "Trust in God"—this faith has made today's America possible. There is no one else who could have made this miracle of America come true, only God.

There is no more impressive story in American history than that of the Pilgrim Fathers who first came to America's shores. They came to America for God, for freedom of worship. When they left Holland, the waves of the Atlantic Ocean were high and the sky was dark. And the Mayflower was too unsound to guarantee the lives of those in her who were heading for an unknown land. Yet the Pilgrims trusted in God and did not fear the future. The Mayflower Compact was signed "In the name of God, Amen." In their pursuit of freedom to worship as they desired, the Pilgrims were willing to risk their lives and to make sacrifices. This is, I believe, the very spirit of the founding of America. This, I believe, is the real and only reason why America deserved the blessings of God.

When I first visited Capitol Hill, I saw the little prayer room in which, it is said, great statesmen, who have great decisions to make, kneel humbly before God, and earnestly seek divine guidance. Every single meeting in Congress, I was told, is opened with a prayer, thus letting Him speak to each man's heart and conscience.

Each president of the United States is sworn into office before Almighty God by reciting the solemn oath while his hand is placed on the Bible. President Kennedy concluded his inaugural address by saying, "asking His blessing and His help, but knowing that here on earth God's work must truly be our own." These are things which moved me deeply about America. I would like to think of them as the real foundations of America's greatness, the wellsprings of America's power.

While under Japanese occupation, Koreans were forced to call America "bei kok," which literally means "rice country." When the Allied forces liberated Korea, we immediately changed the name to "mee kuk," which literally means "country of beauty." We changed the name because of the reverence, respect, and admiration we felt toward America. America

is a country of beauty of land, cities, mountains, and rivers. It is a country of beauty of its people, beauty of its hearts, beauty of its noble friendships. Above all, America is a country of beauty of faith and love. This is the beauty I admire, cherish, and respect most of all.

THE WORLD OF TODAY

I pay tribute to this America under God. However, honor means duty, blessings mean responsibilities. Blessings of God never come alone. America, which has been given great blessings, also has been given a sublime task. What is America's responsibility? Before answering that question, let us first look at the world of today.

We are at war. No one can deny that we are totally committed to a deadly war against communism. The Communist goal has been made abundantly clear in four words: "We shall bury you!" Either we win this war or we die. Look also at this grim reality: we have been losing the war. The Communist Empire, which started from zero forty-five years ago, now rigidly controls one-third of mankind. In the last fifteen years, 900 million people have become dominated by communism. And the surge of Red domination is now greater than ever before. Almost the entire world is on fire: Asia, Africa, Europe, South America. And everywhere the Free World remains on the defensive. The Reds force us back inch by inch, yard by yard, situation by situation. Times are not favorable to us.

What a pity that so few men know the true meaning of this war with communism. How frighteningly few realize that the Communist declaration of war was made not against America, not against free men, not against the Free World, but against God. communism denies and rejects God. communism provides its followers with a new faith, a program of action, a hope of establishment of final good for all mankind. This godless, final good, this "perfect" godless society takes away the Kingdom of God from man's hopes. The writings of Marx and Lenin take the place of the Bible. This war with communism challenges the very existence of God Himself. If the evil power of communism prevails in worldwide triumph, it means the defeat of God before the defeat of free men. That will be the day when God is thrown out of the window, off this planet Earth.

This is one thing He can never afford to have take place, because God has His own plan to establish His own Kingdom on this earth. God showed His clear determination in Isaiah 46:11: "I have spoken, and I will bring it to pass; I have purposed, and I will do it." And the hope of the establishment of the Kingdom of God can never be an illusion. For this establishment God needs champions. Indeed, He has already summoned His champions to fight and to win this war.

THE CALL OF GOD

As He summoned the shepherd David from the wilderness as the champion of God to win over Goliath, as He summoned Moses as the champion of oppressed Israel to win over the pharaoh of Egypt, God has summoned this nation, the United States of America, as His champion to fight this war for His victory. Here lies the responsibility of America! Has America awakened to this calling of God?

Today, we constantly hear the voice that communism is an enemy of the free world. What does it mean? It means simply that America is fighting for America. We are fighting for our survival. Today, we constantly hear the appeal of crisis. The word "crisis" has become a part of our daily diet: Berlin crisis, UN crisis, crisis in Africa, crisis among teenagers, in industry. Yet no one, practically no one, ever thinks of the crisis for God, the crisis for His Kingdom. God has been forgotten.

As long as we fight our own war, chances are we will lose, because God has no hand in it. As long as America fights for America's survival, America has no advantage over Communism. And as long as God is forgotten, no crisis on earth will be settled because the answer to crisis is in the hand of God, not here.

If, as President Kennedy said, "Here on earth, God's work must truly be our own," a new realization, a new awakening must come to America. That awakening must be the voice of America. Today, everyone in America feels the bomb is so near. Few in this present world escape from fear of nuclear war. No one can be entirely free from this fear of catastrophe. Yet no one knows exactly how to prevent it and still win the battle.

May I dare to commit myself in this answer: We must realize this war as God's war, make ourselves champions of God. The faith of David destroyed Goliath. The faith of Moses led the Israelites across the Red Sea. The faith of America, the faith of free men, will destroy the giant Goliath of modern times.

When America's faith comes to the point of understanding, we won't have to use our nuclear weapons. The Hosts of God will destroy the enemy for us.

Look to the solemn truth. After Jesus' crucifixion, his surviving disciples marched to Rome at a time when Rome's authority was making the world tremble. Romans had the dignity of an empire. They had a fearless army counted in millions, and they had endless treasure. Roman power seemed to stop even the rising of the sun. Jesus' army had nothing except bare hands, and even these bare hands were tied by chains. But Jesus' disciples had a weapon. Their weapon was faith in Christ. They were willing to face any danger, any hardship, any form of sacrifice for God's cause. As

to what happened, history is witness. God fought for them. The collapse of Rome came from inside. The giant Roman Empire collapsed before Jesus' army. The divine principles of God remain the same. Let us make this war as God's war and win this war by the same principle.

THE ARMY OF JESUS

Today, America has a billion times more strength than this barehanded army of Jesus. Our enemy is unquestionably smaller than Rome in comparative size. There is no reason why we cannot win. Today, we have all weapons, but no weapons. We have every conceivable weapon that man can create, all but the weapon of faith. This is the tragedy of America and the tragedy of the free world.

The question is clear: this faith will be the deciding factor. Those who possess God will possess the world. And this great nation under God must become one which possesses this ultimate divine weapon. America must now live up to her traditional motto: "In God We Trust." God left no alternative.

Now then, where can America truly find this trust? Despite an urgent craving for new faith, America's faith now faces its most crucial trial. One of the American missionaries dedicated to work in Korea once told me: "I did not send my son to any good American school in Korea or nearby Japan, but I sent him to a British school in Singapore. Why? There is no God in a good American school. Our youngsters seem to believe they can live without Him. Why bother?" This is the grim reality. Let us be honest. How many of us really believe that Jesus Christ is the answer? How many of us really believe there is a God who presides over the destiny of a nation and its people?

The Christian doctrines of modern churches often lack rationality, and they are full of contradiction. Our churches face spiritual and philosophical deadlock in the face of Communism. Spiritual power and direct communication with the living God, which Jesus possessed, are almost entirely absent from today's churches. They are virtually unknown to the Christians of today. It is a marked phenomenon in the West, as well as in the East, that Christians and non-Christians alike long for a positive religion which enables man to experience definitely the reality and the power of God by direct confrontation with Him.

A supernatural power, originating from the spiritual world, is now decisively interceding in human affairs. That is why we are apt to feel that world affairs are out of human control. Today people feel uncertain, insecure, and confused. They do not know the exact cause of their uncertainty or how to cope with it. In the meantime, the churches are addressing themselves in a dead language to situations and issues that no longer exist.

A NEW SPIRITUAL AWAKENING

Dr. Samuel Miller, Dean of the Harvard Divinity School, said, "Christianity may be at death's door. If religion is to have any real place in the modern world it will have to undergo a radical revolution." The question still remains, where will America find a new spiritual awakening?

"We need a new revelation." This is the cry of many Christians. Why do we need a new revelation? Because we have nothing else to try. So far, we have tried all theories and all the best possible means available to break through the spiritual deadlock. But the efforts have been in vain. The solution must come from God Himself because He is the only one who knows the solution. And this solution must be given to us. We need it now. Therefore, yes, we do need a new revelation.

The Bible says, "Surely the Lord God does nothing, without revealing His secret to His servants the prophets." (Amos 3:7) In this historical moment of transition, there must be a voice of God. God must tell us what to do. However, people may say, "We already have had the revelation, the Bible. What else do we need?" That is right. Through the Bible, the words of God are revealed to mankind. But how many of us read and truly understand the Bible?

Not long ago a book publisher gave us some shocking news. He said that the Bible should be shifted from the book shop to the decorator's store. The Bible, he said, serves more as an ornament than as a book. It decorates churches, libraries, home bookshelves, schools, hotel drawers, and elsewhere, everywhere except the soul of modern man. There are more Bibles in this world than any other book, but it is the least read among all books.

Yes, there are many people who are desperately trying to read the Bible, but sooner or later many of them give up in disappointment. Why? The Bible makes little sense to modern thought. It is difficult to understand and therefore difficult to sustain interest. The Old and New Testaments are primarily written in parables and symbols. Therefore it needs interpretation. For 2,000 years theologians have attempted the interpretation of the Bible, and they have produced numerous commentaries, most of which vary in content. This diversity of interpretation, therefore, has caused a diversity of doctrines. This has resulted in a definite division of over 300 denominations and sects in the Protestant churches.

It is plain, therefore, that the ultimate truth contained in the Bible has not yet been discovered. Unless this ultimate truth is revealed to man with the explanation of the inner meanings hidden in all parables and symbols, the Bible will ever remain a book of mythology. When the ultimate truth is revealed, then this shall be the day when the barriers of

denominations and sects shall be broken down, and all Christian churches will be able to unite.

Under the truth of sunlight, candlelight cannot argue, but join. Therefore, we need a new revelation of truth, of sunlight. God plainly promised this revelation would come by saying: "These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs; but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall show you plainly of the Father." (John 16:25)

"HE WILL GUIDE YOU INTO ALL THE TRUTH"

Furthermore, Jesus once said to his disciples, "I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. When the spirit of truth comes, He will guide you into all the truth." (John 16:12) It is plain, therefore, that Jesus could not reveal all the truth. It remains the task of the spirit of truth to reveal it.

We do need a new revelation. The spirit of truth must come. The issues are clear. It is not we who create the answer but it is given. It is Jesus who knocks at the door with the answer. And it is we who must listen to His voice and without fail open the door. The Bible said, "Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come unto him and eat with him and he with me." (Rev. 3:20)

I would like to pause here to tell my own story. In May 1952, the Red Chinese Army launched its spring offensive in Korea on an unprecedented scale. The attack came on the eastern sector of the front. Our defense line totally collapsed, and a tragic retreat to the south took place. I was in this retreating stream of helpless soldiers. I was a company commander leading what was left of my company.

When the retreating stream came to the Chang Chon River, we were forced to cross the river in bare feet with our equipment carried on our heads. There was no order, no law, in these frightened hordes of miserable sheep. Just as I was about to cross behind the several hundred who were in the water, enemy machine gunfire opened up directly in front of us. It was a trap. In a moment the river turned crimson with the blood of my comrades. I fell to the ground trying to take cover. But there was no cover. There was a steep cliff behind us and the river was in front. The shower of bullets came even faster. My friends were dying all around me.

OH GOD! OH GOD!

In this moment of deep despair, I, this man who had never been to church, shouted in desperation, "Hananim, Hananim!", which means, "oh God, oh God!" I knew no one else could save me. The next moment I knew my heart was empty. I had no God. I saw no reason why God should favor me.

During the next flashing moment under this continuing shower of bullets, I firmly decided, “Let me have God in my heart. Better late than never. I may die in the next ten seconds. Let me have faith in God in ten seconds. Oh God, come into my heart!” Then all I remember is that the miracle came. The rescue really came from heaven.

Friendly fighter bombers appeared in the sky and began to shatter the enemy. Enemy machine guns stopped. This was our only chance to escape. I ordered my men to follow me. But among the multitude only three showed signs of life. One stood up and the other two, who were seriously wounded, just stirred. Thanks to God, I was alive and without a scratch!

After this horrible experience, I realized in humbleness that my life no longer belonged to me. I felt my life was on a lease. Somebody else owned it—God. I wanted to be a Christian and a good Christian. For a period of five years after that battle, I studied the Bible from cover to cover. I never missed church meetings. But my efforts were in vain. I was not a Christian at all. My heart was icy cold and Christ meant not much more than Smith or Jones next door.

My questions had new terms. My doubts had deeper dimensions, and my hunger of heart grew greater and more desperate. I asked myself, “What is the Kingdom of Heaven? What is our original sin? Did Adam’s eating the apple bring sin from generation to generation and to me? Why did the merciful God create this apple of death? How can He be merciful? Suppose man has fallen; why did He not, or could He not, detect the fall and prevent it? If God is all-knowing, He must have known of man’s fall. If He knew, He could have prevented it because He is almighty. Was He taking a nap at that very moment? As far as I am concerned, God is dead! And furthermore, supposing Jesus purifies all our sins, including original sin, why were those faithful Christians not delivered from sin? Apparently, faith in Christ could not remedy the original sin. Why is that so? Why did Jesus promise to come again? Is He really coming? Then how, when, and where? Why had God saved my life from the riverside slaughter?” It seemed to be hopeless. Then once again, all of a sudden, came the strange voice. The spirit of God led me to another riverside rescue, this time spiritually.

I met a great leader in Korea. He might be called a spiritual champion or a religious genius. But neither of these terms is the correct one. He was, and is, a chosen instrument of God of the 20th century. He unfolded the mystery of the Bible, the principles of creation, the principles of the fall of man, God’s new dispensation, and the providence of cosmic restoration.

His extrasensory experiences started when he was about 16 years of age, at which time Jesus appeared to him and told him that he was destined to accomplish a specific mission, for which Jesus would work with him.

With these extraordinary spiritual gifts, he began to explore the hidden meanings of the parables and symbols in the Bible. He studied the unanswered questions of Christianity in confrontation with God Himself. Over a period of seven years, God revealed through this great human instrument, the whole truth of the Divine Principles. These are the principles by which God created man and the universe at the beginning. By these same principles, God is going to restore mankind and the universe now because the work of God is nothing but re-creation.

I UNDERSTOOD FULLY OF THE FATHER

By the powerful truth of the Divine Principle, my soul was ignited, my heart was impassioned, and my words and lips empowered. I became a totally new man. My life was totally changed. And I cannot help but tell others this wonderful news. By this truth I no longer saw dimly of the Father, but I saw Him face to face. I no longer knew a part of the Father, I understood fully of the Father. Questions were resolved in a new dimension. Doubts faded away, and my hunger of heart was satisfied in full.

Good news always spreads. This good news spread all over Korea within a few years by the new and determined Christians from all denominations. This news spread in Japan on a gigantic scale. It spread to China, to Germany, and across the Pacific to the United States of America, where great faith should belong.

A striking characteristic of the principles is their interdenominational, interreligious, and universal nature. In the Divine Principles, the wall of denomination is broken down. You will feel a new-born Christian in heart and soul before being a sectarian. It is wide enough to contain all sects. At the same time, it is narrow enough to go into any sect. Where the Divine Principles go with its newer, more urgent realization, churches flourish, members are increasing, and burning spiritual fire flares up.

It is universal because in the Divine Principles, nationality is insignificant. Before you are an American and I am a Korean, we are all children of God, citizens of His Kingdom on this planet. Wherever you go you will find your home, your family, because before this is yours, it is my Father's. Korea and Japan were enemies for a long time. When I came to this country, I stopped in Japan and met Japanese brother and sister workers in the Divine Principles. I met all new faces in the morning, yet that same evening when I departed, we bid each other tearful farewells. I never thought for a single moment they were Japanese and I was Korean.

It is particularly vital that this teaching is interreligious. Today it is a marked phenomenon that the world is heading for one world. That world should be under one God. Then that one God's principles must be good

for all. There must be one idea powerful enough to unite all religions.

Jesus said, "I am the way and the truth and the life; no one comes to the Father but by me." (John 14:6) It has been tragic that oftentimes Christians narrowly interpret the Scriptures with the feeling of resentment and segregation toward other religions. They say, "Other religions have no Christ. Therefore, they are headed for hell, no matter how they try." Thus Christians monopolize Christ.

"No one comes to the Father but by me." What an absolute statement that is! Jesus said this because there is one God and one Christ for all. Therefore, Christ came not for Christians only but for all of mankind and for the whole universe.

Then Christ must make sense to other religions. Christ must be the center of every religion. Instead of denouncing or segregating other religions, Christians are responsible to erect the road of Christ to other religions. We must convince them not to abolish their religion, but instead fulfill their goal of religion by knowing Christ. Christ is theirs as much as ours.

We must convince them in an ultimate sense that there is no Christianity, no Buddhism in the sight of God. There is one God, one Christ, and one life in one family. We all are in the same boat. When we reach the goal, I am no longer a Christian and he is no longer a Buddhist monk, but the same man in God. The man in God does not need religion of any kind. Religion is something like a booster to orbit the rocket. Once the rocket is orbited, the booster is no longer needed. All religions as a whole are in the same endeavor in their respective ways to orbit man around one Christ. There must be oneness in religion. Under the Divine Principles there is.

There will never be a moment as there is now for the call for unity of Christianity. It is intensely needed and we are almost desperate. There are many councils, negotiations, and discussions going on in this world. However, unity of churches never comes in councils, negotiations, or discussions. The unity only comes when we orbit Christ and discover the true oneness in Christ.

And the Divine Principles not only achieve the unity in Christianity, but also achieve the unity in all religions. When our small hearts melt in the big heart of Christ, all of mankind shall live in one heart and one heart is enough. So far, we have failed.

DIVINE PRINCIPLES BRING CLARITY TO ALL RELIGIONS

Under the Divine Principles, for the first time in history, Christianity makes total sense to Buddhists and followers of Confucius and other religions. Other religions begin to see their goal of religion in the gospel of Christ through the Divine Principles. For the first time, they see Christ now as the ultimate Buddha, the ultimate Confucius. In Japan Buddhist monks have paid for publication of the Book of Divine Principles. Have you ever heard of such a thing—non-Christians footing the bill for the works of Christians? Further, the monks sit not in the temple but in churches, side by side with Christians.

Every day, every hour, we hear the urgent cry for spiritual revival or a spiritual revolution. World-renowned evangelists at their every meeting call for a spiritual revival. Hundreds and thousands of pastors and ministers appeal for the revival of faith to their congregation each Sunday from their pulpits. Famous statesmen today are crying for human dignity and decency. They all say: Something must be done or we are headed for disaster. We must do something now. There is no time for delay, or we may not be sure that we will have a tomorrow. Some writer claimed that it is of no use to talk about the future because this time Armageddon is really at hand.

There is one thing, however, that we must realize. As long as we hear this gigantic battle cry for a spiritual revival, there is no spiritual revival. We don't have the answer yet. As long as you hear a hungry man's appeal for food, you know that the man is still hungry. Once he receives the food, however, you will no longer hear him cry out, for his hunger will have been satisfied. It is obvious, therefore, that the world does not have the answer to the spiritual hunger.

We have listened long enough to the cries; we have enough motivation for a spiritual revolution. What we need now is food, food to satisfy our spiritual hunger.

The Divine Principles do not call for a revival because they are in the mainstream of the very revolution of man. We will become busy with eating and digesting the truth; we will, in time, be satiated of our hunger. The Divine Principles are not advocating a revolution; they are actually carrying out the revolution. They will not tell you that there is need for change, but they will change you, and you in turn will change the world. What we need today is the "how" and not the "why." We had better find a new way; the same old way will not do. And there is a new way! And this is the Divine Principles, which never has been tried before. It will show us precisely "how."

America, that has been so courageous in seeking a new world; America, that has been so bold and fearless in seeking new ideals; America, that has been so dedicated and so steadfast in earning fame as the nation under God, must once again be the seeker of new truths in a new dimension. America's spiritual hunger will be met in full in this new truth movement. America will find a new realization and awakening in the Divine Principles. As Jesus said, "I am in the Father and the Father in me." Why not make America in the Father and the Father in America; why not let Christ run this great nation?

And the Divine Principles will do it.

Blessed are those who find Him.

FRASER HEARINGS: FIRST ROUND

OPENING STATEMENT: MARCH 22, 1978

The late 1970s and early 1980s were a time of serious persecution for the Unification Church in America, particularly the highly publicized hearings conducted by Rep. Donald Fraser on the Unification Church early in 1978, described in Dr. Pak's speeches below. But, in addition, on November 18 of that year over 900 members of Jim Jones' Peoples Temple of San Francisco committed mass suicide in their jungle compound of Jonestown in Guyana following the assassination of U.S. Congressman Leo Ryan by Jones followers when Ryan came to investigate Jonestown. Emboldened by the resulting anti-cult hysteria, government prosecutors succeeded in convicting Reverend Moon himself on trumped-up tax charges in 1981. Dr. Pak was often the point man for these persecutions, and the persecutors usually came to regret taking him on. In the following testimony given before Fraser's subcommittee on international relations, Dr. Pak turned the tables on him, pointing out his leftist connections and bias against South Korea.

Mr. Chairman, honorable congressmen, members of the staff, ladies and gentlemen. I would like to make it clear that I have been resisting this investigation adamantly. Why? Not because I have something to hide—not because I am afraid of any exposure—but because of the way this investigation was motivated and conducted, and because of the lack of objectivity and sensitivity to what kind of impact it is having upon many innocent people, not only in this country but around the world.

My noncooperation with this investigation was not a blanket refusal. I wholeheartedly cooperated in the beginning. In fact, at the beginning of the investigation I actually volunteered information on the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Inc. (KCFF), Radio of Free Asia (ROFA), and the Unification Church to the chairman. On June 9, 1976, I voluntarily made an appointment with you, Mr. Chairman, and I came in with bundles of information. I voluntarily briefed you and answered all of your questions at your office. Your assistant at that time, Mr. Richard Mauzy, was present. If I remember correctly, both you and Mr. Mauzy took detailed notes throughout the conversation, and I left supporting documentation with you at that time.

Furthermore, I also volunteered to meet with the Public Integrity Section of the Justice Department, represented by Mr. Paul Michel, when I was implicated in the so-called Tongsun Park bribery case. We had an honest, open, and candid discussion. I voluntarily laid out my side of the story. It was a very good, heart-to-heart discussion and that was the end of my relationship with them. I have not heard from them since.

On October 29, 1976, when *The Washington Post* first exploded the Tongsun Park case, my name was mentioned as a participant in an alleged Blue House meeting to formulate the master plan for influence-buying in Congress. I was in Europe at the time and heard this news in London. I immediately canceled all my business appointments and flew directly back to Washington, D.C. Two days later, on November 1, 1976, I stated my position fully at a press conference at the Washington Hilton Hotel.

It has been a long-standing principle of mine to stand up and face a situation rather than run away from it. I would rather face any charges against me and openly defend myself than run away in a corner and hide or withdraw. I have always lived according to this principle because I believe in the things I have done and I am not ashamed of any of them. I am proud of what I have done in my life.

However, I resisted this committee's investigation all the way since I first discovered there is no genuine motivation to search for truth. Even if it were sincerely motivated and its concerns genuine, the pattern of conducting the investigation has been irresponsible and damaging so as to

hurt and abuse many, many innocent people, particularly my revered spiritual leader, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and all members of the Unification Church throughout the world. So in this opening statement, I cannot help but take a little time to let you know, Mr. Chairman and members of the committee, how much harm has been done already. But before I do that I want to explain my motivation so you can see the facts in the right perspective.

BRIEF TESTIMONY

Before any action, there is always motivation. Before any visible consequence, there is an invisible cause. This is known as the law of *cause and effect*. My actions are no exception to this law. Everything that I have done in this country, and elsewhere too, had a deep motivation. I want to plead with this committee and you, Mr. Chairman, to try and grasp my motivation. In order for you to understand my motivation, I cannot help but present a short testimony of my life.

On June 1, 1950, I entered the Korean Military Academy, the equivalent of West Point, for 4 years of high-caliber military training. Here the best training was made available to future military leaders of the Korean Army. I was 20 years old at the time, unmarried, and burning with zeal and hope as a young cadet that one day I would become a general. This dream, however, lasted only 25 days. On June 25 this young cadet found himself in the middle of war without even knowing how to handle an M-1 rifle. Communist North Korea attacked that day, and the military academy cadets were the first troops committed to stop this overwhelming invasion—an impossible task. Within 3 days of battle our 330 classmates had been reduced by two-thirds. Of my classmates, 220 died without ever receiving even a rank or serial number.

Soon afterwards we were sent to Pusan, rushed through eight weeks of training, commissioned as second lieutenants, and sent quickly back to the front-line as platoon leaders. At that time platoon leaders were consumed like Kleenex tissues, and I lost more of my friends in that first week of combat defending the Eastern Sector of the front lines.

In 1951 the Red Chinese Army entered the war. They launched what is now known as the Spring Offensive of 1951. Our division was totally outnumbered and instantly smashed by the enemy. Most of our division combat team had no time to escape and were left behind enemy lines. Along with a few other soldiers, I was hiding in enemy territory and believed that the end had come. I knew that it was just a matter of time before we were found and killed. I saw no hope. We hid in the mountains for many days without food or means of communication. Then one day we

saw a long line of enemy soldiers retreating back to the North, many of them wounded and limping. I instantly knew something was happening. I saw my first glimpse of hope. A couple of days later I heard the roar of tanks from the South coming closer and closer, and then there they were. The U.S. Third Division had been pursuing the enemy to the North with tanks. God saved our lives.

When the U.S. soldiers greeted us, I literally kissed the tanks. I thanked God and thanked these saviors of my life—U.S. comrades in arms. This was my first personal encounter with the United States of America. America had become my savior.

Since that time my respect, love, and admiration for this great nation and people have continued to grow. I fought with American officers and soldiers in subsequent battles until the war ended in 1953. I prayed to God asking that someday He would give me the chance to repay America for saving my life.

In 1961, about 10 years later, I was honored to be selected for diplomatic duty as assistant military attaché at the Korean Embassy in Washington, D.C. When I arrived in Washington, the first thing I did was write "My Tribute to America." I preserved the original mimeographed copy from 1961 and have it here with me today. I am very honored to present this copy to the committee for your reference, and I would like to quote a few paragraphs:

During the Korean War in 1950, I was a soldier who fought side by side with my American brothers in a most terrifying battle in the distant mountains of Korea. Many times during the battle I had to witness the courageous deaths of many unknown American heroes. Sometimes the enemy's high explosive fire did not even leave enough to bury.

On the tomb of the Unknown Soldier in Arlington National Cemetery is inscribed: "Here rests in honored glory an American soldier known but to God." The inscription on one tomb was "Korean War." I whispered to myself, "It could be one of my friends." In great emotional shock I prayed for the souls of the heroes whose deaths I witnessed. More than 30,000 Americans died in my country and certainly most of their heroic actions were known but to God.

For me, as for many Koreans, America is more than an ally, more than a friend. America is a big brother with whom we are tied in blood-shared lives together.

This writing is certainly a vivid manifestation of my honest feeling toward America. It was true then, and it is true now. America is a big brother and my second home! Today I am indeed a citizen of the Republic of Korea, and I am an immigrant to this great nation of immigrants. Four of

my six children were born in the United States, and they are American citizens. Certainly I have a loyalty to my heritage of Korea, but I owe my life to America. My loyalty to America is just as strong as that to my own country.

I became a follower of Reverend Moon in 1957. Since that time I have been a faithful disciple to him and a member of the Unification Church. Reverend Moon opened up a totally new area of being for me. He gave me rebirth and purpose in life. Because of his teaching, God was made real in my heart and I know life is eternal. Through him I also gained vision and hope for the world in which we live. The teaching of Reverend Moon can be summed up in two words: love and sacrifice for God and humanity.

In addition, through Reverend Moon, my love for America was amplified and deepened, and my heart surpassed national boundaries. In fact, as I learned of Reverend Moon's vision of America as a champion of God in this age of world crisis, my loyalty to this nation became absolute and my desire to serve this country was lit with burning zeal.

So, Mr. Chairman, the motivation for my actions comes from an inner desire to serve God, humanity, and my two beloved countries of Korea and America. From this strong sense of service, the KCFF was born and founded, ROFA was launched, the Little Angels were organized, and schools were built.

From this same strong sense of service to God and humanity, I witnessed and preached the gospel of Christ and love of God as revealed through Reverend Moon. My conscience is absolutely clear in making this statement. I may have made many honest mistakes, made many poor judgments, committed many foolish blunders, yet God is my witness that all I have done was from a motivation of service and love, and I have done nothing to destroy or harm anyone or any nation, least of all Korea or America. I violated no law—American or any other.

Here I am today in the United States Congress summoned by the august Subcommittee of International Organizations, headed by you, Mr. Chairman. I stand here not as a proud witness but more as the accused—accused as an agent or spy of a foreign country, accused as a KCIA agent, accused as the running dog of a foreign government. Nothing could be further from the truth. I know I am none of these things. Then why am I here today? Why am I singled out?

I do know one thing clearly. I am here today because I am a Korean, a disciple of Reverend Moon and a member of the Unification Church, and a dedicated anti-communist. "Korean" is a dirty word these days and everything Korean is suspect. Also, to be a "Moonie" in this country is very unpopular, and the cause for anti-communism is practically dead now. Yet

I am all of those unpopular things. I may look like a fool, even be treated as a fool. Yet, Mr. Chairman, I will not recant any of those qualifications. I am a proud Korean, a proud Moonie, and a dedicated anti-communist, and I intend to remain so the rest of my life.

This morning I fervently prayed before I came here, and I thanked God for giving me such inner peace and tranquillity during these last two years of suffering, harassment, and persecution by this subcommittee. Yet, Mr. Chairman, though I am at peace with God and myself, too many innocent people are being hurt and damaged. Too many good works are being hampered. This must be stopped for God's sake. Now let me report to you just how much harm has already been done.

DESTROYING LIVES AND REPUTATIONS

For more than two years the Subcommittee on International Organizations has been ostensibly pursuing a probe of the KCIA. However, in those two years this committee has given the impression to the world through the press that the United States Congress is investigating the Unification Church of Reverend Sun Myung Moon. *The Washington Post* stated this clearly in an article on March 19, 1977; the Fraser subcommittee "plans to examine further ties between the South Korean government and the Unification Church of the evangelist Sun Myung Moon."

This subcommittee has allowed unsubstantiated allegations and so-called evidence to receive wide press coverage, while the sworn testimony indicating the innocence of Reverend Moon and the Unification Church has been totally ignored. By taking this openly prejudiced position, this committee has publicly discriminated against the Unification Church. Because of this committee, the Unification Church already stands accused, judged, and condemned in the eyes of the world without a trial, even though no allegation of any wrongdoing or any connection to the KCIA has ever been proven in this subcommittee or elsewhere.

Here in this committee, Mr. Chairman, you have stated that you are not investigating the Unification Church, and you say that this committee is going to honor absolute individual rights based on the First Amendment of the Constitution. However, once allegations of this committee leaked out and reached the public via the press, the allegations became a matter of fact. Out there, in the eyes of the public, I am already condemned as a KCIA agent. You may have heard one speech by Dr. Jeffrey Stein, of the Institute for Policy Studies, at the Conference of Japanese and U.S. Parliamentarians on Korean Problems, because you were a member of that conference. Even a scholar such as he said, "Bo Hi Pak, Reverend Moon's right hand man and a KCIA agent, according to former KCIA

Director Kim Hyung Wook.” You know Kim Hyung Wook said to you in his testimony that I am not a KCIA agent. Did you even bother to correct Dr. Stein? People around the world already believe that I am a KCIA agent. In all the world capitals it is being repeated as fact, and they refer to this committee as the source.

You have absolutely no idea how this kind of character assassination damages the individual lives of members of the Unification Church. I am indeed one of the victims of this committee and my family has been condemned also. My children have been ridiculed and accused at school. My house has been egged, and threatening phone calls have plagued the peace of our home. My honor and my livelihood have already been destroyed without my having even gone to trial.

Yet this is not all. I am particularly anguished over the fact that the noble work of a man who came to this country to preach the Gospel has been so misunderstood. Reverend Moon preached in every state and most major cities of America numerous times in the last several years. I believe his work is unparalleled by any religious leader in the United States. His vision ignited many disillusioned American youth and he became a symbol of hope to them. But now his divine work has suffered under this unfounded, vicious attack. The damage is all the more serious because, since it is happening in America, its impact is not confined to America alone. American news travels everywhere. Reverend Moon’s disciples and missionaries in 127 countries are being falsely accused due to these false allegations.

Millions of innocents around the world, known as Moonies, are looked upon today practically as KCIA agents as they try to bring witness of their religious faith to the world. On the streets and in homes it is the daily diet of our members to live amid such scornful ridicule and threats. Oftentimes people call to them on the streets, “Hey, ‘Moonie,’ you KCIA dog. How much do they pay you?” It is a testimony to their faith that they remain members through all of this. It is like trying to swim across a river with a block of cement tied to your foot. Whether you accept it or not, the fact remains that the manner in which this committee has conducted its investigation has been the chain that locked the cement around our members’ feet, and only this committee can take that chain off, by being honest, fair, objective, and sensitive to other lives and human rights and by correcting the false allegations that the press prints. This committee has not done any of those things.

Recently, a dear young sister named Christiane Coste, a member of the Unification Church from France, was murdered in New York. Of course I am not saying that this committee was directly or indirectly responsible

in any way for this particular murder, yet I do know that it is an indication of the type of environment that is building in America and around the world. A very dangerous climate of opinion has been created and the lives of Moonies all over the world are threatened by it. I live with constant danger over my life, and Reverend Moon feels imminent danger around him. He and his family are no longer safe in this nation, which is considered to be the most civilized in the world. There is a mounting feeling that Moonies are to be laughed at, abused, and used as handy scapegoats for all possible evils in America.

If this climate continues, you have no idea how many innocent and precious lives will be martyred. This committee's investigation is certainly adding fuel to the fire. All in all, I am anguished and concerned because the work of the committee is hampering the work of God and the coming of His Kingdom, and righteousness is being delayed. Without firing a single bullet or even shedding a single drop of blood, this committee may be proven in history as the worst disservice to God and this great country of America.

REPUTATION OF MY CHURCH

March 15, 1978, just a few days ago, was a disastrous day for the Unification Church. This committee made headlines from Seoul to Washington by releasing U.S. intelligence reports of 1970. I was utterly dumbfounded when I read in one report the claim that the Unification Church was founded in 1961 by Jong Pil Kim, director of the KCIA, as a political tool of the Korean government. You know deep in your heart that this is not true, Mr. Chairman.

Reverend Moon received a revelation from God in 1936, about 25 years prior to the creation of the KCIA. That was the spiritual founding of the Unification Church. The Unification Church was officially chartered in Seoul on May 1, 1954, by Reverend Moon, seven years prior to the time President Park and Hon. Jong Pil Kim came into power in 1961.

I myself joined the church in 1957. By 1958 we had our church established in Japan, and in 1959 it was established in the United States. The early members of our church struggled long and hard, at great personal sacrifice. The first missionaries to America came here, as I have said, in 1959, years before the world even heard of Jong Pil Kim. Ask these early members if they endured so much for the sake of anyone other than Almighty God. What an insult to their faith!

A noted theologian and scholar, Dr. Frederick Sontag, recently made an in-depth study of the Unification Church for the Methodist publishing house, Abingdon Press. To get the real story of the founding of our church,

he visited Korea. Let me quote here from his book *Sun Myung Moon and the Unification Church*. Speaking of the founding of the Unification Church in 1954, Dr. Sontag writes: "In my travels, study and interviews, I came to firm conclusions: The movement is genuinely spiritual in its origins..." (page 195). And, "As nearly as I could determine from my tour in Korea, the story of humble origin, imprisonment and suffering is substantially true" (page 78).

I would like to present you with a copy of this book for your reference. I would like to know why the evidence from Dr. Sontag's study was not included with the documents released by this subcommittee? Why was the testimony of others, Korean and American, not balanced against this unverified CIA report? Why was other CIA material not released as well? I am sure there are documents at the CIA, perhaps even in the possession of this subcommittee, that repudiate this allegation.

You know, Mr. Chairman, that the accusation of Jong Pil Kim founding the Unification Church is not true. It is the same thing as saying that Christianity was founded by Julius Caesar. Or better still, can you, in your wildest dreams, imagine William Colby or Richard Helms, former directors of the CIA, setting up a religion as a vehicle for American foreign policy? Would the followers be called "Colbyites" or "Helmies"? Nothing in the world could be more incredible than to suggest that the director of the KCIA, or your own CIA, could even establish a church like the Unification Church. I am shocked that you even entertain the notion. If anything destroys your credibility in the eyes of the world, then this surely will.

I will bet that even the United States CIA would not dare to come before this committee and swear that the report you have released is true and accurate. You know it is a lie. Then why is the U.S. Congress, in the person of the Hon. Donald Fraser, giving this lie authenticity? Why is this kind of lie unleashed to the world without checking its validity? Do you have any idea how much damage this kind of lie does to the Unification Church and each and every one of its members? The very next day after you released this material, newspapers all over the world ran front-page headlines similar to *The Washington Star's*—"Moon's Church Founded by Korean CIA as Political Tool, Panel Says."

The only paper that has expressed a fair, balanced, objective view so far is *The Washington Post* in the person of Chuck Babcock in an article printed on March 16, 1978: "The report was labeled as unevaluated, however, and it is generally believed that Moon founded his church in 1954, before President Park came to power and the KCIA was founded."

I truly respect his objective journalism. Now, just look at what *The New York Times* did to us in an article by Richard Halloran on March 16,

1978, titled “Unification Church Called Seoul Tool—House Panel Releases Documents Linking Sun Myung Moon to Korean Lobbying Efforts.” It says: “A House investigating subcommittee today released intelligence reports asserting that Reverend Sun Myung Moon’s Unification Church was founded by a director of the Korean Central Intelligence Agency, Kim Jhong [sic] Pil, as a political tool in 1961.”

There are two steps involved in this process:

Step 1: This subcommittee, in the powerful name of the U.S. Congress, gave unqualified authenticity to a so-called intelligence report, which is trash, total fabrication, distorted and vicious in nature.

Step 2: It was carried in papers like *The New York Times*, which has never treated Reverend Moon objectively; *The New York Times* is quoted throughout the world like the Bible, thus giving the report legitimacy. All the papers of the world need to print is one line, “*The New York Times* said.”

Mr. Chairman, how much more must we suffer because of this committee? Tell me, Mr. Chairman, why did you do this to us? On March 15, 1978, this committee did harm such as you cannot begin to imagine. The U.S. Congress literally christened us as KCIA tools. When any genuine religious organization is associated in the public eye as a tool of the KCIA or any CIA, that is the ultimate blow—there is nothing more you can do to destroy it.

On March 15 you nailed Reverend Moon’s name and the Unification Church to the cross. You crucified us. Reverend Moon and I prayed as Jesus prayed: “Forgive them for they know not what they do.” Yes, we genuinely prayed. Now one week later I have come here to resurrect his name. Reverend Moon must be resurrected and the Unification Church must be resurrected. This is apparently the right season for it since Easter is coming in a few days.

But even Jesus did not have to deal with *The New York Times*. Today our job of resurrecting the name of Reverend Moon is infinitely more difficult because of papers like *The New York Times*, which have crucified Reverend Moon on a worldwide level.

Mr. Chairman, the Unification Church was founded by God, not by man. Reverend Moon is just His chosen instrument. It may appear to the world that our doomsday has come, but just as Jesus flourished ever more after the resurrection and the Christian church became stronger than ever, so will the Unification Church. How do I know this? Because I heard the voice of God. The Unification Church is founded by Him, and God and His truth are eternal and no man can put them asunder.

REVEREND MOON IS THE TARGET

As one reads the public memorandum of April 14, 1977, it becomes obvious that this committee's main target is Reverend Sun Myung Moon. I quote in part: "(1) Operational ties between the Korean Central Intelligence Agency and organizations headed by the Reverend Sun Myung Moon."

In spite of the potential breadth of the investigation, the majority of the allegations and so-called pieces of evidence in the memorandum are written in such a way that they point directly to Reverend Moon. Even when it is obvious that it is actually other people who are in question, the memorandum leaves out their names and leadingly refers every time to "associates of Reverend Sun Myung Moon." Thus, all allegations are designed ultimately to blame Reverend Moon. It is clear from the slanted wording that the subcommittee is trying to bring all focus upon this one innocent man of God, even when the implications have no real relationship to him. I as a person and members of the Unification Church as a whole resent and abhor this lack of courtesy toward one of the great spiritual leaders of our time. Certainly the spirit of American law does not hold Pope Paul responsible for all actions of his cardinals and all Catholics.

Reverend Moon is the man who awakened to the divine call of God at the age of 16 years. He is a man who toiled and sweated his entire life in search of truth; a man who, without the help of God, would have been dead many times under the worst kind of communist torture in the worst kind of concentration camp in North Korea; a man who has been outspoken as a modern-day prophet without fear for the wickedness and ungodliness of nations and people; a man who was in fact tormented and persecuted by his own government of Korea for many years.

In 1971 Reverend Moon obeyed the message of God to come to this country to ignite the hearts of the people and openly proclaim the message of the Kingdom of God on earth. Will you and Christians of this nation deny that God is alive and still able to speak through His prophets? Will God's prophets still be persecuted for speaking truth that is unpopular?

The answer is yes! Reverend Moon, being a prophet of God, speaks God's truth without fear. He demands repentance, as God demands. His message is painful to accept, but therein lies salvation. America has rejected, yet some have accepted. But one thing is sure. Reverend Moon has created a whirlwind in this country, rekindling the American dream. And many notable theologians have been compelled to admit about the Unification Church, as stated by Dr. Sontag, "We have witnessed in our own lifetime the birth, growing pains, and will see the maturity of, a new religious movement."

Is it conceivable that this man, Reverend Moon, is a KCIA agent? Can you imagine such a man working on the payroll of any government? I tell you, the Korean government cannot afford to employ Reverend Moon's services, even if it wanted to. His service is too expensive. Besides, God has already contracted his services. No one, not the Korean government or the U.S. government, can outbid or outpay God. "If you really want to use the word agent," I said to one reporter, "I will help you. You can call him an agent of God, God's agent."

IS THE UNIFICATION CHURCH POLITICAL?

By trying to connect Reverend Moon and the Unification Church to the Korean CIA, this committee is actually trying to deny that the Unification Church is a bona fide religion. You are trying to reduce it to a mere political organization. Whether or not one considers the Unification Church heretical, it cannot be disputed that it is a genuine religious organization. If one claims the Unification Church is political, then he must add that all churches and religions are political as well because the Unification Church is really no different in practice from the Roman Catholics, the Protestants, or the Jews.

If we really look at the record, we will see that the Unification Church has been far less political than all other American religious organizations. Then to be fair, one would have to investigate many other religious organizations as well. Perhaps we should start with the United Church of Christ and all the religious groups that demonstrated against the Vietnam War, or those groups that actually sent aid to North Vietnam. And one should perhaps investigate all the Jewish groups for potential ties to the Israeli government. And what about the Roman Catholic ties to the Vatican, or Anglican ties to England, or the ties of the Moslems to Arab states or of Hindus to India?

During the civil rights era, nearly every church became involved in the political arena. Nicholas von Hoffman commented on the religious climate of the 1960s as follows in the April 9, 1977, *Chicago Tribune*: "During the 60s other religious groups—Catholics, Presbyterians, Anglicans, and the like—put large amounts of money and support into the civil rights movement. There were screams then that the churches should stay out of politics. But churches don't, even when they want to stay out and sort of believe they should stay out. The intoxication of moral conviction compels them to use politics to give their beliefs the force of law."

These churches did far more than the Unification Church has ever done. What would this committee say about their activities? You cannot discriminate one church from another, can you?

If this discriminatory treatment goes unchecked, it will set a dangerous precedent for future governmental persecution of any religion that happens to have membership ties to any foreign country, or that may find itself connected through race or national origin to any scandal, no matter how unrelated. This is the worst kind of jingoism. It has nothing to do with the faith of a true patriot, since it is based on narrow-minded nationalism and race prejudice.

So far I have spoken in defense of Reverend Moon and the Unification Church. Now let me dwell on the defense of Korea and my own activities in the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation.

DEFENSE OF KOREA AND MY ACTIVITIES

Mr. Chairman, I brought with me a simple map of the Far East. I thought it would help explain my feelings more clearly. The red areas represent communist countries, and the red dots indicate heavy communist population. The Korean peninsula is primarily bordered by Soviet Russia, the vast country of Red China, and of course half of Korea itself is under what is probably the worst kind of communism headed by the Kim Il Sung regime.

Outside of this perimeter is the island of Japan. As you know, Japan has no self-defense capability, and the communist parties are strong in the Japanese congress. The North Korean factions are also quite strong in Japan.

Little South Korea, with a population of 35 million people, stands imprisoned in the midst of all these overpowering communist forces and is just trying to survive. After this map was completed, I showed it to my children and asked them, "How would you feel if you lived on that blue dot, Seoul?" Their spontaneous response was *scared!* This is precisely what we Korean people feel—*scared*. We saw our small country practically overrun by communists in 1950. I fought in that war. We have had millions killed or taken to the North. We cannot afford to have the same situation happen again. Too much blood, too much tragedy. Our hearts bleed as we remember such things. No matter how much sacrifice is necessary, we cannot allow another invasion from the North.

With the above situation, the Korean government must have been concerned and irritated by the planned withdrawal of U.S. troops, announced in 1970. Of course the Korean people were disheartened by the prospect of a U.S. withdrawal. The government, as well as the people, know that the U.S. presence is vital for our national security. Both the government and the people have become very desperate, and they want to do something about it. This is the natural instinct for survival.

Let me, at this point, share with you a very short, heartrending story. I had a secretary, Lynn Doerfler, who mastered the Korean language when

she was in Korea. She once told me this story as a testimony of how Koreans feel toward the United States. One day she was taking a walk with another American along the outskirts of a Korean town. They came upon two small Korean children, about 7 and 5 years of age. When the children spotted the tall Americans approaching them, the youngest was slightly scared and he called out, "Big nose people are coming!" (Americans are nicknamed *big nose people* in Korea.) Then the older boy said to his little brother in a reassuring tone, "No need to be scared. Big nose people are good people. Without them we Koreans all die." This was the word of a 7-year-old in the countryside of Korea.

Lynn was utterly amazed. Of course, the children had no idea she could understand their conversation. She told me that this one encounter explains more of Korea's true heart toward and appreciation of the U.S. presence in Korea than any amount of speeches could possibly convey. I tell you, that feeling is universal throughout Korea, whether you are 7 or 70 years old.

Korea is possibly still the only country in which you have yet to hear the slogan "Yankee go home." In 1960, during the student uprisings in Seoul, the city was in total chaos. Yet you would always find flowers in front of the statue of General Douglas MacArthur. The Korean people were careful to show that this outburst of anger should not be interpreted in any way as anger toward the U.S. presence.

When the U.S. withdrawal became definite, everybody jumped on the bandwagon to do something to hold the friendship and attention of America. Practically a hundred different public relations campaigns were launched, not only by the government, but by many private organizations that have some connection to the United States. There may have been some misjudgments; there may have been some overzealousness. But to me the tragedy of the so-called Koreagate is that it is a result of overzealousness and misjudgment.

Some businessmen saw an opportunity. They had a field day. All they had to do was show to the Korean government their power of influence in the United States. Some officials might have clutched at this the way a drowning man clutches at straws. I do not know what they actually did, but I do know one thing: I do not condone any illegal activities, nor will my principles permit me to resort to methods such as buying influence with money. So I have never engaged in such activities.

But promoting goodwill and friendship between Korea and the United States on a people-to-people level, yes. I certainly did and did my utmost best. I believe in it. That was the sole purpose of the KCFF and a project like the Little Angels. I genuinely wanted to see closer ties, closer cooper-

ation, closer friendship on a people-to-people basis between Korea and the United States. I brought the Little Angels, a Korean children's folk dance troupe, to this country 11 times. That was one of the most beautiful examples of promotion of goodwill between two countries.

Former Senator Fulbright, a harsh critic of ROFA, came to see them two times and his heart was melted. Even Mr. Ranard, our unfriendly State Department official, came to see them and apparently enjoyed the performance. I have a picture of him being kissed by the Little Angels. Millions of Americans have seen the Little Angels in live performances and on television. I have not yet received one single negative comment.

In fact, one U.S. senator wrote this to us in 1976: "The program was beautiful. It was well done and it was inspirational. I am sorry that it was not produced on television so that every citizen of my country could have seen it. I want to thank you, your country, and all who were involved in this wonderful performance."

One high official of the State Department wrote: "On behalf of the Department of State and the American people, I wish to thank you for bringing your group to America and giving us such a fine salute on our bicentennial."

A secretary on Capitol Hill wrote: "The perfect voices which sang 'God Bless America' brought tears to my eyes. It was so meaningful for me to know that the Korean children knew one of America's most patriotic songs, singing it with such joy. I have had the opportunity to hear many choirs but my ears were never so fortunate to experience the precious voices of The Little Angels of Korea."

Also, the Australian impresario for the Little Angels wrote after the Little Angels' first tour in Australia in 1972: "I can think of no better way of trying to promote peace and good will amongst all nations than to have the Little Angels taking their message to the four corners of our globe."

Then, I was surprised one day to receive a letter from the U.S. ambassador to Australia: "In my opinion, this performance did more for Korean-Australian relations than anything the Korean embassy has done. Since this was sponsored by an American Foundation I have been wondering whether anything comparable is available from your Foundation or any other organization in the United States."

In 1971 the Little Angels were invited by the Queen of England for a command performance in London. The delighted Queen Elizabeth invited all the troupe to a royal reception after the performance, which has never before occurred in British protocol. The Little Angels have given 1,600 live performances on the world's stages, appeared on 200 television programs, and appeared as guests before over 30 heads of state.

Radio of Free Asia was organized in the same spirit—to promote goodwill and friendship based upon the common spirit of freedom and to provide some critical service via broadcast to the oppressed millions behind the Bamboo Curtain. From the very beginning, ROFA set out to be a citizens' radio for freedom, seeking no subsidy from any government other than moral support. General Eisenhower gave us the slogan for ROFA—*Bridge of Truth*. ROFA has broadcast truth about the free world to victims behind the Bamboo Curtain from transmitters leased from Korea, the Philippines, Laos, and Vietnam before the fall of Saigon.

When the United States put the first man on the moon, ROFA made sure people behind the Bamboo Curtain knew about its historical achievement. When the POW/MIA plight became great, ROFA launched a spectacular humanitarian crusade to arouse world protest against the inhumane treatment of POWs. ROFA made sure North Vietnam knew about angry world opinion through 225 special programs broadcast into North Vietnam. Many senators, congressmen, government, and civic leaders and POW/MIA families voiced their anger from the ROFA microphone. It was one of the most righteous humanitarian crusades in modern history, and we received king-size thanks from the families of the POW/MIAs.

Understanding our goal, the Korean government and people supported this program of ROFA. They believed in our sincerity and knew our objectives were good for both the U.S. and Korea. When I said *supported*, I did not mean monetary support or control. They gave us their blessing, they gave us their moral support, and we were flourishing until the State Department zeroed in on us as part of a predetermined plan to destroy ROFA and KCFF as a whole.

In 1971 hell fell upon ROFA and myself. Upon the insistence of the State Department, a full-scale investigation by the FBI and the Justice Department was launched. They literally brought me before the judgment seat. Simultaneously the IRS launched its full-scale investigation.

Mr. Chairman, no one could survive such investigations by two of the most powerful federal agencies, the FBI and the IRS, and the pressure of two mighty departments, State and Justice, all at the same time. If I had done anything at all wrong or illegal, however slight, I would not have survived that 1971 ordeal. And if I had not had faith in God, I would have been broken during those judgment days. Then after a year-long investigation, what did they find? Nothing. Absolutely nothing. I was cleared by the FBI, the IRS, and the Justice Department. The IRS found nothing and sent me this letter of a *clean bill of health*, referring to KCFF:

September 29, 1971: After reviewing your activities and examining your financial records for the above year(s) we find that your Federal tax-exempt status continues. The return(s) for the year(s) indicated are accepted as filed. District Director

On March 16, 1972, Acting Attorney General Richard Kleindienst wrote a final letter to Secretary Johnson of the State Department:

[Y]ou are advised that the Department of State would have no objection to the Federal Bureau of Investigation instituting a full-scale investigation of the organization known as Radio of Free Asia....

The FBI investigation of that organization has been completed. Based on a review of the information made available by the CIA, the Department of State and the FBI ... the evidence is insufficient to constitute Radio of Free Asia as an agent of foreign principal.... It has also been determined that there is insufficient evidence to establish a violation of the statutes on fraud or the mails or any other federal law which I am chosen to enforce.

This department is contemplating no further action in the instant matter. Richard Kleindienst, Acting Attorney General

The case was dropped. I, KCFE, and ROFA all survived the worst test and were proven innocent. Mr. Chairman, today you are rehashing the same old material and trying to make a scandalous new case out of what is old hat. If this poor Korean man committed even one single wrongdoing, one illegal act, or made any trivial amount of fraud, I would be in jail now. I would never have survived such total bombardment. I survived only because I have not done anything wrong or illegal.

If anyone challenges whether there was a full-scale investigation on the part of any of these agencies or departments, then I must ask him just how much blood he wants. The IRS instituted a most comprehensive investigation; the Justice Department certainly launched a full-scale investigation by both the FBI and the criminal division. They evaluated information from the CIA and the Department of State as well and came to the conclusion that there is no basis for any of the allegations put forth.

Those investigations were not only looking to find guilt concerning the Foreign Registration Act but also to see if there had been any criminal wrongdoing. The criminal division found no evidence of fraud anywhere. They came up empty-handed and concluded there was no case.

For God's sake, what more could these agencies legally and ethically do without constituting harassment or even a witch-hunt? After all, you can't squeeze blood out of a turnip.

FEELINGS TOWARD PRESIDENT PARK'S GOVERNMENT

Finally, I would like to register my true feelings toward President Park's government. I made it clear over and over that I was not appointed by the Park government to be a military attaché in this country back in 1961. I was appointed by the previous Chang Myun government, which was deposed by President Park.

The Korean military revolution of 1961 came while I was in Washington. When the news came, I immediately wrote a letter to *The New York Times* and it was kind enough to print a portion of my letter about the situation in Korea. It appears in the July 1, 1961, edition in the Letters to the Editor section. I would like to read a paragraph from that letter:

Defends Korea's Regime: Army Officer Declares Coup Saved Nation From Communism.

In the case of Korea, it was only after the Korean military saw that the corrupt and incompetent government was helpless in the face of indirect communist aggression and the nation was reaching the danger point of communist domination through subversion that the military acted to save the nation from this hopeless situation. I cannot say that the Korean military coup was justified under normal democratic processes. But I am convinced that the military junta gave Korea a chance for the survival of democracy at the time when Korea was at the brink of collapse.

That letter was written out of my own conviction. Writing a letter to *The New York Times* was not my duty, but I freely and voluntarily wanted to express my feelings at that time. Today, about 16 years later, my conviction is the same. I am proud that I had that vision and conviction 16 years ago. Without President Park's government, our country and people might have long ago fallen into the hands of North Korean communists. I, who lived and fought for the country of Korea, had a deadly serious concern regarding the chaotic, uncontrollable situation back in 1961. I feel the Korean nation and people are deeply indebted to President Park for saving them and their country from communist takeover. We must give credit where credit is due.

On February 27, 1978, *The Washington Post* reported:

SOUTH KOREA ECONOMY OUTSTRIPS THE NORTH'S, CIA SAYS.

South Korea has far outstripped North Korea in economic growth in the past decade ... according to a new [U.S.] Central Intelligence Agency study.... If Seoul's export markets hold up as anticipated and there is no large-scale war on the Korean peninsula, the CIA predict-

ed South Korea should emerge in the early 1980s with an economy nearly three times larger than the north's.... Some U.S. observers have interpreted South Korea's growing economic strength as proof that Seoul can take care of itself.

These facts are certainly not well-known to the American public. In a few more years North Korea would not even dare to plan an outright attack on South Korea because the power difference between North Korea and South Korea would be so staggering. Was not the United States looking forward to the day when Korea would become totally self-sufficient and the danger of war would be totally eliminated? Korea has made great strides toward the goal.

As a person belonging to a religion that sees communism as an enemy of God and mankind and as a person who regards Korea as the holy land of my faith, I can appreciate more than most what President Park has done. The last thing I want to see is for Korea to become another Vietnam.

However, I want you, Mr. Chairman, to know that President Park's government has not in any way favored me or Reverend Moon or the Unification Church. Instead, we have had our programs harassed many times and delayed by petty government bureaucrats. Our burden has been great and our heart has been heavy under President Park's government.

The Korean government is keenly aware of the Unification Church's controversy overseas and bends over backwards to prove to the world that it has nothing to do with the Unification Church. They always want to stay at arm's length away from us, so we are actually fighting just to get the equal treatment that other religious organizations are normally entitled to. Sometimes they go out of their way to torment us in a political gesture to show the world that the Korean government is not a friend of the Unification Church. Such an innocent and brilliant program as the Little Angels tour has been halted. This is a great loss for Korea and I deeply abhor so shortsighted a policy.

Some might say I speak well of the Korean government in order to win its favor. Nothing is further from the truth. Let me quote once again from Dr. Sontag: "Now, with the church's rising negative press in the United States, the Park government has pushed it to arm's length again and put their relationship on hold. Church members have trouble getting visas to leave the country now, they say, and they now talk darkly of expected repression. As this book went to press, these fears were confirmed by the arrest of some of the church's leaders in Korea on the charges of income-tax evasion. It is hard to see the church as joining the Park government in secret schemes at the same time its leaders are being arrested" (pages 198-99).

Reverend Moon and the Unification Church members could become rebellious against the Korean government, and believe me it is very tempting to do just that. However, Reverend Moon always insists that we stick to our principles and says, "We are not working for any government; we are serving God and we must support Korea because God cannot afford to lose Korea to communism. This is our religious conviction."

Many people may say, "If you are a Christian, why don't you oppose the Korean government?" But I tell you, it is not for gain or favor. It is because we are Christians that we support the government of South Korea, as long as the freedom to worship remains. The most fundamental human right is the right to worship God. Winston Churchill once said that there is no perfect government and democracy is the worst, except for the others, but man has not yet developed anything better. In the case of Korea, we must choose between Park Chung Hee and Kim Il Sung.

Do we have freedom of religion in South Korea? Yes. Is there any freedom of religion in North Korea? No. None at all. In fact, there are no other freedoms in the North either. There is no comparison between the North and South. Then our responsibility, and the responsibility of Americans as well if you truly believe in human rights, is to oppose communism.

So even if we receive persecution from one government, we shall remain faithful to our religious principles. This is my position as well as the position of the Unification Church toward the Korean government.

CONCLUSION

Mr. Chairman, in conclusion I would like to make one final plea. Anything I have said today, however slight, that disturbed your peace, please forgive me. I said I have nothing against you personally.

The next time I meet you, you may very well be a U.S. senator. So my plea to you today goes beyond the realm of the International Organizations Subcommittee. I am making this plea today to a human being who may well become an important leader of our time and with a vision toward the future.

For a moment let us forget about this investigation. Forget about the KCIA. Forget about Radio of Free Asia. Let us think for a moment about destiny, the destiny of two countries, the United States and Korea. It has been a special destiny. America liberated this one small peninsula from the hands of foreign imperial powers in 1945 and gave birth to a new nation in 1948. In 1950 the United States, in the person of Harry S Truman, committed itself to the defense of Korea from North Korean communist aggression. In 3 years America lost more than 30,000 gallant men, and many

more tens of thousands were wounded. America invited 15 nations to join together under the banner of the United States to defend this seemingly insignificant peninsula in the Far East.

All these years since 1945 America has invested \$160 billion in war and peace. Indeed, this indicates a special destiny. It is truly beyond human comprehension and no man could have mapped out this course. It is God-inspired and a preordained destiny.

In the meantime the United States and the world suffered tragedy in the name of Vietnam. America lost 56,571 lives in combat and civilian personnel, and another 303,650 were wounded. Over \$200 billion was poured into Vietnam. Today it is a lost cause and America's sacrifice was made in vain. This infamous war constituted American's first war defeat in history.

Korea is different. She has not only survived the ravages of war but in just one decade she performed a miracle in building a nation right in front of the enemy. Exports surged from a meager \$30 million to \$10 billion in a little over 10 years. Korean people are confident that this nation of 35 million people is now emerging as one of the most industrialized nations in the world.

America's 30-year-old child is becoming strong and self-reliant and is now ready to share world responsibility with America. The son has grown up strong and ready to give a genuine "thank you" indeed.

On the other hand, there are international forces dedicated to seeing that Korea becomes another Vietnam. There are people and nations eager to see free Korea destroyed. These people are not just sitting around waiting, doing nothing. They are doing everything possible to guarantee this will happen. Ambassador Graham Martin, testifying before a congressional committee in regard to some of the anti-war leaders of the Vietnam era, stated they have already mapped out a global strategy, saying they "clearly indicated that the next target would be Korea."

If they should ever succeed, Korea would become another Vietnam. This could be a tragic day for the United States because Korea's enemy is not just Kim Il Sung but Russia and Red China as well.

But ultimately the United States would not survive without Korea either. Why? For two reasons. Korea is in a geographically strategic position and essential to the future freedom of the world. If Korea turns into a second Vietnam, there would be a third Vietnam and that may very well be Japan. Then what would be the fourth Vietnam?

Secondly, Korea exists as a microcosm of the world conflict. What happens in Korea will happen eventually on a worldwide scale. The destinies of the United States and Korea are interlocked. I believe they cannot survive one without the other. I say this not because I am trying to save

just Korea, but I say it as one who sincerely wants to see God's will succeed with the least amount of bloodshed and suffering possible.

It is God's will that His Kingdom come on earth. As Jesus said, "Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven." God cannot bring His Kingdom through communism. God has strategically placed Korea in such a position by interlocking the destinies of Korea and America. God devised this way; it is not man-made.

Mr. Chairman, this special investigation on Korean-American relations is very much like a two-edged sword. It can do a lot of good in contributing toward future Korean-American relations, or it can do great harm. We have been learning tremendous lessons through this investigation. Both governments and people alike will become much wiser. Through these common lessons the bonds of the two countries will be stronger.

On the other hand, this investigation has a quality that could be used and exploited by our potential enemy and it might permanently cripple the relationship of the two nations, thus pushing Korea one step closer to becoming another Vietnam. You are holding that two-edged sword.

Mr. Chairman, there is an old Korean saying that goes, "In trying to pull off the horns, you may kill the cow." And there is an American saying, "You may win the battle, but lose the war." For God's sake, please uphold the God-inspired destiny of our two nations. I plead with you to win the battle and the war. Do not kill the cow while pulling at the horns.

Thank you very much, sir, for your kind attention. I am ready for your questions, or judgment. I am at your disposal. Once again, thank you, Mr. Chairman.

FRASER HEARINGS: SECOND ROUND

PROTEST AND PLEA: APRIL 11, 1978

Mr. Chairman, on March 22, 1978, I honored your subpoena and gave my first public testimony. The next day in the press I learned that this subcommittee had once again betrayed my trust. This subcommittee also ignored its own rules and the rules of the House of Representatives. I have been treated very shabbily by this subcommittee and have been subjected to leaks from the executive session.

On March 22, 1978, I indeed registered my indignation and protest against the manner in which this investigation has been conducted. Nevertheless, I tried to answer all your questions honestly and to the best of my ability. I have allowed myself to be interrogated by a hostile and very ambitious congressman in the English language, which I only learned to speak in my adult life.

What was this subcommittee's reaction? The next day following my testimony, on March 23, 1978, The Washington Post reported: "Subcommittee sources said later they did not find Pak's explanation convincing."

Apparently this subcommittee decided to label my testimony "unreliable" or "untruthful." The fact is, this subcommittee simply does not like my testimony since it does not fit your preconceived goal of saying I am a KCIA agent.

I have sadly come to understand that until I tell you something that will confirm your belief that I am a KCIA agent, KCFF is a tool of the KCIA, and Reverend Moon is a front of the Korean government, you will continue this highly unprofessional campaign of whispers, innuendoes, leaks, and character assassination against me. I will not and cannot lie just to please this subcommittee. I cannot tell you what you want to hear because it is simply not true!

Further, you have violated your agreement to reserve claims of privilege for executive session. My counsel brought to this subcommittee's attention the need to resolve legal difficulties relating to the privileges of diplomatic immunity from my prior diplomatic status, self-incrimination, freedom of religion, and freedom of association. This subcommittee then breached that confidentiality and reported what went on in your own executive session.

The federal district court, with the consent of the Justice Department, had no hesitation to confer immunity on me. Clearly, I am not a target of U.S. prosecutors even after their 18 months of investigations. Nevertheless, *The Washington Post* has reported: "He [Mr. Fraser] appeared to be establishing a record for a possible perjury referral." Is this the hidden motivation of the subcommittee? Are you trying to trick me? American courts, I am told, have soundly condemned the tactics of setting a trap to induce a mistake in testimony in order to create a chance to prosecute someone you want to discredit. They have said such tactics smack of entrapment. For prosecutors and lawyers such tactics are, I am told, highly unethical. I do not know about congressmen, but principle is principle.

PREVIOUS TESTIMONY

I testified before this subcommittee from the best of my recollection about matters dating back 15 years over the history of KCFF. Mr. Chairman, when I look back upon my last testimony before this subcommittee, I realize that in many cases I did not comprehend your questions perfectly. After all, Mr. Chairman, I am a Korean and English is not my mother tongue. After living here in America and speaking English for over 15 years, I learned one painful truth. I learned that English is an impossible language. No foreigner can master it unless he is raised from childhood in the American culture. Besides, my English is allergic to a hostile person such as yourself. I realize you have trained investigators who have spent over a year steeping themselves in the minute details of thousands of records to write out questions that you can phrase in English with the hope of leading me into error if you are so inclined.

While I can answer in English, please remember that it is one thing for me to translate a speech for Reverend Moon, but it is quite another matter to match wits with this subcommittee in some kind of game in which the foreigner is the target of your team of lawyers who have had the benefit of the highest education in the English language and legal strategy. While they were learning the master tricks of interrogation at Harvard or Yale, I was busy fighting a war against communist aggression to defend my country and the free world. I would like you, therefore, to indulge me today if I need to consult with my attorney regarding your questions.

Today, however, Mr. Chairman, the most important thing I want to reveal to you is something that has just been uncovered within the last two weeks. There is new evidence of a conspiracy within the United States government. If you are a man of justice and a champion of human rights, you must hear this since it bears directly on your investigation.

You have spent a great deal of money publishing a supplement of 708 pages of various documents on the small, private organization of KCFF and ROFA. This in itself may be unprecedented in the history of the United States Congress. I think, however, the motivation is less than pure. You have bombarded me with this extraordinary compilation of documents so that you can prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that I am a KCIA agent.

Furthermore, in a way I am more than pleased because these secret documents contain a time bomb that has exploded and uncovered a conspiracy of gross misuse of government power and the trampling of human rights.

STATE DEPARTMENT CONSPIRACY

The conspiracy of which I speak was discovered because of the supplement on KCFF and ROFA that you published March 15, 1978. What it shows is that Donald Ranard, Winthrop Brown, and William Bundy, among other State Department officials, have illegally interfered with the work of private organizations, including KCFF, in order to further their own careers and to keep KCFF from gaining any thanks for its efforts to free the American POWs and MIAs. The ramifications of this State Department conspiracy may prove equal to the recent press revelations about the CIA, FBI, and the Watergate affair.

One incident that occurred in the early stages of ROFA development has puzzled me for the past 12 years. In August 1966, I traveled to Korea with Dr. Yang, former ambassador of Korea, and Mr. Lawrence L. Mays, the first international chairman of ROFA. Mr. Mays had urged Dr. Yang and me to travel to Korea to launch ROFA. Actually, without Mr. Mays' promises of assistance, ROFA would never have come into being.

To our surprise, in the midst of the inauguration of ROFA, Mr. Mays suddenly left Korea to return to the United States earlier than we had planned. Very strange things began to happen upon Mr. Mays' return. First, he went to the KCFF office here in Washington and took the minute books and the corporate seal of the foundation. Then he went to Baltimore where he resided, hired a prominent law firm, and directed the firm to incorporate ROFA separately from KCFF. I have a copy of the articles of incorporation that were filed with the state of Maryland on August 31, 1966, and that I will provide for the subcommittee's use.

When I returned to Washington I found that there was no ROFA as I had left it. In fact, there was no KCFF because the seal and minute books were gone. To make a long story short, our able attorney corrected the situation with regard to ROFA and got back the KCFF minute books and corporate seal. Thus, we were able to continue the work of the foundation and ROFA.

The great puzzle all these years, however, has been why an honorable and honest man like Lawrence Mays would do such an outrageous thing. Why did he betray KCFF and me? I knew him as a man of good character, eager to see KCFF and ROFA succeed, and I trusted him fully. I simply could not believe he would do this on his own without some ulterior motive. But I had no proof, and it has remained a mystery to me since it occurred.

But at the hearing on March 15, 1978, the mystery began to unravel. At that hearing I saw Lawrence Mays for the first time in 12 years. After chatting for a while, I asked him why he had taken these mysterious steps back in 1966. He said something to the effect that, "I cannot talk to you now in front of everybody," but he then pointedly added, "Do you think I did all those things on my own?" That made me even more curious.

On the evening of Friday, March 17, 1978, Mr. Mays and I met for dinner at Paul Young's Restaurant in Washington, D.C. It was there that all the pieces fell into place. Mr. Mays told me at dinner that on the day he departed from Seoul in August 1966 to return to the United States, he visited the U.S. Embassy in Seoul before leaving. There he spoke with Ambassador Winthrop Brown, then U.S. ambassador to Korea. According to Mr. Mays, Ambassador Brown gave him the following instructions: When you get back to the United States, as soon as possible, go and incorporate ROFA independently on your own, separate from KCFF, and report to the State Department.

Ambassador Brown gave these instructions to Mr. Mays and he followed the instructions precisely. He knew he could not reveal this to us, so he acted behind our backs to secure control of ROFA. As you can see

from the copy of the articles of incorporation, all the Korean directors have been removed, leaving only Americans. Can you explain this, Mr. Chairman? From the very beginning, it seems, ROFA has been the ill-fated object of a State Department conspiracy. These instructions from Ambassador Brown, coupled with the documents released by this subcommittee, reveal that the State Department targeted the KCFF and ROFA for destruction from their earliest days.

SECRET DOCUMENTS

Mr. Chairman, let me invite your attention to a memorandum to Robert C. Mardian, assistant attorney general, Internal Security Division, Justice Department, from James C. Hise, Chief Registration Section, July 7, 1971, on page 551 of the supplement:

Also enclosed with [Under Secretary of State] Mr. Johnson's letter was a secret memorandum of information regarding subject's [ROFA] background and its alleged connection with the South Korean Government.

It is clear from Mr. Johnson's letter that the State Department considers subject a thorn in the flesh and a potential source of embarrassment... it seems quite clear that what Mr. Johnson has in mind is a suggestion of some means by which to put an end to subject's activities.

This information also suggests that subject is a creature of the Korean Government but this allegation is not established by competent evidence.... There is no information of any relevance to this inquiry in other material.

The author of that memo appears to be saying that the State Department is asking the Justice Department to do their dirty work. Is there any doubt that the State Department asked the Justice Department to find some means to accomplish their predetermined goal—to put an end to ROFA's activities?

What else can we call this but harassment? It constituted a flagrant attempt by the State Department to frame KCFF and ROFA. However, this explains only part of the story. Mr. Chairman, further explanation of what happened reveals a conspiracy among U.S. government officials to abuse powerless individuals and organizations and a systematic, relentless attempt to destroy them.

The declassified State Department documents released by this subcommittee vividly record the violation of the constitutional rights of numerous individuals. I direct your attention to the following documents.

First from the supplement, page 471-472. This is a memorandum of a conversation, dated September 14, 1971, entitled "State Department Request to Release Certain CIA Reports to the Justice Department." It states in paragraph 3:

[State Department official] stated that for some time State has been concerned with Radio Free Asia [sic]. The KCFF, on behalf of Radio Free Asia [sic], conducts periodic fund appeals in the United States and an estimated 60,000 Americans have contributed money to it. Recently in its broadcasts the subject of American prisoners in North Vietnam has begun coming up frequently and there are implications that the KCFF might be able to do more to obtain their release than the U.S. government itself. The KCFF also uses the names of prominent Americans in its fund appeals in a probably unauthorized manner. The State Department for a long time has desired to slow down or halt these activities. Recently, Undersecretary U. Alexis Johnson and Attorney General Mitchell have been discussing ways and means of effecting the slowing down. The Justice Department position has been that if a direct connection could be shown between the KCFF and the Republic of Korea Government (ROKG), then a prosecution could be brought for failure to register under the Foreign Agents Registration Act.

Let us examine more closely a very significant statement in this document. It reads: "...there are implications that the KCFF might be able to do more to obtain their [POWs] release than the U.S. government itself." Is the State Department officer who said this saying that his department objects to KCFF's efforts to help American POWs and their suffering families? Could the State Department be that jealous and callous?

Or is the author saying that ROFA claimed to be doing more than the American government to help POWs and their families? Neither KCFF nor ROFA ever said such a thing—not in any letter, pamphlet, or broadcast. ROFA always tried to complement and support, never compete with or subvert, the efforts of the United States government to obtain the release of the POWs.

That the State Department would want to *slow down or halt* any such efforts is very troublesome.

RUTHLESS SCHEME TO DESTROY ROFA

However you interpret the motives, one thing is clear: The State Department made every possible effort, regardless of the legality or morality, to put ROFA out of operation. As this memorandum admits, the State Department has "for a long time ... desired to slow down or halt these activities."

The Justice Department, upon the insistence of the State Department, launched a full-scale investigation of ROFA and KCFF in 1971. As you so well know, and as the secret documents you released confirm, the Justice Department found nothing upon which to base any criminal action against, or even any further investigation of, either KCFF or ROFA.

At this point, I would like to make clear once and for all that KCFF and ROFA never used any prominent American's name without his written consent. If any evidence to the contrary exists, please produce it now.

Next I would invite your attention to a State Department memorandum dated September 20, 1966. This appears on page 491 of the supplement. It is from William P. Bundy to Alexis Johnson, undersecretary of state.

Subject: Radio of Free Asia—ACTION MEMORANDUM [It reads in part:]

3. The latest development, described in the two memoranda referred to above, could be the source of additional confusion and problems. Although we do not know what _____ current plans may be, we do have a copy of the official document by means of which he incorporated Radio Free Asia [sic] as a separate entity on August 30. This document lists both _____ and _____ as directors. Therefore, if a legal battle should develop between _____ and the Foundation for control of the radio project, _____ might find himself in the awkward and embarrassing position of being both plaintiff and defendant.

4. I believe that if _____ could be induced to resign from the Foundation and sever his connection with the radio project, the result would be to dampen the enthusiasm of some of the other prominent people who have been supporting this venture. I understand that you know _____ personally and that you offered to attempt the delicate talk of persuading him to take these steps. I believe that it is desirable that you do so.

Recommendation:

That you inform _____ of our misgivings concerning both the Foundation and the radio project and that you attempt to persuade him to sever his connections therewith. 9/23/66

This document clearly evidences two things. First, it documents the efforts of top officials at the State Department with ulterior motives to effect the resignation of an official of the KCFF. I believe the person referred to was Gen. John B. Coulter, president of KCFF at the time. Indeed, this particular part of their conspiracy was a success, as John B. Coulter thereafter resigned. Secondly, this memo shows that by no later than September 20, Mr. Bundy possessed a copy of the articles of incorporation that Mr. Mays

had only filed with the agency in Baltimore, Maryland, 20 days earlier. This is more than mere coincidence.

The following outlines the master plan by which the State Department attempted to subvert and destroy KCFF and ROFA over the past 12 years.

The State Department repeatedly insisted that the Justice Department launch a full-scale criminal investigation of KCFF and ROFA, seeking to put a stop to their activities. First, to attempt to justify a prosecution for failure to register under the Foreign Agents Registration Act. Second, to fabricate some criminal charge of fraud or financial wrongdoing, which would justify prosecution of me.

The State Department sought out and urged the CIA to cooperate in this investigation by supplying information to the Justice Department so that State's efforts would not fail.

The State Department insisted that the IRS launch a full-scale investigation of KCFF and ROFA to find some way of revoking the tax-exempt status of the Foundation so we could not raise necessary funds.

The State Department agitated the Korean government at the highest possible levels to discredit KCFF and ROFA to further their goal of stopping our activities.

The State Department approached prominent American supporters of KCFF and ROFA in order to persuade these Americans to disassociate themselves from the Foundation.

The State Department slandered me and my religion in the worst possible way, thus achieving character assassination and impairing my reputation and livelihood.

The State Department actually took steps to effect the illegal separation of ROFA from KCFF so that it would no longer be under the control of Koreans.

These acts, blatant violations of basic constitutional human rights, only came to light because many documents, which this subcommittee has attempted to embarrass me with, prove what actually happened.

UNANSWERED QUESTIONS

Yet the most important question of all is still unanswered: Why? What are the State Department's motives? Why did it set out to destroy ROFA? Jealousy? Racial discrimination? Or did the responsible officials act on instructions from above? Is it the habit of the State Department to violate the law and abuse others to accomplish their foreign policy aims? Or is this a case of some individuals or factions in the State Department acting without proper authority to accomplish their own secret designs? No one will

know until this State Department conspiracy is fully investigated.

Whatever the motivations of the State Department officials involved in this harassment may be, it is clear that they abused their power. Is there any difference between abuses of power by the State Department and the abuse of power by the CIA or FBI, which have been the subject of so many recent investigations by the press and congressional hearings?

Mr. Chairman, if this subcommittee is truly interested in the truth about Korean-American relations, then you must find out what happened here—you must investigate the actions of the State Department and these officials. Unless you expose the complete picture of this State Department plot, how can you say that your investigation of KCFF and ROFA is fair and unbiased? Only then will the people have the full story, and only then can they be assured that their constitutional rights and individual interests have been served by your investigation.

I demand an answer! Why was that blatant act of racial discrimination allowed to fester within the highest levels of the U.S. government? I want to know why and how State Department officials, such as Donald Ranard, Winthrop Brown, and William P. Bundy, were able to do such things. The Korean people want to know, and the American people have the right to know the answer. You have the power to get it, and you ought to want to know the answer.

I am asking for a full-scale investigation of the State Department and those who were involved. I am a victim of the State Department's plan, as are ROFA and KCFF. ROFA failed in 1973 and today KCFF is virtually paralyzed. Just as importantly, we want to know how many other innocent people have been manipulated or trampled by the State Department.

Is there any guarantee that ROFA and KCFF are the only victims of the State Department? There must be a second, a third, or even hundreds of ROFAs being subverted by the State Department. I myself cannot tolerate any longer this outrageous action.

INNOCENTS MUST BE PROTECTED

Mr. Chairman, in my last testimony I brought to your attention the innocent suffering of members of the Unification Church around the world. However, they are not the only people suffering. All Asian people in this country are suffering because of the so-called Koreagate. All have been caught in the crossfire simply because Americans cannot tell the difference between Koreans, Japanese, Chinese, Filipinos, etc. All Asians look alike in the eyes of Americans. They are now scorned and many lives have been damaged beyond repair. Mr. Chairman, I am not exaggerating. Go into the streets and talk with the Asian people and they will tell you.

I only ask this subcommittee to see that justice is done, and that it is done here. Furthermore, you are under moral obligation to report our innocence when what is now obvious is proven to your satisfaction.

Mr. Chairman, you have heard my request. You can see the evidence to support it. Now you see in front of you a powerless man whose rights as a person have been totally ignored and whose reputation has been hopelessly smeared. If you are truly a champion of human rights and a man of principle, I know you will get to the bottom of this matter.

If you do nothing about this matter, however, and try to ignore the evidence I presented, then you will establish yourself as the witch-hunter of the 1970s, and this subcommittee's work will prove to be nothing more than that. In fact, on March 2, 1977, a subcommittee member warned of the danger of this investigation becoming just that. I quote:

This unusual request for a wide-ranging, free-wheeling probe of Korean-American relations calls for our subcommittee to depart markedly from its normal business and sponsor an inquest that gives every indication of becoming a "witch-hunt" far from practical relevance to the activities of an International Relations Subcommittee.

What is a witch-hunt? The Living Webster Encyclopedic Dictionary of the English Language defines it as "A public investigation ostensibly conducted to detect subversion, used as a forum for arbitrary accusations by the investigators against unpopular or powerless individuals in order to acquire a reputation for vigilant patriotism."

Now, Mr. Chairman, the world is waiting to witness your decision. I had originally planned to conclude my protest and plea here. Then I read the *Chicago Tribune*, March 27, 1978. I was momentarily consumed with anger.

I MUST GIVE YOU HELL

I must give you hell, Mr. Chairman. Let me quote a couple of paragraphs from the *Chicago Tribune* article, "Moon Church Traced From Sex Cult: Once-secret government files released by a House subcommittee traced the so-called Moonie church from its origins as a small-time Korean sex cult to a worldwide organization operated by the Korean Central Intelligence Agency."

I quote further: "Diplomatic cables said that the church patriarch, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, headed a Korean cult that—interprets the Bible in sexual terms..."

Still more:

The author of the cable quoted Thomas Chung, president of the Korean Students' Association in Washington, as saying: "Colonel Pak was

in trouble because he had attempted to initiate into his church [i.e., to have sexual relations with] the wife of a visiting ROK [Korean government] official [either the minister of national defense or the chief of staff]. According to Chung the matter had been hushed up but only with difficulty, and Pak had nearly lost his job because of it.”

All of the above quotes and references appear in the supplement you published on KCFF and ROFA on pages 458, 459, 480, 482, and 497. Who is the author of all this horrendous information? Rep. Donald M. Fraser. When you published this book of *unevaluated* information, you put your name on it and became the author. The book will haunt you clear to your grave. Mr. Chairman, when I read this article my mind and body were consumed with anger. What would happen to your reputation if someone published such lies about you? You lose everything when you lose your honor. I never claimed to be a perfect individual without fault or error. I am subject to honest mistakes and misjudgments, just like anyone else. But there is one subject on which my conscience is absolutely clear. I have always lived in direct accordance with my moral principles.

After I read this article in the *Chicago Tribune*, I called Dr. Thomas Chung in Seoul, Korea. He was absolutely shocked by this report. He told me he never said such slanderous lies to anyone, let alone a U.S. intelligence agent. He said the report was absolutely unfounded and malicious and he had no reason to say such things. He gave me his telephone number. Why don't you place a call to Dr. Chung right now, in the public eye, and let them witness the truth from the horse's mouth.

This subject of sexual immorality is one subject that no one can rightfully harass me about. I have lived a chaste life and I swear this before God in Heaven. My wife knows this and she is my first witness. My children know this and they are my second witness. My fellow church members and friends in Korea and the United States know this and they are my third witness. This is the pride of the Moonies. Chastity is the absolute core truth of Reverend Moon's teachings. In fact, in the same *Chicago Tribune* article the writer admits this, and I quote: “Church members and investigators who have infiltrated the church in recent years say that the Moonies live by a strict moral code that forbids sexual activity outside marriage.”

Yes, even negative investigators who have infiltrated our movement had to admit this. That is why Reverend Moon, with this principle of purity and chastity, ignited a moral revolution in this country and around the world. Reverend Moon is strictly enforcing God's morality through this revolution. The teachings of the Unification Church abhor sexual sin, adultery, lust, and immorality more than any sin under the sun because God abhors these sins most. In fact, because of these lustful sins Sodom and

Gomorrah were judged and destroyed with brimstone and fire. Today America is not too far away from suffering a fate similar to that of Sodom and Gomorrah due to the same lustful attitudes. This is why Reverend Moon came to America, and this is why Reverend Moon has kindled a moral revolution in America.

I am Reverend Moon's disciple. Although I am an imperfect disciple, there is one thing that is absolutely certain: I do live by God's moral code and principles, taught by Reverend Moon, and I shall continue to do so for the rest of my life. This I know.

Yet my honor has been destroyed. You did it! What right do you have to destroy me? Is that your human right? Then where is my human right? Since I do not believe in *an eye for an eye*, all I can do is pray for you. You shall surely reap what you have sown.

This is not all. This same *Chicago Tribune* article states: "MUN, Son Myong [sic], leader of the church, was once arrested because of sexual practices of the organization."

This is a lie! You are the author of this information and you gave this lie the power of the U.S. Congress. This is the worst character assassination possible. You did this to the man who came to America to do the work of God and save, yes, save this country from immorality. I cannot help but believe that you are being used as an instrument of the devil. Yes, an instrument of the devil. I said it. Who else would want to destroy a man of God but the devil?

You have spent hundreds of thousands of dollars and assembled an extraordinary team of the most qualified staff of investigators and lawyers, but did you or they even bother to verify the truthfulness of these trashy, unevaluated documents before you made them public in this supplement? Your lawyers know very well that if a prosecutor would bring before a court of law such slanderous statements, without verification, the judge would throw them out of court.

I have in hand, for all to see, a certified copy of the court record relating to the arrest of Reverend Moon in 1955. This is his one and only arrest, and it was not on sexual charges but for violation of military draft law, and he was found not guilty! Even this charge was the result of harassment by the Korean government, whom you allege we were working for. Does that make any sense? This has been Reverend Moon's plight. But he was never arrested on sexual charges, and even the negative Korean court found him innocent of the charge of violation of military draft law for which he was arrested. Therefore, he was released with a not-guilty verdict on November 21, 1955.

Have you ever been interested in the truth? Have you even considered the repercussions such a publication of rumors would have on the

honor of a religious leader? Or does it all come under your *master plan*? You knew clearly what kind of headlines this book would bring. You had to know it would smear the name of Reverend Moon. You are not a stupid man. Then it must be your intention to demean Reverend Moon and destroy his honor. Don't you fear God?

Jesus came to this earth as the Son of God and the world treated him as the Prince of Demons—180 degrees the opposite. Reverend Moon comes as a prophet of God, living and teaching God's highest moral principles. Now the world is trying to portray him as a man of immorality—180 degrees the opposite.

Satan always uses this tactic to discredit the man of God, by accusing him of being that which he condemns. History proves this does not work. Satan could not destroy Jesus with this tactic and so will it be with Reverend Moon. Mr. Chairman, you paint yourself as a champion of human rights and have held hearings in Taiwan, Iran, Cambodia, and many other places. You seek after a reputation as a flag bearer of human rights for oppressed people around the world. Then what about the human rights of the oppressed people in your own backyard? What about the Moonies? Or don't they deserve human rights? What about innocent Koreans here in America? What about the innocent Asian people? Somebody is becoming popular and gaining national news coverage on CBS television at the price of the livelihood, honor, and blood of innocent people. You love this golden opportunity to cash in on Koreagate and turn it to your own political advantage. But it will not work. The American people are wiser than you think. They will see through this machination to your selfish ambition.

Mr. Chairman, indeed this subcommittee has become a witch-hunt, a kangaroo court. You see an opportunity to make a killing for your political campaign. You needed a target; Reverend Moon and the Unification Church and struggling South Korea have become the ideal targets.

Do you think you can become a senator at the cost of the blood, honor and lives of innocent people? You will find innocent blood very costly. I say to you what Saint Thomas More, who had been brought to trial on the charge of treason by Henry VIII for sticking to his religious convictions, said to Sir Richard, who had perjured himself in testimony against St. Thomas in order to advance his own career even at the cost of a saint's blood.

Quoting Jesus, St. Thomas said: "For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and forfeits his soul?" For this he was beheaded. Mr. Chairman, I know it is easy and popular in the short run to persecute new religious groups. So it was for Nero. So it was for Julian the Apostate. But

does history remember them for their social reforms or foreign policy or human rights? No! It remembers them as the great persecutors in history. And so history might remember Donald Fraser, if it remembers him at all. You may get my scalp, Mr. Chairman, but never my heart and soul. My heart and soul belong to God.

“The Lord is my shepherd... Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I fear no evil. For Thou art with me.” (Psalms 23)

FRASER HEARINGS: THIRD ROUND

TURNING THE TABLES: APRIL 20, 1978

Mr. Chairman, at stake in these hearings are not only my own reputation and future, but more importantly, that of my religious leader, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, founder of the Unification Church, as well as believers and religious people everywhere. Yet the outcome of these investigations will have even greater ramifications. It will, indeed, influence the course of relations between this great country of America and my homeland of Korea. In the balance may be the fate of the free world, which so greatly hinges on the security of Korea.

I do not know how or why God has put me in this position, but if this is my destiny I will not shirk my responsibility. I will speak what I know to be true. Then let the world decide what it must do. It is imperative then to review the history of these hearings and put them in the proper perspective.

The genesis of this subcommittee's investigation of Korea, America's foremost ally, is well known. It was given a formal mandate by the Congress to proceed on February 3, 1977, though its history goes back to mid-1975. This subcommittee has devoted 34 months to investigate one small country, with much of its time spent on one man, Bo Hi Pak. It has spent \$685,000 of the taxpayers' money. In this, an extraordinary spending spree, the subcommittee put together a 16-man staff of lawyers and investigators

who have spent thousands of man-hours, interviewed hundreds of people, hauled in tons of documents, and even made expensive trips to Japan and Korea.

CONGRESSMAN FRASER'S SECRET AGENDA

These are well-known facts. But behind the apparent operation of the subcommittee investigation there is a hidden motive. Despite its pretense of respectability, this subcommittee has pursued matters that have nothing to do with its mandate and has left no stone unturned to accomplish its ulterior designs, regardless of truth and justice.

This subcommittee has secretly determined to destroy one man—a man of God—and his movement. The man is Reverend Sun Myung Moon and his movement, the Unification Church. Your April 4, 1977, memorandum revealed that Reverend Moon is your top and foremost target. How have you tried to accomplish your goal? Using unevaluated intelligence and other unreliable information, you have tried to tie Reverend Moon and the Unification Church to the KCIA in order to destroy his honor and credibility, and portray the Unification Church as a mere running dog of the Korean government. This subcommittee has stopped at nothing in its desperation to prove Reverend Moon and the Unification Church are tools of the KCIA and the Korean government.

For this ultimate goal you needed an intermediate victim. I was chosen as your first target. I appeared to you an ideal victim. I am not only close to Reverend Moon, but also I have done many things to improve Korean-American friendship. So you decided to *frame* me as an agent of the KCIA, and you doggedly pursued some proof. But you have failed miserably. The reason is simple: I am not one. Nor have you shown, twist the evidence as you may, that Reverend Moon or the Unification Church are fronts for the KCIA, because they are not.

Thanks to your subcommittee's deliberate leaks, one distorted news article after another has appeared in the press. The result? Even though wave after wave of investigations of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, Radio of Free Asia, and my own personal finances by several government departments and agencies have shown me blameless of any wrongdoing, these organizations have been destroyed. I devoted 14 years of my life to building KCFF and ROFA. They have done so much that is good for others. Yet you have pounded them to their knees. This is not only a personal tragedy, it is a tragedy for America that such a thing happened in the land of liberty and justice for all.

I can claim one good result, however. I may have become the most investigated man under the sun, but I have turned out to be a "Mr. Clean."

The IRS gave me a clean bill of health; the Justice Department found nothing wrong and dropped the case. Now this “Mr. Clean” has come to clean the dirt from your house, Mr. Chairman.

As I have attended these hearings over the last few weeks, I have read the growing desperation on your faces. You started with flimsy allegations, and after 34 months of hard work that is still all you have. I believe you hope to confuse the public and other members of Congress into thinking you have proven your case by grabbing flashy headlines and publishing trashy secret documents like those in this 708-page supplement. But you will not succeed. We have set down and proven all of our complaints about the abuses of this subcommittee, and the world will know the truth, however long it takes. Even my plea for an investigation of the State Department’s gross misuse of government power to harass and destroy ROFA and KCFF has been squashed by you and your subcommittee. Now I have to take it to the courts and so I have prepared a massive lawsuit against the culpable State Department officials.

WHAT DOES REVEREND MOON STAND FOR?

But the big question still remains. Why are you, Mr. Chairman, so determined to destroy Reverend Moon and his church? The Congress and the people of America want to know why you have gone to such lengths to accomplish this end.

One way to find out what you hope to achieve is to examine the beliefs of those whom you want to destroy. This is the true investigative method and perhaps this method will help us get to the bottom of things. Then what does Reverend Moon stand for?

Number One: He stands for God and a God-centered ideology. Also, Reverend Moon absolutely opposes communism, which is the enemy of God and man.

Number Two: He stands for a strong anti-communist Korea and a strong God-centered America. Reverend Moon believes that Korea and America should stand united in a common cause against the forces of communist tyranny.

These then are two of the most important things that Reverend Moon stands for. You, Mr. Chairman, are absolutely determined to destroy him and everything he stands for. Could that mean that you stand for the opposite? Does it mean, Mr. Chairman, that you favor the communist cause? Does it mean that you seek to destroy Korea, perhaps create a second Vietnam there, and disrupt Korean-American relations?

My answer, I do not know. This is not proof, but it suggests a direction for us to look in. And when we look in this direction, we find startling

evidence; evidence that suggests that you, Mr. Chairman, are indeed using these hearings to accomplish your own secretly held design, which benefits no one but the enemies of the United States of America; evidence far better and more concrete than the evidence you have presented to prove your case against us. I draw no conclusions, I make no allegations. Let the evidence speak for itself.

CAMPAIGN TO UNDERMINE KOREAN-AMERICAN RELATIONS

According to reliable press accounts, shortly after the fall of Vietnam you circulated a "Dear Colleague" memo to your fellow congressmen that expressed your satisfaction that our involvement in Vietnam had finally drawn to an end. You suggested further that the time had come to review our involvement in Korea as well. Is this the beginning of your campaign to get Korea? How else can we explain the things you have done?

Why, for example, would you have given your support to illegal activities of anti-government American churchmen in Korea? On May 20, 1975, you held a luncheon on Capitol Hill in honor of Father James Sinnott, who had been expelled from Korea for engaging in illegal anti-government activities, even after repeated warnings from the Korean government to desist. Evidently, Mr. Chairman, your concern for the fine points of church-state relations extends only to those who support Korea or with whom you disagree. While visiting Korea you even met Father Sinnott, evidently to show your solidarity with him. Does that make Father Sinnott—and all his flock—agents of the U.S. Congress, Mr. Chairman?

Why the double standard? Throughout these hearings you have repeated accusations against the Korean government, saying it has tried to subvert American institutions, but obviously you have approved, even encouraged, Americans to violate the integrity of Korean legal and political institutions. Looking further, it seems that this is not an isolated incident; you apply this kind of double standard across the ideological board. The history of the subcommittee's activities under your leadership, coupled with your own personal commitments, demonstrates that you have consistently supported pro-communist causes and groups, and sought to undermine anti-communist governments and individuals, often using human rights as a smokescreen.

One of your own subcommittee members last year said that even your resolution calling for this investigation was a one-sided gratuitous swipe at the government of South Korea that made no mention of South Korea's barbarous and bellicose neighbors in the North. Such an omission is by no means out of character with either the ideological tone or content of pre-

vious inquiries by the subcommittee, however. Since 1973 the Subcommittee on International Organizations under your leadership has conducted hearings on the human rights violations of at least 24 countries, yet 20 of them are anti-communist allies and only four of them communist. No one has more contempt for human rights than the communists. How could it be that you have spent more time looking into human rights violations of non-communist countries than communist ones?

This subcommittee, Mr. Chairman, has so far spent 34 months and over a half-million dollars investigating illegal wrongdoings of the Korean government. Yet you devoted only one and one-half days investigating the genocide in Cambodia, one of the most terrible human rights crimes in history. At the fall of Cambodia to the communists, over one million men, women, and children were exterminated in less than 18 months, often in the most barbaric, brutal way imaginable. Meanwhile, the world and this subcommittee still look the other way. Where is the justice of this, Mr. Chairman?

One reason the State Department sought to silence Radio of Free Asia, according to the documents released by the subcommittee, was because there are implications that KCFF might be able to do more to obtain their [POWs] release than the U.S. government itself. When I first read this I couldn't believe my eyes. I just couldn't believe that the State Department was jealous or afraid of competition from ROFA when we both wanted the same goal: to serve the brave American servicemen captured by North Vietnam. What could be a higher priority than that? Now, after reading a newspaper account of the recent action of the subcommittee on the subject of POWs still held by North Vietnam, I have become further disillusioned because of your lack of concern for their fate.

On July 26, 1977, a top-level Vietnamese defector told this subcommittee that he had some information that American POWs were still alive in North Vietnam jails. He requested an executive session of this subcommittee to disclose more details concerning this fact. Here was a golden opportunity to come to the rescue of the American soldiers unaccounted for to this very day. More POWs and MIAs are yet to be found. What did you do, Mr. Chairman? You brushed the testimony aside. You told the witness that you had no quorum and therefore could not arrange a closed session to hear his story.

Somewhere in North Vietnam there are American soldiers waiting to be rescued. Their families live daily in prayer that their loved ones someday, somehow, might return. You have betrayed them and taken away what little hope they still have. You have turned your back as well on those American heroes, the POWs and MIAs still held in North Vietnam, hop-

ing for the day when they will see freedom and their families again. Mr. Chairman, this is my third appearance before your subcommittee. I am sure you could find time to hear my testimony in a closed session if you thought it would bring you closer to destroying Reverend Moon and Korea. But you are not interested in hearing evidence about these POWs and MIAs who may still be held captive in Indochina. Why?

OPERATIONAL TIES TO NORTH KOREA

In the course of my research to learn why you were so dead-set on destroying the Unification Church, KCFF, and ROFA, I came across information that shows that you, Mr. Chairman, and some of the witnesses you have called to testify against us, particularly Mr. Donald Ranard, former head of the State Department's Korea Desk, maintain "operational ties," to use your own insidious phrase, to communist organizations, some of which have direct ties to communist North Korea.

In 1977 an article by journalist Walter Riley appeared in Dateline Washington, a Trans-World News Feature, titled "North Korean Influence on Capitol Hill." It reports that an organization Mr. Ranard heads, the Center for International Policy, shares a conference room with the Center for National Security Studies. The Center for National Security Studies sponsored, in the same conference room that it shares with Mr. Ranard's organization, an anti-South Korea press conference for the Youth Against War and Fascism. The Youth Against War and Fascism is a communist front organization that supports North Korean causes and that sponsors the U.S. Out of Korea Committee, a lobby on Capitol Hill advocating U.S. withdrawal from Korea. You, Mr. Chairman, are a member of the board of advisers of Mr. Ranard's Center for International Policy. Might this mean that you have operational ties to the communist North Korean government?

Mr. Chairman, certainly if I shared a conference room with a known front organization of the KCIA, you would consider this convincing proof that I am a KCIA agent and you would publish it all over the world. I know because you have already accused me of being a KCIA agent on far less evidence. Should we not apply the same standards to this information? It would certainly explain your and Mr. Ranard's common efforts, which I have already documented, to destroy KCFF and ROFA.

It would be one thing, Mr. Chairman, if this were your only association with communist organizations, but that is not the case. This is just the beginning of the story. Over the years you have lent your name to a great many communist causes. In March 1973, you added your name to a list of people, including Peter Camejo, a former Socialist Workers Party candidate for the presidency of the United States, and Tom Foley of the

communist *Daily World*, supporting the Committee for Artistic and Intellectual Freedom in Iran. This committee is a project of the Communist-Trotskyist Socialist Workers Party. Anyone who believes members of the Socialist Workers Party are merely left-wing democrats or human rights advocates is either naive or uninformed. You are neither naive nor uninformed, Mr. Chairman.

As you know, the Socialist Workers Party advocates Leon Trotsky's interpretation of Marxism. It was Trotsky who, with Lenin, led the Bolshevik revolution in 1917, founded the Red Army and inaugurated the Red Terror of 1917-1920, before being exiled and murdered on the orders of Joseph Stalin. Members of the Socialist Workers Party are not for human rights. They are not for freedom. They are for a communist dictatorship. According to an article by Congressman Larry McDonald that appeared in the Congressional Record on October 1, 1976: "The Socialist Workers Party was not for *peace* [in Vietnam]; they were for an American defeat. This position was consistent with the traditional Trotskyite role of supporting communist aggression against the free world."

An article on September 23, 1976, in the Congressional Record reports on another Socialist Workers Party front, which you, Mr. Chairman, lent your name in support of: the Political Rights Defense Fund, set up to coordinate Socialist Workers Party lawsuits against the FBI. The report mentions one lawsuit that you support charging the FBI with illegal surveillance of the Socialist Workers Party. It seems strange to me that you condemn the FBI for surveillance of a known communist and potentially violent organization, and say nothing about the U.S. government's illegal surveillance of the Korean Blue House, which is in clear violation of Korean law and the human rights of the Korean people.

Once again I must ask, why the double standard? It is difficult to attribute it to pure or innocent motivations. Your silence on American violation of Korean sovereignty and law must be viewed as more than hypocrisy when seen in light of your support for the Socialist Workers Party lawsuit against the FBI.

Finally, the Congressional Record of October 1, 1976, reports of yet another Socialist Workers Party front group, the United States Committee for Justice to Latin American Political Prisoners (USLA), which you have "worked closely with," according to an intra-party memo.

Included in the Congressional Record report on USLA, which had been set up by the Socialist Workers Party to aid the cause of revolutionary communism in Latin America, is a copy of an August 1974 memo that states, "Representative Donald Fraser, U.S. Congress, has worked closely with us, although he has not yet agreed to be a sponsor."

What would you say, Mr. Chairman, if your staff discovered a document of the KCIA saying I have worked closely with them? You would say, "Bo Hi Pak must be an agent of the KCIA." Then I must say, by your own standards, "You, Mr. Chairman, must be an agent of the communist Socialist Workers Party."

COMMUNIST SUPPORT

From the very beginning of your political career you have enjoyed the active support of the communist party. According to a news article in the *Minneapolis Tribune*, July 4, 1964, the national public relations director of the communist party, Arnold Johnson, was sent to tell how to defeat him, your opponent Walter Judd (R-Minn.), an anti-communist. In the same article, according to Mrs. Ruth Gordienko, a former communist who became an FBI undercover agent, Communists did work actively on the campaign of Donald Fraser.

Furthermore, according to a 1977 Dateline Washington report, the same undercover agent of the FBI said she informed you that more than 16 delegates to the 1960 Country Convention of the Democrat-Farmer-Labor (DFL) Party were active communist party members and that you replied, "There's no internal threat from communism in this country." Again in 1975, at a meeting of top DFL officials in Minneapolis, at the suggestion that communists be purged from the DFL, you repeated your statement of 15 years prior, "There's no internal threat from communism in this country." That statement was wrong then, and it is wrong now.

The most serious allegation against you, Mr. Chairman, was made by a former Polish communist intelligence operator, Janusz Kochanski, who defected to the United States. Walter Riley reports in a 1977 Dateline Washington that Mr. Kochanski, the defected head of several Polish intelligence networks and director of the Department of Poles Living Abroad, testified under oath that Rep. Donald Fraser works as an agent of influence on Capitol Hill for the Soviet Union. He reported:

[Kochanski] was furnished by the KGB key names of the Soviet Intelligence Network. This list included Soviet agents, couriers, and a special group called "agents of influence..." The studio crew, guests, and this reporter were stunned by the names exposed by Dr. Hanff and Kochanski... The Congressional names left everyone astounded. Rep. Donald Fraser is also connected with the bad guys. Kochanski identified Congressman Fraser as an "Agent of Influence" on the Hill...

I do not know if Mr. Kochanski's information is reliable. But it is no different than the kind of information you have used to show that I am a KCIA agent. In fact, it is far superior.

The former head of the KCIA, Hyung Wook Kim, in his sworn testimony said that I, Bo Hi Pak, am not a KCIA agent. Yet a former official of the Polish intelligence services testified under oath that you, Mr. Chairman, are an agent of influence on the Hill for the Soviet Union.

Today, it is not my duty or intention to prove these allegations true. My only desire is to raise the question: Who is actually the greater threat to the security of our democratic and free society? You or I? Seoul or Moscow?

KOREA'S SPECIAL BOND WITH THE UNITED STATES

Suppose the Korean government and the KCIA had taken extraordinary steps, involving hundreds of agents, to win influence in the U.S. Congress. Then we must ask why they would do it. What would be Korea's purpose and ultimate goal? To subvert America? To destroy or defeat America? Absolutely not! Korea is motivated by the most simple human instinct—survival! That is the bottom line. Korea wants to survive, not at the expense of America, but together with America. Without American support, Korea's national security would be in jeopardy. It would be overcome and swallowed up by the communists. You know that, yet you continue to seek to destroy that relationship. Why?

Korea has no notion—not even the slightest—of hurting America in any form or fashion. Two members of your own subcommittee made this same point on March 15 of this year:

Outright subversion on the part of Koreans, we submit, was a strong term for the majority to use. South Korea did not attempt the overthrow or destruction or to turn from beneath—these are Webster's preferred definitions of subversion.

The Korean people want to march side by side with the American people, sharing the burden of safeguarding the security of the entire free world. Korea is America's best ally, an alliance cemented by a special bond built on the blood we shed and the freedom we fought for together on the battlefields of Korea and Vietnam.

On the other hand, what is Moscow's motivation? What does the Soviet Union stand for and what is it seeking? Nothing less than the total destruction of America and the defeat of the free world. Can anyone doubt it?

Two of your subcommittee members also wrote on March 15, 1978:

What the Soviets and Cubans [the Soviets' surrogates in many clandestine areas] are doing in the United States—as elsewhere—and what Soviet vassals [Czechs and the Poles and the East Germans and so on] are doing—that, we believe, is “outright subversion.”

Then how does the KGB compare in size and power to the KCIA? Like an elephant to a grasshopper. Furthermore, the ultimate goal of the KGB and the KCIA are 180 degrees opposite. One is dedicated to the total destruction of America, and the other is seeking the friendship and protection of America. A recent issue of *Time* magazine dated February 6, 1978, reported on the phenomenal growth and outreach of the KGB. In that issue of *Time* it stated that the KGB spends over \$10 billion a year, with a half-million employees, and has five times the number of foreign agents as the United States and Western Europe combined.

Here in Washington, 35 percent of the Soviet embassy staff works for the KGB. One West German intelligence officer was quoted as saying, "There is not a place in the world where the KGB does not have a man."

I bet dollars to doughnuts, Mr. Chairman, there is a KGB agent in this room right now. And I bet the KGB has more men and spends more money in America than the American CIA and FBI combined. Isn't it mindboggling just to think of it? On top of that, I know there are agents of Red China and North Korea working in this country whose commitment to the destruction of America is no less than the KGB's.

The KGB has even infiltrated the halls of Congress. Senator Barry Goldwater disclosed on a Washington TV program that former Vice-President Nelson Rockefeller had told him that the KGB has agents working on the staffs of U.S. congressmen and senators. Now that would be a worthwhile topic for this subcommittee to investigate. Indeed, on March 9, 1976, Congressman Ketchum of California said as much. Calling the Fraser subcommittee investigations of Korea redundant of the House Ethics Committee hearings, he said: "I would certainly hope the committee would devote a bit of its time to the activities of the Soviet Union and of Red China."

But you have never spent one red cent investigating the activities of the KGB in America. This subcommittee would seem ideally structured to undertake the task. Instead you have spent 34 months and \$685,000 investigating the probably innocuous attempts of an American ally to shore up its relationship with your country.

Today in this subcommittee hearing room we have raised portentous questions that demand answers. What if, as the evidence suggests, you, Mr. Chairman, are secretly working to undermine Korean-American relations? What if you are an ardent supporter of the Trotskyite-Communist Socialist Workers Party? What if you have been a fellow traveler of the communist party? What if you are an agent of influence for Moscow here on Capitol Hill? If these things are true, then the government of the United States is itself in grave danger. America's very survival and the security of the free world are at stake.

If these allegations are true, you are a traitor, a second Benedict Arnold, an enemy of this nation and all free nations.

I am a man who loves Korea and America as one. Mr. Chairman, you have become the enemy of both, not because of what you have done to me or my church, but because you have given aid and comfort to the communist cause, which is the enemy of both Korea and America. Worse, you have become God's enemy because God is counting on Korea and America and leaders like Reverend Moon to turn the tide against the satanic forces of communism.

Reverend Moon has come to this country, not for his own sake, but to awaken America to the threat of communism, and through America to awaken the whole world. In opposition to the God-denying ideology of communism, Reverend Moon is proclaiming a God-centered ideology. His only goal is to inspire others to work together to build God-centered families, nations, and a God-centered world.

Since I believe in God Almighty as the only creator and ruler of the world, I do not worry about myself. But I do worry about and pity you, Mr. Chairman. I pray for you as Jesus prayed for his persecutors, Forgive them, Lord, for they know not what they do.

My final plea, not just to you, Mr. Chairman, but also to all the people of this chosen nation of America, is this: Do not throw away this nation's heritage or fail your God-given mission. It is a plea we must heed for the sake of our children and all future generations. It is the plea of Jesus Christ to the people of Israel, which echoes through the centuries and which is being proclaimed by Reverend Moon today: "Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand."

FRASER HEARINGS:

FOURTH ROUND

GENERAL REBUTTAL: JUNE 22, 1978

Mr. Chairman, on February 2, 1978, two men showed up at the Unification Church located at 16th Street and Columbia Road in Washington, D.C. One said they were architects who wanted to see the inside of the church. There was nothing unusual about the request since our church is an historical landmark. So the girl at the front desk asked them to wait a moment while she called for someone to give them a tour. They insisted they did not have time to wait for someone and said they wanted to tour the building alone. The receptionist told them to wait anyway and asked them to sign the guest book, which they did hesitantly. Then someone came and gave them a tour.

Along with other members of the Unification Church, the same receptionist attended my April 20, 1978, testimony here. You can imagine her surprise when she saw the two men who had come to the church posing as architects seated among the staff of the subcommittee—among your staff, Mr. Chairman. She wondered, “What use could architects be to an investigation of Korean-American relations?” After the hearing adjourned, she along with another member of the church confronted these two men, first separately, then together. One totally denied ever having been to the Unification Church, and the other, confronted by the very person he had spoken with at the church, admitted he had indeed misrepresented himself to her in order to get in. Once the cat was out of the bag, the one who at first had lied also admitted he had been to the church. They are investigators Edward Gragert and Martin Lewin.

Mr. Chairman, at the outset of the investigation, on June 22, 1976, you, the Hon. Donald Fraser, stated:

Many people have contacted my office regarding this hearing and seem to have the impression that the subcommittee is investigating the Unification Church, which Sun Myung Moon heads. Let me say at the outset that this is not the case. This hearing is not concerned with the religious philosophy or practices of the Unification Church. Those are protected by the First Amendment and those rights are inviolable.

On February 15, 1978, Mr. Chairman, you also told me, in executive session:

Let me say, first, that I hope it will turn out that the subcommittee is not inquiring into protected rights under the First Amendment... It has never been our intention to inquire into anyone's religious beliefs or practices. We hope we will be scrupulous in avoiding that.

Mr. Chairman, why did you then send your investigators prowling around the Unification Church premises? Why did your two staff members misrepresent themselves? Why did they hide their identity when they came to our church? Why did one of them lie about it later? Mr. Chairman, you don't have to lie to get into our church. If you really think that KCIA agents or stashes of KCIA money are hidden at the Unification Church, come over at any time.

Is this the kind of scrupulous regard you intend to offer to protect our right to the free practice of our religion, sending undercover agents to prowl around the church? You have indeed been investigating the Unification Church all along. We have no way of knowing how many other undercover operations you have launched against us. Your conduct of these hearings has been a wholesale invasion of the First Amendment of the Constitution. This one episode that we stumbled upon, even without finding the others that surely preceded it, is characteristic of this subcommittee's investigation. We see in this episode the following three distinct characteristics:

1. Deception of purpose.
2. Ruthless disregard of the law and regulations of Congress.
3. Cover-up of abuses.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THIS INVESTIGATION

You have played a game of deception in this investigation from the start. Like your two investigators who hid their purpose for visiting our church, you have hidden from the Congress and people your true purposes in this investigation—namely, to discredit Reverend Moon and the Unification Church and to undermine Korean-American relations. How do I know that

these are your ulterior aims? Just look at the facts.

I have already referred to the February 2 incident. Why would two of your staff lie about their identities in order to snoop around in our church unless they were encouraged to do so by you? They are part of an official investigation. You are certainly responsible for how they conduct themselves.

On May 16, 1978, according to a *Washington Post* article on the following day, four of your staff attended a reception here in Washington for Daphne Greene, a well-known advocate of deprogramming and active opponent of the Unification Church. Daphne Greene has been involved in kidnapping and forcibly detaining, verbally harassing and physically abusing Unification Church members. The kinds of activities in which she is involved have been condemned by the ACLU and held illegal by several courts. Yet your staff was reported to be associating with her in public. What does this prove? The only reasonable conclusion is that your staff supports her work against our church. These people are on your payroll, Mr. Chairman, and they must be acting on your instructions. You cannot be so naive or unprofessional as to think that Daphne Greene could contribute any worthwhile or reliable information to an investigation of Korean-American relations. Therefore, you must be investigating the Unification Church, or worse, working with people like Daphne Greene in order to destroy it.

The *New York Times* on January 14, 1978, reported that you accepted an invitation to attend a meeting organized to press for legal and legislative action against the Unification Church. So much for your pretense of honesty and objectivity.

These are only the most recent and blatant examples of your secret campaign against the Unification Church. They are not the only ones.

Let us look at your efforts to undermine Korean-American relations and destroy the Republic of Korea. In my last testimony I documented some of your efforts aside from this investigation, for example, your "Dear Colleague" memo calling for a reassessment of American's commitment to South Korea; your support for the anti-South Korea activities of Father James Sinnott; and your involvement with several communist-front organizations, including one with ties to the pro-North Korea U.S. Out of North Korea Committee. Indeed, the evidence of your philosophical sympathies and close associational ties with far-left, pro-communist and outright Marxist-Leninist organizations raises serious questions that go beyond even this investigation.

What is the common denominator between Korea and the Unification Church? Both are dedicated to the struggle against the forces of international communism. Korea has become a symbol around the world

of resolute opposition to communist tyranny. The absolute commitment of the Unification Church, based on our religious principles, to the defeat of communism is also well-known. Destroying either Korea or the Unification Church will inestimably aid the cause of international communism, which stands for everything America is against and the ultimate aim of which is nothing short of the very destruction of these United States. Whether or not you understand this and realize the consequences of what you are doing doesn't matter. This will surely be the result.

Mr. Chairman, judging from your actions, you believe that if you can prove any of your allegations or even give to the press and public the impression that you have, no one will object to how you have gone about doing so. You have simply adopted the classic formula, *The end justifies the means*. You have shown no regard for the law or regulations of Congress in the ruthless pursuit of your ends.

ANTI-SOUTH KOREA STAFF

I first began to suspect that something foul was afoot when I learned how the investigative staff had initially been assembled. No attempt was made to obtain a balance of political opinions or viewpoints on the subcommittee staff. Quite the contrary. Every effort was made to ensure that the staff would reflect the political views and anti-Korea bias of its chairman.

Common House practice requires allocation of one-third of committee staff positions to the minority. In this investigation only 1 of 13 positions was assigned to the Republican minority. The ranking minority member of this very subcommittee has charged:

Although assurances have been given that this investigation will be handled in an even-handed and dispassionate manner, I call your attention to the lopsided staffing arrangement proposed for the special inquiry. Only one of the 13 staff positions is slated for the minority. Such a ratio makes a mockery of any pretensions of objectivity.

According to a recent article in *The News World*, May 15, 1978, the sole minority staff consultant, Lawrence Sulc, said it was impossible for him to oversee the staff's activities.

The implications of this lopsided staff arrangement become even more ominous when we realize that almost all of the majority staff members, particularly those with experience or expertise in Korean affairs, exhibit pronounced anti-South Korea prejudices. Mr. Chairman, only those who share your anti-Korea bias were brought aboard. You have put together a team well-suited to undertake the "get Korea" task.

For example, all the staff members with backgrounds in Korean affairs, Ed Gregart, Sue Slotnick, and Edward Baker, had already demonstrated

their bias. They published anti-Republic of Korea (ROK) material, made anti-ROK statements to the press, or had been involved in anti-ROK activities.

Journalist Walter Riley wrote of the staffing procedures in an article that appeared in the *Crookston Daily Times*, Minnesota, on June 13, 1978, entitled "Cronyism Surfaces in House Probe Unit."

Casual conversation with the majority of the subcommittee staff members revealed only two of those interviewed had an open mind and unbiased view toward South Korea. When Chairman Fraser and the clear majority of his own hand-picked subcommittee staff are openly prejudiced against South Korea, how can taxpayers expect a fair and honest full and complete investigation of Korean-American relations?

The answer is, of course, that they cannot. A conspiracy, after all, requires co-conspirators. In public statements the staff insists on their objectivity; privately they continually degrade the Unification Church and express scorn for the Republic of Korea.

Moreover, can you seriously expect the world to believe you are objective when you have hired an all-white staff to investigate an Oriental nation and minority religion?

PAYOFF OF ANTI-SOUTH KOREA WITNESSES

Not satisfied with a stacked investigative staff, you have perpetrated what may become known as a reverse Korean payoff scandal. I have recently learned that you actually paid witnesses who have the kind of anti-South Korea testimony you wanted to hear, by awarding them special consultant contracts. In order to investigate Korean influence-buying here in America, you paid witnesses who testified the way you wanted them to. What a joke.

The details of the payoff scheme were reported by Walter Riley in *Dateline Washington*, *Trans-World News Feature*, June 1978:

Four star witnesses who served up the bulk of the anti-South Korean testimony collected by a House investigating committee have each been rewarded with a \$2,000 consulting contract by the subcommittee. A fifth \$2,000 consulting fee was awarded to a former committee staff member. All four were paraded before the Subcommittee on International Organizations headed by the ultra-liberal Donald Fraser, the Democrat Farm Labor Congressman from Minnesota. They came—they cooperated—they collected. No witness who presented testimony favorable to South Korea was awarded one of the two-grand consulting contracts.

This column has obtained a copy of the minutes of an April 5, 1977, meeting of the House Subcommittee on Contracts, which lists, in

black and white, the awarding of five contracts to favored witnesses. The winners were: Donald Ranard, former head of the Korean Desk at the State Department and a fierce critic of the Park government; Jai Hyon Lee, a former officer at the South Korean Embassy in Washington who defected to the United States; Jerome A. Cohen, Gregory Henderson, and Richard Mauzy, a former staff member.

It has all the appearances of a payoff to people who have testified the way Fraser wanted them to, admitted a well-connected Capitol Hill insider. Everybody around here knows Fraser's out to get South Korea. He's made no bones about it in his statements. Just look at his record! A spokesman for the Justice Department confirmed that it is illegal to reward a witness in any legal proceeding....

I do not approve of influence buying, Mr. Chairman. Several Koreans have been accused of buying influence of U.S. congressmen by giving them campaign contributions. You have bought the testimony you wanted by awarding your witnesses consulting contracts. What is the difference?

Don't misunderstand me. I am not saying this because I didn't get one of your \$2,000 contracts. Only people who tell you what you want to hear get paid. I would have to betray my country like Jai Hyon Lee did. I would have to betray my spiritual leader like Judas Iscariot did. I will not do that—not for 30 pieces of silver, not for \$2,000, not even for \$1 million. I would rather die telling the truth than live with lies. I would rather suffer slander, abuse, even imprisonment at your hands than compromise my conscience. I don't want your blood money.

COVER-UP OF ABUSES

In the worst tradition of a few tragic and sordid congressional investigations that have tarnished the otherwise distinguished tradition of this great Congress, you have abused the power of this subcommittee, violating the First Amendment rights of freedom of religion. Yet you have tried to cover it up and keep it from becoming well-known. You have substituted allegations for facts in your attack on Reverend Moon, hoping that if the allegations are repeated often enough they will be accepted as fact. Your June 6, 1978, "Statement Regarding Reverend Sun Myung Moon" is the latest example of this subcommittee's deception, ruthless application of the "end justifies the means" ethic, and cover-up of abuses. Let me deal with it now.

You indicated to the press that the subpoena issued by the subcommittee called for Reverend Moon to appear on June 13. You intentionally led the reporters to believe Reverend Moon had been expecting the subpoena, and you implied he might have gone to England to avoid being served.

Yet previously, your attorneys had told my attorney that there was a very good chance that it would be unnecessary to call Reverend Moon. They promised my attorney that you would not make any decision about calling Reverend Moon as a witness and would not issue a subpoena for Reverend Moon until after the completion of my testimony. Why should Reverend Moon expect that he would be subpoenaed for June 13 when I was scheduled to testify on June 20? We understood from your promise that Reverend Moon was not to be issued a subpoena until after I had finished testifying. You broke that agreement as callously as you have broken so many other agreements with us.

Reverend Moon has planned for a long time to conduct an evangelistic tour in Europe, ever since the completion of his American tour at the Washington Monument God Bless America Rally on September 18, 1976. You imply he hurried off after hearing a subpoena might be served. Do you think he also found 118 couples to get married on the spur of the moment because of your subpoena? Reverend Moon was scheduled to officiate, as he did, at the marriage of 118 couples on May 21, 1978.

What really happened is this. When you heard Reverend Moon was in London, you issued a subpoena and quickly held a press conference to wave that subpoena around to make it look like he was skipping the country to avoid being served.

Reverend Moon was in the United States for two years while you were holding these hearings. You could have subpoenaed him anytime. You did not. You waited until you could make the most political capital. Korea is in the news again. Your Senate campaign is under way. Reverend Moon left the country and you seized the chance to make a grandstand play.

WHERE IS TRUST, MR. CHAIRMAN?

Recently I saw several of your Senate campaign brochures. In all of them the key word is trust. You are asking the people to trust Fraser. One of them even says: "The best example of the trust Don Fraser has earned in Congress is this: In 1975 he was selected to head the International Relations Committee investigations of Korean CIA influence in the United States."

If this is your best example of trust, those who decide to trust you are in big trouble. Why should the people of Minnesota trust you, when in Congress you break your own rules and the rules of the House of Representatives and you break your promises to people like myself and Reverend Moon?

For these four lines in your campaign brochure you have spent \$685,000 of the taxpayers' money, ruined the reputations and livelihoods of innocent people, needlessly hurt America's Korean ally, and besmirched

the image of the United States Congress in the eyes of the world. That is a very expensive campaign plug. It is one that most taxpayers would not be pleased to know that they have contributed to.

In the June 6 “Statement Regarding Reverend Sun Myung Moon” you recited several allegations and claimed that only Reverend Moon could respond to them. You made it sound as though you had exhausted all other avenues of investigation and only Reverend Moon could provide the information you need. You did this without asking me about most of these matters, most notably the Diplomat National Bank.

In my appearance on April 20 I asked you to allow me to clear up the questions surrounding the Diplomat National Bank. You refused, indicating it was getting late. You know that you don’t have to call Reverend Moon on this subject to learn what he might know about it. You carefully avoided telling the press that Reverend Moon has already testified concerning the Diplomat National Bank before the Securities and Exchange Commission and that you have a complete transcript of his testimony.

Why don’t you ask me about the church’s Korean industries? How can you say only Reverend Moon can answer these questions when you have never bothered to ask me about them? You know what my answers will be. You know that I am not an anti-Korean, two-thousand dollar witness, and you know that you will not like what I have to say. I think it is quite clear that you are not interested in truth. Only one thing will satisfy you: To put Reverend Moon in your dock and hold him up to the camera lights for ridicule. You want to try to trick him, too. You want to pull out financial records of a decade ago and ask him how can it possibly be that he does not remember all the details. From notes you want to read accusations from faceless accusers whom you will not identify. You also want to use what should be called the Fraser Special—the unsigned summary of an unevaluated intelligence report of an unnamed agency.

WE WILL NOT LET REVEREND MOON TESTIFY

I will tell you openly and honestly that Reverend Moon will not cooperate with such a sordid investigation. Would Pope Paul dash to Washington to answer questions by you about the extent and sources of Catholic wealth or charges that Catholics in America had lobbied against abortion? Would Catholics stand for it after you had slandered and criticized the pope?

Would Billy Graham abandon his evangelistic schedule to answer your malicious, slanderous charges after you had secretly conspired against him, broken your promises to him, and tried to trick him?

Our fight is a fight for principle. Reverend Moon is not a private person. He is a symbol of our church and religion. Once a religious leader

becomes prey to a political opportunist, then every religion is threatened, not just Reverend Moon's church but Christian churches, Jewish synagogues, and Buddhist temples. We will not permit our religious leader to be accused and humiliated by you. At stake is not only Reverend Moon's honor, but America's honor. If Reverend Moon is made to go through this farce then America, and not Reverend Moon, will have been demeaned.

What lies before us is a fundamental constitutional question. This is a question that perhaps only the Supreme Court should decide. It is not a question of the Unification Church versus Congress, but rather a question of the Constitution versus a misguided Congress.

Is Reverend Moon trying to hide from giving testimony? Just reflect for a moment. Would he have voluntarily testified before the Securities and Exchange Commission if he were hiding from giving testimony? No, it is this subcommittee and its biased and intolerable abuses that Reverend Moon must oppose. We will not permit you to stage your Senate campaign at the expense of our religion. A memorandum dated May 12, 1978 from Charles A. Stillman, attorney for Reverend Moon, to the subcommittee, set forth that the subcommittee had failed to provide real evidence supporting its claims of links between organizations founded by Reverend Moon and the Korean Central Intelligence Agency (KCIA). It stated:

In the absence of any real evidence... the subcommittee and its investigative staff have attempted to substitute what can only be described as the crudest form of guilt by association. No one would ever seriously suggest, for example, that because of their reverence and... support for the State of Israel, American Jews are agents of the Israeli government.

Nor would anyone challenge the right of Roman Catholics in this country to undertake vigorous political action concerning abortion and other matters perceived by them to be of religious significance. Does doing so make them agents of the Vatican?

...Did anyone ever suggest that the activities of those religious organizations and individuals could or should be subjected to scrutiny by Congress? Does the Constitution permit any different treatment of the Unification Church because of the unpopularity of both its spiritual leader and the country which occupies a special place in its theology?

If the First Amendment were only intended to protect popular causes, it would be meaningless.

Also, the Supreme Court of the United States rightfully stated in regard to the spirit of the First Amendment:

While, of course, all legitimate organizations are the beneficiaries of these protections, they are all the more essential... where the challenged privacy is that of persons espousing beliefs already unpopular with their neighbors and the deterrent and chilling effect on the free exercise of constitutionally enshrined rights of freedom of speech, expression, and association is consequently the more immediate and substantial. (*Gibson v. Florida Legislation Commission*, 372 U.S. 539, 1962)

We will fight the injustices and abuses of power of this subcommittee. We will fight to protect the good name and honor of our religious leader. We will fight for the principle of religious freedom and for the honor of America in the courts and in the Congress. We will take our case to the American people if we have to. Even then, if the law and goodwill of our fellow man fail us, we will fight on until God Himself comes down from His throne in Heaven to vindicate our cause.

PRINCIPLES MORE IMPORTANT THAN LIFE

Reverend Moon just might consider accepting your subpoena under one condition: You issue a subpoena to Pope Paul, Billy Graham, Oral Roberts, Robert Schuller, Spenser Kimball (president of the Mormon Church), the heads of the Baptists, the Jews, Methodists, and Lutherans. Why? Because Reverend Moon has done nothing more to deserve a subpoena than any of these great religious leaders. If you think they deserve a subpoena, then perhaps Reverend Moon will consider your subpoena of him. In fact, then he would insist on one because he would not allow these great religious leaders to be persecuted by you without coming to their aid. Yet if you call Reverend Moon because his activities are political, you must call each of them.

Reverend Moon's activities are far less political than many of these great religious leaders, if you choose to use the word *political*. If you call Reverend Moon because his church is engaged in business, then you must call each of them. Reverend Moon's church has invested far less in business than these religious organizations. The book titled *The Religious Empire* describes church businesses worth multi-billions of dollars. In this book Reverend Moon's Unification Church received one paragraph consisting of five lines, a fraction of the space devoted to other churches.

A minority is safe only if the majority protects it. Reverend Moon stands for principles that he knows to be more important than life itself. And he does not stand alone. We stand with him. We will fight with our lives, and we do not stand alone. Men of principle are our allies.

NOT VERY INTELLIGENT INTELLIGENCE REPORTS

In the first paragraph of your statement you said:

U.S. Intelligence reports from the early 1960s have alleged that the Unification Church was used by high Korean officials for political purposes, and that the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, ostensibly an independent cultural organization, was actually formed to advance the interests of Reverend Moon and the Unification Church. State Department and intelligence agency documents later in the 1960s allege that certain projects of the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation were subsidized and controlled by the Korean Government.

You failed to mention, however, that these were unevaluated reports. This means, in plain English, that even the agency whose memo it is will not vouch for the accuracy of the information in it. After all this expense, you still have no competent proof that the Unification Church was used by the Korean government for political purposes. There is no such evidence. Anyone knows that without the five *W*s of What, When, Where, Who, and Why being answered, the intelligence report is not very intelligent. It is innuendo based upon a rumor, gossip, and misinformation. You were, however, quick to use it in a clumsy attempt at character assassination.

One of these so-called intelligence reports released by this subcommittee asserted that Kim Jong Pil, former director of the KCIA, founded the Unification Church in 1961. Mr. Chairman, I was a full-fledged member of the Unification Church in 1957. I could bring before this subcommittee thousands of people who belonged to the Unification Church in the 1950s. The first missionary from our church to America arrived here in 1959. It is well known in Korea that Reverend Moon founded the Unification Church in 1954. Even little children know this. That is how reliable these intelligence reports of yours are.

Since the hearings began, we repeatedly requested that you produce whatever evidence that you have. I repeat that request now. Instead you have told us that we must wait for some mythical date when the evidence will finally be laid out.

Even as recently as last month, May 12, 1978, *The Minnesota Daily* quoted an anonymous source "close to the investigation" as saying that after June 1 the hearing will establish "more conclusive ties" between the KCIA and the Unification Church. Well, it is after June 1, Mr. Chairman, and we are still waiting.

I think the best evidence you have can be found in your own June 6 statement. You said: "[T]he testimony and statements of persons formally associated with the Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation have tended to corroborate these allegations."

After 34 months and \$685,000, shouldn't you have evidence that does more than tend to prove something?

ANSWER TO ALLEGATION OF SO-CALLED ANTI-JAPANESE DEMONSTRATION

The most important point I must make is that we never at any time planned an anti-Japanese demonstration. The planned demonstration of September 14, 1974, was against the murderous deeds of communist North Korea and their puppets, the North Korea Communist Association in Japan. Our church members wanted to register that sentiment and urge the Japanese government to help answer the questions surrounding the assassination of Mrs. Park Chung Hee.

Reverend Moon did not plan or instruct that demonstration; the Freedom Leadership Foundation (FLF) did, under the leadership of Mr. Neil A. Salonen. FLF has sponsored demonstrations on many occasions concerning many different issues to register its feelings and beliefs about the inhumanity of communism. It was this kind of demonstration that was planned for September 14, 1974. The Freedom Leadership Foundation was completely and solely responsible for the demonstration. They went to Reverend Moon for his blessing as they often do, but this demonstration, according to Mr. Salonen, was planned totally by FLF independent of any knowledge of KCIA activities and without the cooperation of the Korean Embassy.

Reverend Moon did not even know the demonstration had been canceled. He assumed it had been held until Mr. Salonen reported that he had canceled the demonstration at the last minute. The decision was solely Mr. Salonen's as president of FLF. Why did he cancel it? The best thing to do is ask Mr. Salonen; he is the best person in the world to answer that question.

I was with the Little Angels on August 15, 1974, at the World's Fair in Seattle, Washington, the day Mrs. Park Chung Hee was assassinated. We were scheduled to do a Korea Night performance in commemoration of Independence Day in Korea. When we heard the news that President Park's wife had been shot to death by a communist assassin from Japan, we were shocked. The Little Angels, children ages 8 to 14 years, were completely overwhelmed; they burst into tears and cried in anguish for about one hour. It was as if their mother had died. The late Mrs. Park Chung Hee was a great lady and indeed the mother of our country. That day all Koreans lost a mother. The whole nation mourned, not out of courtesy but from a deep heartfelt sadness and heartbreak. Our hatred of communism became even more bitter.

When the Japanese government took only a lukewarm attitude toward the investigation of the causes and accomplices of this crime, the Korean people were enraged and the Unification Church members all over the world sympathized with us. The Freedom Leadership Foundation probably wanted to convey this feeling to the visiting prime minister of Japan. I was personally very sad that Mr. Salonen called off the demonstration, but then he had every right to do so. At any rate, Mr. Salonen is the person to call and testify on this matter, certainly not Reverend Moon.

ANSWER TO ALLEGATIONS THAT REVEREND MOON RECEIVED KCIA MONEY

This is one allegation so ridiculous that certainly it does not require a rebuttal. Before you talk about a subpoena for Reverend Moon, you must show cause for believing that Reverend Moon received money from the KCIA. The insinuations you have made are based upon summaries of so-called intelligence reports you summarized. Why did you have to summarize them? Why can't the press have originals? They are, after all, declassified. The reason, I am sure, is that you do not want the press to see that these are unevaluated, tentative reports. After all, it is the only evidence you have despite 34 months of searching. If Reverend Moon received money from the Korean government, prove it. When, where, how much, and from whom? Why can't you give this information to the press?

Reverend Moon has never received money from the KCIA, not one red cent. Do you think the KCIA is so virtuous as to want to help to finance religious work in America? Our budget comes from God. We earned every dollar with our own sweat and blood for the glory of God's Kingdom on Earth.

If anybody gave money to Reverend Moon from the KCIA, the logical person would be former KCIA officer Kim Sang Keun who defected to the United States. He seems to be the money man from KCIA. He is said to have delivered \$600,000 cash to Mr. Kim Han Cho, and he testified to this subcommittee on June 6, 1978, that he delivered \$400,000 to Mr. Choi Young Che. He also apparently gave some Korean resident \$500 for an anti-Japanese demonstration. When you asked whether he knew if any money had been given to Reverend Moon, he said loudly and clearly—No!

Why don't you ask him whether or not I, Bo Hi Pak, was a KCIA agent? If anyone should know, he should. I know you would not dare to ask him that question because you can not afford to hear the same answer again after Kim Hyung Wook, former KCIA director, already told you I am not.

EVIDENCE OF KCIA TRYING TO DESTROY UNIFICATION CHURCH

On page six of your statement you again quoted from a summary of a so-called intelligence report, saying:

In 1975, the ROK mission in New York was again having problems with members of Reverend Moon's group. As a result, in the fall, the Ambassador in Washington instructed the KCIA chief and one other KCIA officer to travel to New York to discuss with Reverend Moon, or available Unification Church officials, the fact that the ROK Mission in New York had received a number of complaints about the lobbying for South Korea in the U.N. performed by some of Moon's followers.

If you are trying to prove that Reverend Moon and the Unification Church are not working for the KCIA or the Korean government, you certainly chose the right intelligence report. If we had been, why did they have problems with members of the Unification Church in 1975? Indeed, in 1975 a KCIA official did come to New York to speak with me. He pressured us to stop our activities at the United Nations that were being conducted on behalf of humanitarian causes. Later I brought this message to Reverend Moon, and he asked me to convey the following sentence to the same KCIA official in reply: "Please mind your own business. I will mind mine."

I did convey that message to him. On page seven of your statement you again quote a summary of U.S. intelligence reports: "By the end of 1975 the KCIA station chief in Washington was instructed by KCIA director in Seoul that he was to cooperate with Moon and stop trying to destroy him."

What does this really mean? Logically, it implies that until the end of 1975 the KCIA station chief in Washington had been trying to destroy Reverend Moon. If Reverend Moon or the Unification Church had been working for the Korean government, then why was the KCIA trying to destroy Reverend Moon all those years up to 1975? This supports what I have said, yet you mock me in your June 6 statement, saying, "...Pak Bo Hi went so far as to state that Reverend Moon and the Unification Church have been persecuted by the Korean government."

All along, the Unification Church has been trying to receive fair treatment from the Korean government, the same as every church is entitled to. It has been a long and difficult struggle. Jesus once said, "By their fruits you will know them." As the fruits of Reverend Moon's work have become better known—his teachings, his spirit, the character of his members and their deep desire to contribute to the well-being of the community, country, and world—our church has been better received by the people and government of Korea. I trust that will happen in America too. I do not want to spend the rest of my life testifying at hearings like these.

You impute some sinister meaning to the statement that “Moon was viewed [by the ROK] as a positive factor in building relations with the U.S.” Most U.S. government and congressional leaders—yourself excepted if you wish—view the religious work of American churches in foreign countries as a positive factor in building relations with those countries. What could be better public relations for any nation than for others to see that their citizens are law-abiding, God-fearing, compassionate, and righteous?

You quote from the same report: “By mid-1976 it was noted that the Unification Church’s influence was seen to be growing at home and abroad.”

That is true. Our influence has been growing at home and abroad—not with help from KCIA, but by the help of God and by the blood, sweat, tears, and hard work of our worldwide membership.

ANSWER TO ALLEGATIONS REGARDING THE DIPLOMAT NATIONAL BANK

In regard to the Diplomat National Bank, I have prepared a full, separate statement. You knew this before you issued your statement on June 6, 1978. In fact, you knew it as early as April 20, 1978. How could you have known that you could only get the answers you need from Reverend Moon when you had not even heard my answers yet? I am still ready to give you full testimony on this subject. Names of people whom I assisted to obtain loans in order to purchase stock in the Diplomat National Bank have already been submitted to you through my attorney.

Concerning the source of funds, I can tell you, Mr. Chairman, not one penny came from either the KCIA or the Korean government or any other government for that matter. The source of funds was the Unification Church Pension Fund International, which had money here in this country for a long time prior to the birth of the Diplomat National Bank. These funds had been accumulated over many years by the contributions of visiting Unification Church members from around the world. These funds have been set aside for the purpose of settling aged or dedicated members of the Unification Church who served many years without pay.

Control of the bank as has been alleged was never our aim. None of our members ever attended a stockholder’s meeting. I hope this bank will succeed because it is the first Asian-American minority bank established to benefit many suffering Asian citizens in this country. I also wish the bank well so that it will accrue due benefits for our members who invested. The objective was simple: By making this investment we hoped to enable older and dedicated members to have security for their families in the future.

What is wrong with that? You seem to assume, or wish the world to believe, that the fact that the members of the Unification Church bought in the Diplomat National Bank necessarily implies some impropriety.

Why can everyone else in the religious world buy stock and nobody bother them? Why have we been singled out by this subcommittee? Millions of Jews, Catholics, Mormons, and other church people own stock in banks, and I am sure more than one owns stock in the same bank. Are Unification Church members to be persecuted and excluded from these rights because their religion began in the Orient?

Let me refer to *The Religious Empire*, a book by Martin A. Larson and C. Stanley Lowell, page 200:

Der Spiegel also alleged that A.P. Giannini, founder of the Bank of America [originally the Bank of Italy and later the Bank of California], the largest bank in the world, was acting as an agent for the Society of Jesus. To our knowledge this has never been denied by the Jesuit Fathers. It is worth noting, too, that securities may be held under assumed names, or by individuals of the Order.

Have you ever bothered to investigate the Bank of America for its possible ties to or affiliation with the Vatican, which is, after all, a foreign government?

ANSWER TO ALLEGATIONS OF ARMS PRODUCTION AND EXPORT

You made the following allegation in your statement:

It is widely reported that Tong-il is engaged in armament production in Korea, and that it helps produce and sell such weapons as M-16 rifles, machine guns and grenade launchers. We are especially interested in the question of whether Reverend Moon's business has been engaged in the export or attempted export of weaponry from Korea to other parts of the world.

Before I answer that allegation directly, I want to give some background information regarding Korea today.

The first and foremost duty of every Korean citizen is to contribute to the defense of the country from attack from North Korea. The Korean peninsula is no less volatile than the Middle East. The danger to South Korea from an attack by the North is no less than the threat Israel faces from hostile Arab countries. In Korea, as in Israel, everyone, including women, is the defense industry.

Farmers are in the defense industry because they produce the crops for food. The first priority is to feed our soldiers on the front lines. Engineers and road builders are in the defense industry because their first priority is

to make sure the roads are adequate for military transportation in case of war. Cement factory workers are in the defense industry because their first priority is to reinforce our trenches and foxholes in the war zones. Commerce and business people are in the defense industry because their taxes are paying for the planes, ships, and cannons that will equip our armed forces.

Tong-il Industries is no exception. The Tong-il company is certainly one of the finest machine manufacturers, and it produces everything metal, from needles to sophisticated military instruments. It is required by law to accept government contracts to produce hardware and parts as requested. It has nothing to do with Reverend Moon's teaching. In fact, he has no control over the situation. He does not even know what has been produced. However, I have checked and I can confirm that Tong-il has nothing to do with the production of M-16 rifles. Even so, I am glad we are contributing something to the national defense. You must remember that Korea is still at war. The guns are silent now, but for how long? Korea must do everything possible to deter North Korean aggression.

When I went back to Korea recently, I told a school assembly of over 1,500 children who attended our Little Angels School: "I will dash back to Korea and stand side by side with you at the first sign of hostilities of North Korea." This is the spirit in which we Koreans live.

If there is something inherently wrong with a church investing in the defense industry, you had better begin by investigating American churches.

It is reported in *The Religious Empire* on page 196 that in 1970 the following churches had invested the stated amount in defense industry stocks:

United Methodist Church	14.1% of	\$59,751,899
United Presbyterian Church	12.8% of	\$57,871,381
American Baptist	unknown percent of	\$30,558,371
Disciples of Christ	41.4% of	\$8,690,821
National Council of Churches	11.7% of	\$332,831

Finally you asked about allegations that the Unification Church has engaged in exporting arms. You will be disappointed to know there is no truth to the allegation, outside of fantasies of whoever has been feeding you the allegations to begin with.

GUILT BY ASSOCIATION

In the 1950s there was a senator who wanted to become famous. His name was Joe McCarthy. At one time he made everyone in government tremble. Innocent people were charged with being communists. He destroyed their honor, fame, and livelihood. He bluntly asked everyone the same question: "Are you now or have you ever been a member of the Communist Party?" He imputed guilt by association. He abused enormous government power to intimidate the powerless. He exploited popular and sensitive issues for personal political gain. In the name of fighting communism he launched an inquisition, a witch-hunt. Most people think McCarthyism has been laid to rest. Not so! Joe McCarthy may yet have to share his place in history.

In 1978 the pendulum has swung to the other side. The same tactics and methods are being used under a different name. Another congressman wants to make his fame. Like Joe McCarthy, he is using the technique of the *big lie* and guilt by association to make headlines for himself while destroying the lives of hundreds of powerless people. He is abusing the enormous power of a congressional subcommittee. His name is Congressman Donald Fraser of Minnesota. Fraserism is McCarthyism of the left. But whereas Senator McCarthy was ostensibly fighting communists, Congressman Fraser is fighting anti-communists. Now the question is, "Are you now or have you ever been an agent of the KCIA?"

That is why Reverend Moon and Col. Bo Hi Pak are targets. They are both Korean and anti-communist. Congressman Fraser's ultimate target is not any single person, however. Congressman Fraser wants even bigger game, and Reverend Moon and Col. Bo Hi Pak are only stepping stones; he wants the foremost anti-communist nation—South Korea.

It has been said that when Joe McCarthy went hunting for subversives he should have started with himself. The idea is that in so freely violating the constitutional guarantees of freedom of others, he became the real enemy of America. Indeed, America finally stopped him.

America will stop you, Mr. Chairman. For a long time I thought I was alone in this fight. But I have learned I am not. In early June of this year you were endorsed by your party on the third ballot for the nomination for senator from Minnesota. At the convention there were over 1,000 Minnesota residents demonstrating against you. They were shouting "No Fraser, No Fraser." You were the only candidate who aroused such fury. A friend sent me some pictures of the demonstrations. The demonstrators were carrying signs. One slogan read, "In God We Trust—With Fraser We Bust." Others said, "Tip a Canoe and Fraser Too," and one American was holding the sign, "Fraser Is the Enemy of the People." I do not know any

of these people, but I understand them. You must face them in November. Good luck, Mr. Chairman. I recently returned to Korea. I saw that my country is booming and determined. Bubbling enthusiasm and optimism are filling the land. Our people are determined to survive. They are moving toward unparalleled prosperity. It is a miracle in the making.

On the other hand, I saw that my country and people are absolutely disillusioned and disheartened by Koreagate. They were troubled and sad. They feel they have been bombarded in a surprise attack. They have no defenses, especially against the distorted image of Korea that is being communicated by the media. It has been a trying time, not just for President Park and the Korean government, but for all the Korean people. Mostly they are disheartened that the trust between Korea and America, built over these many years and sanctified by the sacrifice of American soldiers, could be shattered so easily. They do not understand why America wants to abandon them.

AMERICA IS OUR LOVER

Ever since 1945 when America delivered Korea to freedom and liberation, Korea has been in love with America. Korea has been loving America unconditionally. Korea has been faithful and steadfast. Korea has bent over backwards to comply with America's wishes. In order to say thank you for your defending Korea in the Korean War, we went to Vietnam and fought and died with you, even though we knew it was a losing battle. We did not want America to suffer alone—America is our lover. After a love affair of 33 years, we suddenly learn that you will not return our love. All along we thought America loved Korea as Korea loves America. Now we are being told it is a marriage of convenience. Instead of being treated as a loving partner, Koreagate made us painfully aware that we have been treated as a servant or, at best, a colony.

After Tongsun Park testified in Congress, Koreans thought their ordeal was over. The time had come at last to heal the wounds, we thought. Then another shock came. When the House of Representatives voted on March 31, 1978, to cut off aid to Korea unless former Ambassador Kim Dong Jo was delivered for questioning, the Korean people were dumbfounded. This is indeed foolish blackmail. It is almost like a husband saying to his long-time faithful wife, "Unless you tell me of a plot of how you planned to hurt me, I am going to cut your throat!" How can America have done this to Korea! This is unprecedented in the relations between nations. It is an act of someone without self-esteem or respect for others. America's own diplomatic service, the Department of State, has reacted to this request with shock and disapproval.

Koreans can take any amount of hardship, any amount of suffering. Yet we cannot take one thing—humiliation. Millions of dollars in aid cannot make Korea surrender its heart. In the long run I know the loser will be America. You seem bent on self-destruction. On the day of the voting, one of the distinguished congressmen from New York said, “We are going to move closer to war in Asia.”

He said precisely what all Koreans felt in their hearts. America will be the ultimate loser. Korea cannot afford to lose America, but how long can America do without Korea?

WHO IS SUBVERSIVE: KOREANS OR CONGRESSMAN FRASER?

Yet Koreans do not resent the desire of the Congress and American people to get to the bottom of Korean influence buying. Some Koreans may have acted overzealously or violated the law. Some congressmen may have compromised the integrity of the United States government. The people have the right to know the facts so they can correct any abuses and avoid making similar mistakes in the future.

However, Koreans do resent the way some people have tried to make headlines out of these investigations at the expense of the truth. Some people have used these investigations to paint Korea as an enemy of America rather than a friend. You and this subcommittee labeled Korea “subversive.” How can Korea be subversive? Korea never has and never will betray America. On the other hand, Koreans feel they have been betrayed by America.

That is why in Korea the name “Fraser” has become a notorious household word. When they think of the Korea investigation they think of you. They think you are the one subverting Korea. Why? Let me tell you a story about a famous American whom all Koreans admire. He is John Wayne.

From my very early days I have been a dedicated fan of John Wayne—not because he is anti-communist, but because of his Western cowboy movies. He was my hero. He is the hero of many Koreans. I have watched dozens of his movies. For most Koreans he is the embodiment of the American character: good, rugged, and fair. He shot a lot of people, but never ruthlessly. As far as I could tell, he would only shoot someone to protect the lives of others, or to protect his own life. Most importantly, he never shot anyone in the back in cold blood. I always thought this was the American character.

Mr. Chairman, you betrayed this good American character. You have shot Korea in the back in an attempt at cold-blooded political murder. Korea was already wounded and staggering. Korea had been beaten and

hurt by the media and other harsh critics. We might envision it as a person terribly wounded with much loss of blood but still standing with what little energy he has left, trying to survive with dignity. Korea needed a Good Samaritan. You have decided to take advantage of Korea's travails and shoot her in the back. How cruel you are! It is indeed cold-blooded political murder.

Let me close, Mr. Chairman, with a word of advice. Remember the fate of Joe McCarthy. Remember the virtue of John Wayne. And please remember God lives and reigns. I tell you, you will not succeed in shooting down my country of Korea. God will not let you. He cannot afford to let that fate befall Korea or America.

You have worked behind closed doors to keep the truth from getting out. Eventually, the truth will win out. It may seem naive of us to believe this. In many places, over many long, dark centuries, lies reigned supreme. Jesus was killed by a lie. Many before and since, known and unknown, have been silenced by lies. What else is communism but lies on top of lies, lies that hold sway over half the world. But we believe the truth will triumph in the end because God will triumph.

Jesus promised that one day everyone would know the truth of God. We believe that day is at hand. This is why we oppose your investigation and everything it represents. That is why we will never cease to speak the truth, no matter what the cost. God's message is clear. Jesus said: "Know the truth and the truth will set you free." Amen.

OUR RESPONSE

JANUARY 17, 1979

This statement was read by Dr. Pak at a press conference held January 17, 1979, at the National Press Club building in Washington, D.C., and later at Unification Church Headquarters in New York City.

Ladies and gentlemen, thank you for coming. On November 1, 1978, former Congressman Donald M. Fraser, then Chairman of the House Subcommittee on International Organizations, held a press conference in Washington and released the final report on the investigation of Korean-American relations. In this 447-page report, Mr. Fraser allocated more than 80 pages to the Unification Church and Rev. Sun Myung Moon.

Although Mr. Fraser is no longer in Congress, having failed in his senatorial campaign (which we consider to be more than just political fortune, but as Rev. Moon said in Seoul, Korea, an act of God), we still feel it necessary to refute his unfounded allegations about our church, Rev. Moon, and myself and set the record straight for history. To this end, the Ad Hoc Committee of Members of the Unification Church was organized. Now you have before you this 280-page book, *Our Response to the Report of October 31, 1978, on the Investigation of Korean-American Relations Regarding Reverend Sun Myung Moon and Members of the Unification Church.*

Mr. Fraser spent more than three years (1975-1978) and spent \$685,000 of the taxpayers' money, hired a professional staff of more than 18 people, and came up with this report. We did not have the same facilities and power which Mr. Fraser enjoyed, so we gathered a few people part-time for our endeavor. Mr. Neil Salonen, Mr. Dan Fefferman, Mr. James Gavin, Mr. Gerard Willis, and I gathered to draft *Our Response* in one week. However, we lost several weeks in printing the book. We were able to do it this way because the truth is clear and the evidence overwhelmingly on our side. When one works with the truth it doesn't require much time. On the other hand, when one is trying to justify lies, much time and much money are required and still the truth cannot be hidden. The Fraser investigation began with flimsy allegations, lived with flimsy allegations, and died with flimsy allegations.

BEGRUDGING ADMISSIONS

Mr. Fraser conducted the most extensive congressional inquiry into a religious organization in recent history, alleging that the Unification Church was a front for the Korean Central Intelligence Agency. To prove this, he subpoenaed church officials, interviewed scores of present and former church members, minutely scrutinized church financial records (literally tons of documents were turned over to the subcommittee), probed the business and political affiliations of church members, sent investigators to Korea, and speculated about the meaning of the church's religious doctrines and teachings. Despite all of this, in the end he had to admit that all of his major allegations were false. Rather than apologizing for the ugly rumors his investigation had spread, however, Mr. Fraser buried his admissions in begrudging, single-line statements in the middle of a 447-page report that few people will ever read.

For instance, Mr. Fraser's final report on Korean-American relations had to recognize the following:

1. That the Unification Church and associated organizations were not agents for the Korean Government or the KCIA (Fraser report p. 389).
2. That the ridiculous rumor that the Director of the KCIA had founded the Unification Church—a rumor propagated by Mr. Fraser himself—had no basis in fact (Fraser report p. 354).
3. That the ugly stories, made public by the investigation, alleging that Rev. Moon had been arrested on morals charges in Korea also turned out to be utterly groundless (Fraser report p. 353).
4. That there was no evidence of funding by the Korean government and

no collusion between the members of the Unification Church and Tongsun Park with regard to stock purchases in the Diplomat National Bank (Fraser report pp. 385-6).

No, Mr. Fraser could not bring himself to make these admissions publicly. Instead he made a series of new charges, many of which have nothing at all to do with Korean-American relations and are equally outlandish and unfounded. As a fig leaf to hide his own failure, Mr. Fraser has now asked for more investigations. After spending \$685,000 and nearly three years, all he could recommend is that "somebody should investigate." When one Washington reporter heard this at his press conference he commented, "Do you mean after all this time and money, you're calling for another investigation? You've got to be joking!"

As the content of the Fraser report illustrates, the Fraser investigation went far beyond the scope of Korean-American relations to probe into the religious beliefs and activities of the members of the Unification Church. This kind of investigation should never have been conducted under the auspices of the U.S. Congress. Congress cannot justifiably investigate areas in which it cannot legislate. As the First Amendment of the Constitution states: "Congress shall make no law regarding an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof..."

The Executive agencies, which are duly empowered to investigate activities of religious or other organizations under U.S. law, were already conducting thorough inquiries into the Unification Church and associated organizations. No criminal indictments of tax status changes have resulted, despite every effort made by the IRS, SEC, Justice Department, and Federal Reserve Board, among others.

The Justice Department even had the FBI examine the charge of brainwashing. It concluded, according to information released by Deputy Attorney General Benjamin Civiletti, November 24, 1978, that "no information" was produced to warrant further investigation and that "It has been our experience that members of these religious sects are apparently competent, consenting adults. Neither this investigation nor any other has found that the Unification Church or its members have done anything wrong."

Government harassment of the church and its members is only one obstacle which this new religious movement has had to face before being accepted. The "deprogramming" controversy, suspension of voting rights, housing and job discrimination, intimidation by leftist extremists, ridicule on the streets, and derogatory and inaccurate news accounts are other reactions which the church has had to overcome.

It has been the case throughout the history of religion that established societies resisted new religious movements which were later recognized as inspired and beneficial for mankind. From Jesus through St. Francis, Martin Luther and on up to a modern-day religious leader like Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., this had been the rule rather than the exception.

INQUISITION OR INVESTIGATION

Historically the people in power who conducted “inquisitions” (today they call them “investigations”) often did so to protect their own vested interests or to further their political ambitions. Mr. Fraser’s investigation similarly used Rev. Moon and his followers as a scapegoat to justify Mr. Fraser’s own anti-South Korean bias and build support for his unsuccessful campaign for the U.S. Senate.

To zero in on a group just because its beliefs are not yet understood or accepted is in utter contradiction to both the letter and the spirit of the First Amendment. We should heed the advice of the wise rabbi Gamaliel, who, according to Acts 5:38-39, urged the political powers of his day to “take the heat off” a new religious group—the early Christians—which had recently emerged on the scene: “So in the present case I tell you, keep away from these men and let them alone; for if this plan or this undertaking is of men, it will fail; but if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them. You might even be found opposing God!”

The Unification Church invites all sincere inquiries into its religious beliefs and practices. We invite you to get both sides of the story and find out for yourselves. In the meantime, we have important work to do and we would like to get on with it. We have been forced to spend much time and money already in cooperating with federal investigations and defending ourselves from Mr. Fraser’s politically motivated inquisition.

Jesus said, “by their fruits shall ye know them.” Discerning the true prophets from the false is not the job of the government. It is too important a task to leave to anyone but oneself.

In conclusion I would like to make some personal comments. I personally have been a victim of Mr. Fraser’s investigation. The Korean Cultural and Freedom Foundation, which I built with blood and sweat for over 14 years, was another victim. It was also virtually destroyed, yet no fault was found. I testified before the Fraser committee an unprecedented total of five times, three times in public session. What I said in those public sessions is already history. I vehemently protested and fearlessly attacked the motivations and conduct of the Fraser investigation. I also exposed Mr. Fraser’s political ambitions and his own fraudulent conduct. One time I said to Mr. Fraser, “The blood of innocent people is expensive.

It will haunt you to your grave.” I do not think my words have been proven wrong.

At the same time I was investigated by all of the powerful agencies and departments of the U.S. government which had any possible excuse for cracking down on me. The IRS came in twice—once the audit division and once the intelligence division. The Justice Department, FBI, and even the SEC also came. After causing me an ordeal of suffering, I was cleared of all charges, one by one. I received a clean bill of health from the IRS. The District Director of the IRS wrote me saying, “Dear Mr. Pak, you will be pleased to know that...” And I was indeed pleased to know they have no more business with me. The FBI and Justice Department both cleared me and conferred immunity, and the SEC found that there had been no criminal violations.

It is awesome for me to look back on those years and months of suffering. If I had done anything wrong I would never have survived that ordeal. Now I am here as a man free to do as I want, primarily spreading the new revelation given through Rev. Sun Myung Moon. On the other hand, Mr. Fraser, who was once the powerful chairman of a House subcommittee, is now a private citizen kicked out of Congress and, I understand, begging for jobs here and there. I pity him; I ask God’s mercy upon him.

Ladies and gentlemen, this event in my life dramatically demonstrates the ultimate righteousness of God which ordains that justice prevails in the end. At this moment I am standing here with a grateful heart, grateful to Almighty God, grateful to Rev. Moon for his strength and guidance when I desperately needed it. I am grateful for the prayers of Unification Church members throughout the world, and I am grateful to you who are interested in the truth and who have come to hear this story of vindication. I will go on with new vigor in the mission which God has given me and humbly seek to fulfill His will. Meanwhile, if Mr. Fraser badly needs a job, we will be happy to consider giving him employment. His international exposure, particularly in the area of Korean-American relations, might be useful in our church somewhere. Thank you.

A NEWSPAPER OF RECORD

APRIL 22, 1980

Reverend Moon well understood the influence of the media, and not only because he was himself their constant target. In December 1976 he established The News World newspaper in New York City, later renamed The New York City Tribune, to counter the overwhelming leftist and liberal slant of The New York Times. Realizing the importance of Hispanic culture in the United States and throughout the hemisphere, he was not content to concentrate only on the English-language media. His inauguration of Noticias del Mundo began a relationship with the Hispanic community in the United States and Latin America that was to help turn the tide against communist infiltration of this hemisphere. These remarks were made at the inauguration of Noticias del Mundo in New York City on April 22, 1980.

Honored guests, distinguished leaders of the Hispanic community, ladies and gentlemen. As president and publisher of *Noticias del Mundo* and *The News World*, and on behalf of the founder of those newspapers, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, I want to express my heartfelt appreciation for your coming tonight. This evening we mark an important milestone in history, not only for all of us here, but for every brother nation in Latin America and for all mankind. You have been invited to witness and par-

ticipate in the inauguration of a great newspaper, one that undoubtedly will have lasting impact throughout the Americas and the world.

Noticias del Mundo is that paper, and I am proud to present our hope, vision, and purpose for it to you, honorable diplomats, distinguished journalists, and leaders of the Hispanic community in this great city of New York. First of all, let me offer an apology. Dr. Fernando Gomez Fyns, the Uruguayan ambassador to Colombia, was to be our speaker and guest of honor this evening, but he is unable to attend due to the severe injuries he suffered while escaping from terrorists holding hostage the Dominican embassy in Bogota.

I want now to describe the origin of our newspaper and explain why a new Spanish-language daily was created in the United States. Today 20 to 25 million Spanish-speaking people live in the United States, and estimates are that by the 1990s Spanish-speaking Americans will be the largest minority in the country. Clearly the time has come for Spanish-speaking Americans to help shape the nation's future. However, in America, Spanish-speaking Americans often feel misunderstood and misrepresented, almost forgotten.

The founder of the Unification Church, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, has long realized this state of affairs and has desired to commit himself and the resources of his church to the task of enabling those ignored voices to be heard. After all, Reverend Moon is a Korean and, in the deepest way, he identifies with the plight of the Latin people. For years we have been searching for a means to correct this situation, and now our dream has come true. Please join me in expressing our heartfelt gratitude to Reverend Moon, who spiritually and financially enabled this great paper to become a reality.

Recently I spent several weeks traveling through South America, and I had the opportunity to meet with many political, military, cultural, and religious leaders. The beauty of these countries and the warmth and love of their peoples struck me deeply. Yet over and over again Latin Americans, along with the Hispanic citizens of the United States, have expressed sadness and frustration over the way in which they are perceived and treated by the United States. I was most disturbed by their sincere and frank testimonies, and I sympathized with them, since they represent over 300 million people in this hemisphere. Some of these outstanding Latin American leaders are with us tonight to celebrate the launching of *Noticias del Mundo*. The image of Hispanics has been out of focus for people living in the United States, and in the last two decades this misrepresentation has reached an extreme. Today it is worse than ever.

HISPANICS AND THE U.S. PRESS

In particular, Hispanics feel insulted and angered over their belittling and misrepresentation by the U.S. press, which dwells only on certain negative elements of their societies, and which deliberately ignores their determined efforts to develop and contribute to the world community. *Noticias del Mundo* will correct this injustice. It is ironic that such a misrepresentation has occurred at a time when Latin American nations are the targets of aggression by totalitarian communism. They have suffered war and been the victims of subversion, infiltration, and the inhumane terrorist tactics of Marxist-Leninists.

Look at recent developments in our hemisphere as examples. We witnessed the takeover of the Nicaraguan government by left-wing guerrillas, the terrorist seizure of the Dominican embassy in Bogota, and the mass defection of 10,000 Cuban citizens to the Peruvian embassy in Havana. The list of communist-induced horrors endured by all of Latin America in the second half of this century is endless. In many cases their supreme task has been the very fight for survival. Astonishingly, though, this reality is little understood or appreciated in the United States.

Who is responsible for such a state of affairs? We must place the primary responsibility for this failure on the U.S. media. The media must endeavor to inform the public by telling the whole truth. Moreover, the media should educate people by giving them the facts they need to formulate honest opinions, so that public opinion will be based on the truth.

The U.S. media have failed, however, in that role and violated the trust placed in them by the American people. With regard to Latin America, the U.S. media consistently paint an inaccurate and false picture of events in that hemisphere and thus, knowingly or unknowingly, contribute to its destruction by fostering ill-feeling and resentment between peoples and nations. Furthermore, such a situation provides a rich environment for communism and left-wing elements to fester and grow. I am sure you will agree that the purpose of a free press should be to build unity, understanding, cooperation, and peace, rather than to destroy.

We have founded a newspaper—the first of many—that will stand as a voice for the Hispanic community in the United States and Latin America. It is *Noticias del Mundo*. This newspaper will be dedicated to God and to “serving the Hispanic community in its most glorious hour,” which is its motto.

The two central premises of *Noticias del Mundo* are: It is our conviction that the problems in America can be solved if people turn their hearts to God, and the Spanish-speaking people in the United States will make

a most important contribution and play a vital role in raising our declining and troubled nation under God.

Today you witness only the beginning. In the not-too-distant future, *Noticias del Mundo*, as well as its sister newspaper, *The News World*, will publish nationwide and even internationally. We will certainly not stop here. We are committed to uniting the Americas from Alaska to Cape Horn in one ideal of democracy and mutual respect, and to establishing a firm and active Christian alliance to defend the world from Marxist-Leninist terrorism and aggression. We will always be vigorous and courageous defenders of minority rights of communities belonging to these countries in this land of freedom, the United States of America.

My dear friends, *Noticias del Mundo* is your newspaper. For the reasons and purposes I have mentioned, I earnestly ask your prayers and support to help this newspaper fulfill its mission and meet the needs and desires of the people it seeks to serve.

I thank you wholeheartedly for coming this evening. May God bless you and your families, and may God bless America.

PREDICTING THE REAGAN LANDSLIDE

NOVEMBER 30, 1980

The following speech tells the amazing story of Reverend Moon's uncanny prediction of a Ronald Reagan landslide, printed in bold headlines in The News World and Noticias Del Mundo on November 4, 1980, the day of the election. Historians now agree that Reagan's election marked the turning point in the worldwide struggle against communism, since his policies contributed to the breakup of the Soviet Union during his term. Elsewhere in the world at that time, God was setting the stage for communism's demise. Pope John Paul II, the world's first Polish pope, who was elected in 1978, visited his homeland in June 1979, and in 1980 the Solidarity labor movement was formed. It became instrumental in the overthrow of the Polish communist regime, which in turn set the dominoes tumbling throughout Eastern Europe. These remarks by Bo Hi Pak were made about Reverend Sun Myung Moon at the farewell banquet of the Ninth International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences in Miami, Florida, on November 30, 1980.

Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen. Every year on the closing night, Mr. Neil Salonen, president of the International Cultural Foundation, introduces Reverend Moon, the founder, to deliver his farewell remarks. No one

could do this better than Mr. Salonen, and I certainly have no intention of taking over his job. However, Mr. Salonen has granted me the privilege of introducing Reverend Moon tonight in a slightly different context, in order to share an amazing story in connection with the recent U.S. presidential elections. Since I played a small part in this story, I have the honor of sharing it with you.

Before I tell you the story, however, I want you to understand that I am not speaking for ICUS or for any political party. I am merely sharing my personal experience as a testimony to Reverend Moon. ICUS plays no part in politics.

May I call your attention now to the newspaper clippings brought to me from different parts of the world by the many conference participants. Each one carries a picture of president-elect Ronald Reagan holding *The News World* newspaper, which is headlined: "News World Prediction: Reagan Landslide!" Here is one from Germany, two from Italy, another from Norway, and one from Japan. Of course, hundreds of American papers, including *The Boston Globe*, *Harvard Crimson*, and *Editor and Publisher* magazine, carried the same picture.

As you know, *The News World* was founded by Reverend Moon in 1976. In the recent presidential election, *The News World* and its Spanish-language sister paper, *Noticias del Mundo*, made history as the only two dailies in the entire world to predict the Reagan landslide.

ONE MAN'S VISION

Today it is a well-known fact that president-elect Ronald Reagan won a landslide victory, but that was not the case on November 3, 1980, the day before the election. Not a single pollster from California to Maine, not a single political analyst, not a single paper, not even a single astrologer predicted a Reagan landslide. Everyone thought it would be the most closely contested presidential race in recent times. All newspaper, radio, and television media called it a dead heat and too close to call. Many even anticipated that President Carter would be the winner because he held the edge as the powerful incumbent president.

There was one man, however, who held a different and unshakable conviction. He not only knew the final outcome of the election but he asked his newspapers to print it in a gigantic headline on election-day morning. What a bold idea! That man is none other than Reverend Moon who, it turned out, bested every pollster in the nation.

What is more, Reverend Moon also predicted the Mr. Reagan would carry the state of New York. To the 240 million American people, this seemed a crazy idea. Two months earlier the Reagan campaign had writ-

ten off New York. To top it off, Reverend Moon predicted that the underdog in New York's senatorial race, Alfonse D'Amato, a virtual unknown, would win a seat in the Senate. Again, it was a crazy idea.

Reverend Moon asked what was the largest headline size we had. I told him we could use 120 point, which most papers reserved for the landing of men on the moon. He said, "Make it double that size." I said in amazement, "That would only be used to announce the Third World War!" Reverend Moon said, "Well, this is my Third World War!"

So I obeyed him. Now would you like to see the papers? Here they are, *The News World* and *Noticias del Mundo*. When the undecided voters saw these papers, they could not believe their eyes and they wondered if they had missed the election. They pulled out their calendars and were pleased to discover that they still had time to vote. They hurried to the polls and voted for Reagan. They said, "*The News World* predicted it—why not join the winner?"

By 9:00 a.m. *The News World* and *Noticias del Mundo* were sold out. By 10:00 a.m. bets were being made all over the city for and against the paper's predictions. In one shop a man was about to lay a bet against our prediction, and another man cautioned him, "You had better not vote against it. Do you know who puts out this paper? It is Reverend Moon. He might have heard from somebody upstairs."

OUR CRAZY PAPER

By 10:00 a.m. we were bold enough to send several bundles of papers to Reagan's campaign headquarters in Washington, D.C. When hundreds of staff workers who had been pouring out their sweat and blood through the campaign, month after month, picked up the paper, they shook their heads in disbelief. By 11:00 a.m. our *News World* office in New York was swamped with telephone calls ranging from excited disbelief to furious cursing. One person angrily shouted into the phone saying, "You just made a kamikaze dive! You are finished! Even God cannot save your paper! Bye, bye." By 12:00 noon another verdict reached the paper's office: "You have committed professional suicide. Who will buy your paper on November 5?"

At 4:00 p.m. on November 4 our "crazy paper" finally reached its ultimate destination: Ronald Reagan. One of Gov. Reagan's aides handed him a copy at his suite at the Century Plaza Hotel in Los Angeles. Gov. Reagan looked at the headline and looked up at his aide in disbelief. He must have murmured something to himself, "Oh, my God!"

A UPI photographer who happened to be present asked Gov. Reagan to pose for a picture with the paper, and UPI quickly sent this historic photo out all over the Western states where people were still voting. The entire nation and world saw and heard *The News World's* prediction, which

spread like wildfire across the continent. In Asia, Europe, South America, and Africa the world's population had at least several hours to murmur in disbelief.

Then suddenly at 8:15 p.m. that evening the magic moment came. Mr. Reagan suddenly became our next president. Everyone was stunned when NBC's John Chancellor proclaimed a Reagan landslide. Over national television he added, "No one, absolutely no one, predicted this amazing victory." But he was absolutely wrong. Reverend Moon predicted it and printed it publicly in a headline that even a blind man could see. It was a once in a century bonanza. (By the way, we have among our participants tonight Mr. Lorne Greene, the star of "Bonanza.")

Reverend Moon's every prediction came true. Mr. Reagan carried the state of New York and Mr. D'Amato won the senatorial race. At that point *The News World* and *Noticias del Mundo* became conquering heroes. These crazy papers were transformed instantly into the most authoritative broadsheets in the country, resurrected from a kamikaze dive to a position of great prestige.

HOTLINE TO GOD

By the next morning, November 5, all newspapers across the land had reported on the Reagan landslide. Look at these I have here: *The Washington Post*, *Washington Star*, *New York Post*, *Newsweek* magazine, *Los Angeles Times*, *Daily News*, even the *Korea Times*. Well, I'm sorry but they were 24 hours late. While they were printing what to us was yesterday's news, we made another historic headline, as you can see. It says: "Thank God! We Were Right!" On the front we put the UPI photo of President Reagan holding *The News World*.

This time another flood of calls, letters, and telegrams swamped *The News World's* offices in New York. One letter described it as "a magic moment in history." Another said, "In the history of journalism there has never been as a magnificent a coup as the one staged by *The News World*. I was so thrilled I almost cheered in the street!" The next writer must be a hot-blooded person, a little like me, for his letter begins, "Hallelujah! You certainly are a winner! Your bold headline attracted people everywhere, and surely it had the effect of 'changing horses in mid-stream,' as the saying goes. Do you have psychic or clairvoyant powers?" Still another reads, "That November 4 prediction was something... and carry New York as well! Wow!" Even one Reagan staffer exclaimed, "Thank God! You made us win! It was because of you and your faith that we won!"

On November 5, the day following the election, a well-known political pollster called *The News World* and asked to speak to the publisher. He

refused to speak to anyone else, so I answered the phone. He asked me, "How did you do it? How did you predict the result so accurately? What is your polling method? How many telephones do you have?" He apparently thought we had floors of telephones and had called tens of thousands of people around the country to come up with the magic answer.

I said to him calmly, "We have only one telephone." "What!" He exclaimed. "One phone? Whom did you call?" I said, "Someone who knew the answer. Someone who had already done his homework and was waiting for my call." He said, "You do not mean God, do you?" I said, "Of course, I mean God. Who else knew the answer?" At this point he shouted out, "Can you give me that telephone number?" I told him, "I am sorry I cannot give you that telephone number because I do not have it." Then he asked me, "Who has the number?" I answered, "Reverend Sun Myung Moon has the magic number."

When Reverend Moon returned to the United States from Korea on Saturday, November 22, to attend this science conference, a crowd of people gathered around him and one of them asked him, "What is that magic telephone number?" Reverend Moon smiled and replied, "Come to the science conference in Miami Beach."

ELECTED BY PROVIDENCE

Ladies and gentlemen, let me have one serious moment with you. Reverend Moon has believed all along that the prospects for peace among all mankind hinge greatly upon this 1980 American election. He considers it a providential election.

Ordinarily, Reverend Moon does not concern himself with politics and elections. But this time he spent many long days and nights in prayer seeking divine guidance because the next four years will impact greatly throughout the world. Through prayer he could recognize that Ronald Reagan was a man of destiny and that he has been given a mandate from God to keep the world at peace.

Reverend Moon is neither a Republican or a Democrat. He is not even an American citizen. Reverend Moon is truly a messenger from God, and he focuses always on the peace and well-being of mankind. From this same genuine concern he initiated the science conference.

Reverend Moon does not have any personal feelings against President Carter. Why should he? However, he knows that Mr. Carter lacks an understanding of the true nature of communism and is unable to cope with Soviet expansionism and its pursuit of world conquest. Under Mr. Carter's leadership America has greatly weakened militarily, economically, morally, and spiritually. America is no longer the nation it once was. Reverend

Moon sees that America has reached the danger point, and unless we reverse this trend now, the free world may not survive.

Those who think I am overdoing it have only to look at a world map. In the last few years Angola, Ethiopia, Afghanistan, South Yemen, Mozambique, Laos, Cambodia, South Vietnam, Nicaragua, and Zimbabwe (formerly Rhodesia) have all been brought either under direct Soviet control or the control of those who owe their survival to the Soviets.

Can we afford to continue in this way? Many more nations will soon suffer a similar fate if a major change does not take place in the leadership of the free world—and the U.S. presidency represents that leadership. The answer is Ronald Reagan. That is how Reverend Moon sees it.

Reverend Moon has always believed that history is guided by divine will, and he firmly believes that divine will must be exercised at this time in history. Otherwise it will be too late even for God. Reverend Moon viewed the American presidential election in this light. He believed that the intervention of God would bring Ronald Reagan to victory. For this reason, even in the darkest moments of the Reagan campaign, Reverend Moon never lost this vision. His conviction was never shaken and he knew there had to be a Reagan landslide. His faith and conviction made him a prophet who truly foresaw the outcome.

I am grateful for this opportunity to share with you yet another aspect of Reverend Moon as a man who shares a deep concern for peace, and as one voice crying in the wilderness of the present day. Let us now listen to his message. I am proud and honored to introduce the Reverend Sun Myung Moon as a prophet of our time. Ladies and gentlemen, here is Reverend Moon.

CAUSA AND THE DEFEAT OF COMMUNISM

MARCH 16, 1981

Founded in 1980, CAUSA International expanded into Latin America the work that Reverend Moon initiated with the Freedom Leadership Foundation (FLF) and the International Federation for Victory Over Communism (IFVOC) in the United States and Asia. Reverend Moon knew that communism was driven by an ideology and that the key to defeating it was to use the power of ideology against it. In the following speech, Dr. Pak succinctly explains Reverend Moon's approach to Victory Over Communism. These were the opening remarks made at the inauguration of the CAUSA seminar at the Victoria Plaza hotel in Montevideo, Uruguay, on March 16, 1981.

Lieutenant General Luis Queirolo, Mrs. Queirolo, Minister Tourreilles, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. I am deeply honored to address this most distinguished audience. Prominent leaders from every field responded to my invitation and are gathered tonight in this beautiful room to witness the inauguration of the Unification seminar sponsored by CAUSA International.

Mrs. Pak and I and the members of the CAUSA team are greatly honored by the extraordinary hospitality and reception we have received in your great country—from the top levels of government to the people in the street.

I was accorded the honor of meeting His Excellency Dr. Aparicio Mendez, the president of Uruguay, who has kindly invited my family, including my children, to come again to this great country and discover the beauty of the land and its people.

I then had the opportunity to experience an extraordinary interview with General Queirolo, commander-in-chief of the army, for whom and for whose family I have developed respect, love, and admiration. I also want to express my heartfelt gratitude and indebtedness to Col. Larroque and his DINARP staff for the courtesies and hospitality they have shown.

The last time I came to Uruguay, Commander De La Nave of DINARP greeted me at the airport, and he told me sincerely that his country does not have much to offer the tourist in terms of natural grandeur. He said, “We don’t have a Niagara Falls or a Disney World. However, we have one important asset to offer: people of good heart. The country of Uruguay is even shaped like a heart. That I can offer you, people of good heart.”

Commander De La Nave’s words proved to be true because I have found people of good heart in this country. Yet I also found Commander De La Nave was too modest, since his country has been richly blessed with the grandiose beauty of nature. I have never seen any nation’s capital etched so beautifully alongside a gorgeous beach. As for Punta del Este, “I call it heaven under the sun.”

TO FIGHT WITHOUT COMPROMISE

All in all I must admit that we have come to love Uruguay so much that my wife and I have only one problem: If we keep coming here again and again, we will not want to go home. Coming to Uruguay has had a sobering effect on us. It has made us even more determined to fight without compromise and without retreat against the evil of communism. We have just seen the film “Attack on the Americas,” which awakened us to a living tragedy in our hemisphere. We are determined not to let this nation and the great people of Uruguay become another victim of the sinister practices of Marxism-Leninism.

Recently, U.S. President Ronald Reagan was interviewed on television by the well-known American commentator Walter Cronkite. In that interview Mr. Cronkite asked, “President Reagan, why do you take such a hard line against Russia? Why do you allege that the Soviet leadership is composed of liars and thieves?”

President Reagan replied: “We are naive if we do not recognize that for communists in the process of attaining their goal, nothing is immoral if it furthers the cause of world revolution. This means that they can lie, steal, cheat, even murder—so long as it furthers their cause.”

How true President Reagan’s statement is. I thank God that for the first time in the history of the United States, we have a president who understands the nature and tactics of communism.

Not only for President Reagan but for all of us, I believe, the communist goal of world conquest is unequivocally clear. Suffice it to say it was Lenin himself who adopted the slogan “the end justifies the means.” Communists will do anything to achieve their goal. To them such action is by definition not immoral.

The problem today is that the communists keep marching forward. Since 1975 they have added to their empire South Vietnam, Laos, Cambodia, Angola, Mozambique, Ethiopia, South Yemen, Afghanistan, Nicaragua, and Grenada. They are expanding all over the world. This monstrous power is creeping in everywhere, and no country, not even the United States, is immune to the threat.

Frankly, I do not feel I have to explain all this to you, because here in Uruguay you have tasted of communism. Your nation was virtually crippled by the Tupamaros and their surrogates. Only the courageous Uruguayan people, working together with the patriotic armed forces, managed to save this country. However, the danger has not been totally eliminated. We must remember that communism is international in character and that its goal is not simply to conquer one nation but the entire world. Implicit in that is the conquest of Uruguay. The communists never go far away. If Uruguay is not *ready*, then they choose some other place. But they most definitely return, and the next time with better tactics and strategy.

BETWEEN LIFE AND DEATH

I personally became aware of the ruthless tactics of communism during the Korean War. As you know, in 1950 North Korean communists launched a surprise attack on South Korea. In their pillage of the South, they killed millions of people and forced millions of others to go to the North to work in forced labor camps. Many times during that terrible war, I found myself hanging between life and death, between freedom and bondage. I sincerely believe that it was only through the miraculous power of God that I was saved.

When I witnessed the bitter wounds that communism had inflicted on my country and people, I pledged my life to winning the victory over communism. Communism is not, however, only my enemy. It is your

enemy. It is the enemy of all mankind. It is, above all, the enemy of God Himself because it is militantly atheistic.

Communism is not a national problem but a world problem. Therefore, when Korea wins in the struggle against communism but, say, Uruguay loses, then Korea still loses, and vice versa. All men and nations must triumph together over communism. We need to cooperate with each other. International communism must be dealt with through an international movement.

For this reason I am most interested in your country and it is why CAUSA International has come here: Our purpose is to help promote international solidarity and commitment to each other in this most historic struggle, which challenges all men of conscience. I have also come here to share with you the good news that we are destined to triumph.

Fighting against communism, as I said, is our destiny and the destiny of all free men. We must fight communism on every level with a total commitment, and I mean literally on every level, including the political, economic, social, and military spheres. However, the most important thing to realize is that the war against communism is fundamentally a war of the mind. No man or woman will be any good in this war unless he or she is equipped with a burning conviction, purpose, and will to defeat communism.

Communism is an evil ideology. It is designed to convince you and conquer your mind. It offers the individual a moral justification for revenge, and is so thorough and appealing that many free nations, including my homeland of Korea, forbid the objective study of Marxism because of its contagious power. Although Marxism is an archaic ideology based on lies and deception and 19th-century superstition, it has cleverly and cunningly deceived 20th-century man and given him a justification for barbarism based on pseudo-science and pseudo-logic.

IDEOLOGY AS A WEAPON

In order to defeat communism, we must combat it with its own weapon: ideology. We need an ideology that is stronger than communism, one that totally exposes its lies and deception and brings a true and ultimate solution to man's problems. Up to this point the free world has lacked such an ideology. At best, we have become anti-communist. However, being anti-communist is not a permanent or ultimate solution to communism. To win the final victory, we must launch an ideological offensive.

In actual fact we must concede that we have no effective weapons with which to fight communism. Some people might say that we have democracy, but democracy is not an ideology. Others would say that we

have freedom, but freedom is not an ideology either. Freedom is a product of the practice of true ideology. Still others would point out that we have Christianity. Yes, we do have a Christian ideology. Yet Christianity has failed to ignite a unified front and a fighting fervor against communism, and communism continues to invade Christian nations.

The free world most urgently needs a positive new ideology. Armed with this new ideology we will not only be safe from insidious communist brainwashing, but we will have the conviction and confidence we need to defeat communism and bring liberation to its people.

Dear friends, that is what Unificationism is all about. Unificationism is a new ideology, and when we use it as a weapon we are not only safe from communist sophism but we can defeat all types of totalitarianism. Why Unificationism? Because only a totally united, integrated effort can defeat the force of communism. In this fight, united we stand, divided we fall. Permit me please to tell you something about the basis of Unificationism.

Reverend Sun Myung Moon, the author and pioneer of Unificationism and the founder of CAUSA International, was born in 1920 in what is now North Korea. From his early childhood, Reverend Moon was said to be extremely sensitive to injustice. When in 1945 an oppressive Marxist regime was established in the northern half of his nation, Reverend Moon voluntarily left the democratic South to go preach in the North, even though the North Korean communists avidly promoted atheism. Reverend Moon dared to speak about God, making a desperate appeal for Christian unity.

Reverend Moon was branded as an “enemy of the communist revolution.” On several occasions he was tortured, and finally he was sentenced to three grueling years in a communist death camp. Miraculously he survived.

Reverend Moon was liberated in 1950 by the United Nations forces and he made his way back to South Korea. In South Korea everyone was adamantly opposed to communism because of the atrocities the North Korean communists had committed during the war. Despite this, Reverend Moon foresaw that the living agony caused by the North Korean invasion of 1950 might become little more than a myth for the young people of the 1970s and 1980s who had not experienced it. Simple, blind, emotional anti-communism would bring no lasting solution.

GOD-CENTERED RESPONSE

For that reason, Reverend Moon came to the prayerful realization that he had been commissioned not merely to expose the atrocities effected by communism but to destroy the ideology of Marxism itself, and that is what

he has done. Moreover, God guided him to develop the God-centered response to communism that we know today as Unificationism.

Let me give you one example of the power of this ideology. Did you know that in Japan, the communist party refuses to debate our members on television? We have challenged them over one hundred times but they always avoid us. What is the reason for this? The communists know that Unificationism has the power to expose the lies of Marxism. We have done it again and again. In Japan the communists have already lost the battle of the mind, and we can do the same everywhere. We believe that now is the time to establish such an ideological front in the Americas.

CAUSA International is the movement working to promote the Unification ideology in the Western hemisphere so that we can completely triumph over communism in North, South and Central America.

In the next few days you will have an opportunity to understand something of what we mean. You will not only participate in our seminar but you will also be asked to be a part of our effort to crystallize this ideology, to make it a more effective weapon, because we are still in the pioneering stage. This work is essential and it has hopeful implications for us all—our families, our nations and our world.

Dear friends, in the Victory Over Communism effort I would like Uruguay to be a model for the rest of the world. This country was the first in South America to be attacked by the communists and the first to overcome that danger. It is most logical, therefore, that the CAUSA movement come first to Uruguay. Now your brave countrymen will be armed with Unificationism, and you can show the rest of the world how to defeat communism on the battlefield of ideology. It is my personal belief and conviction that when the courageous young people of this country arm themselves with Unificationism, they will become world leaders in the fight against tyranny and oppression.

The future leadership of our world will not be determined by a country's size, number of people, or economic power. Leadership will be determined by the truth, conviction, and commitment one has to serve God, country, and the world.

I believe that Unificationism can produce such dynamic, committed leaders from your country—men and women who will help the world to be free from communist imperialism and to build a truly lasting society where all men can enjoy dignity and freedom.

Once again, thank you for coming tonight. May God bless the great nation of Uruguay.

Thank you. Muchas gracias.

MEDIA NEWS: FACT OR FICTION

OCTOBER 1, 1981

The annual World Media Association conference is a major part of Reverend Moon's effort to promote a free and responsible media. Meeting in different cities throughout the world, the event brings together journalists from all over the world to examine the role of the media in world events. As many as 90 nations have been represented at a single conference. Dr. Pak served as president of the World Media Association, which sponsors the conferences, as well as fact-finding tours for journalists to important areas of the world. The following opening remarks were given at the Fourth World Media Conference at the Vista International Hotel in New York's World Trade Center on October 1, 1981.

Dr. John Merrill, session chairmen, distinguished participants and guests. I am always grateful to see such an impressive gathering at this annual World Media Association—especially when we bring you here from so far away, sometimes thousands of miles, and ask you to sit down with each other and search for answers that some say are impossible to find. We want you to find ways to make press freedom succeed in a world where even the word “freedom” is defined in so many different ways.

We petition you to work toward realizing an international code of media ethics that will be workable in the First World and the Third World.

Just mentioning this topic makes some people want to go back to bed and forget about it. We live in a world where one man's terrorist is another man's freedom fighter—where even the word democracy has one meaning in the free world and another, completely opposite, meaning in the Soviet Union. And yet we have summoned you to address the difficult problem of semantic infiltration and disinformation.

We decided to use El Salvador as a case study in how the powerful U.S. media can completely alter the natural course of a country's history. How accurately, or inaccurately, they report on political events has profound implications. Only now are we beginning to realize how badly done and tragically misleading was the U.S. coverage of the Vietnam War—sometimes with malicious intent—and how it contributed to the communist bloodbath that followed and continues still in Vietnam and Cambodia. Truly, we are now beginning to see that the South Vietnamese and the United States were defeated more in morale by the media than militarily by the enemy, and there will come a time when those who are responsible for that debacle will hang their heads in shame before the world.

SEEKING LIGHT

Because of the situation in El Salvador, we are asking the participants of this conference to reexamine how the media, particularly the United States media, conduct themselves in that part of the world. Self-evaluation is often painful. But we want you to proceed without hesitation in dealing with this topic and with each other, to be honest and to maintain a keen sense of fairness.

I know we will not be able to find a complete solution to the major communications problems of our time in this short 3-day conference. What I do hope for, however, and I think realistically, is that a certain wisdom will help reveal the truth behind the issues we discuss. Not only my truth or your truth, but objective truth—the truth before God. I apologize for bringing you to New York City for such a heavy responsibility. Most visitors come here to be entertained on their vacation. I know in the future there will come a time when we can be more at ease in our deliberations, but I feel strongly that in our time a clear worldwide victory will be won either by those forces that favor a free and independent media or by those favoring a controlled, government-serving media. Ironically, the free press often becomes its own worst enemy when it abuses its freedom. It loses the faith of the people by mixing news with opinion and fiction, without providing labels to tell them a part. From any perspective you choose to take, the free press is in a time of great crisis.

As far as I know, *The News World* and *Noticias del Mundo* are the only newspapers to sponsor a conference of such proportions. The reason we see this conference as our responsibility is that we are not just other daily newspapers. I do not mean to sound immodest when I say our papers are special. The fact that they were founded by the Reverend Sun Myung Moon already sets them apart in many people's minds—although often they draw their conclusions before they even read the papers. It is not good that people judge our papers before reading them, but it is right to conclude that they are different and special.

If all we wanted was to be another New York daily, and we were in the business of making money for ourselves, we could find many other uses for the money we spend putting on these annual conferences. But in fact we feel we must involve ourselves in the world and, as a newspaper in America's largest city, we see a great opportunity to help focus responsible thinking on the problems affecting the future of the free press. Reverend Moon is of the opinion that if we do not use 100 percent of our God-given abilities and opportunities to fight injustice and hypocrisy, then we deserve to hang our heads in shame.

We want to do all we can, but we need your expertise and knowledge. All we ask is that you apply yourselves diligently to the topics of the various sessions and arrive at your own conclusions. I have great faith that free discussion among people of integrity can produce wisdom.

Let me take a moment to express my heartfelt gratitude to our chairman this year, Dr. John Merrill, director of the school of journalism at Louisiana State University. Though he has been especially busy this year overseeing many new projects at his university, he somehow always finds time to help plan the sessions and assist in choosing topics, speakers, session chairmen, and participants. He spent a great deal of time advising our conference staff and responding to their letters and phone calls.

Dr. Merrill, I thank you. I thank each one of the participants for bringing his or her unique thinking and communication skills to bear on the problem of finding solutions to the freedom-of-information crisis of the 1980s. I know you will do your best. May God bless you.

LEGACY OF PERSECUTION

OCTOBER 15, 1981

*While government efforts to discredit Reverend Moon in the Fraser hearings of 1978 failed, and in fact backfired on the congressman, it appeared that efforts to get Reverend Moon finally succeeded with an indictment and conviction for tax fraud in 1981-82. It was a dark moment for the Unification Church. This press release was given October 15, 1981. As has happened throughout the history of persecution, however, government efforts to destroy the church only made it stronger. U.S. Christian leaders like Reverend Jerry Falwell, who would have nothing to do with the Unification Church before, were so outraged by the government's brazen violation of First Amendment rights that they united with Reverend Moon in opposition to the government. Pulitzer Prize-winning reporter Carlton Sherwood, in his book *Inquisition (Regnery Gateway, 1991)*, decisively proved that Reverend Moon was the innocent victim of a prosecutor's vendetta.*

Today the U.S. government, in this land of supposed freedom and religious liberty, crucified a man of God, a man who is as innocent as Jesus was. I am referring to the criminal tax indictment of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon by the U.S. Attorney for the Southern District of New York.

I do not hesitate to say that with the power of the media today, the indictment of a spiritual leader like Reverend Moon is nothing short of a modern-day crucifixion. In this action the U.S. government may be harming one of the world's most important spiritual crusades, which is in the forefront of the worldwide fight against the ungodly ideology of communism.

In this act, President Reagan is an unwitting tool in vicious circumstances. With or without his knowledge, he is allowing the character assassination of one of his staunchest allies and one of the best supporters of his cause. Reverend Moon has believed in President Reagan from the very beginning. The newspapers he founded, *The News World* and *Noticias del Mundo*, were the first in the country to endorse him in the 1980 presidential election, and were the only two newspapers anywhere that predicted Reagan's landslide victory 24 hours prior to the election. This all came from Reverend Moon's conviction and foresight.

The ironic part is that this Justice Department action seems to be happening without President Reagan's knowledge, being initiated by Carter holdovers and minor career civil servants. This investigation evolved from the liberal Democratic investigation—the so-called Koreagate—headed by ultra-liberal former Congressman Donald Fraser. After a 34-month investigation and the expenditure of \$685,000, Mr. Fraser could find nothing wrong. Carter holdovers still would like to see the Unification Church vilified, especially since they face no personal political risk: They know all the blame will fall on Republicans and, ultimately, on President Reagan—who will be judged as persecutors of religion and discriminators against minorities. It is ironic that President Reagan stands for the opposite of these things.

Reverend Moon has been found unpopular in the eyes of the media for the same reason that Jesus was found unpopular with the mob as he stood before Pontius Pilate awaiting judgment. The mob shouted, "Crucify him!" President Reagan may have heard such cries to crucify Reverend Moon. The only difference is that today it is said with modern sophistication.

President Reagan cannot escape the ultimate responsibility for the historical consequences of this action. Most tragically, he was put in the place of Pontius Pilate, allowing this historic tragedy to run its bitter course.

We believe in President Reagan, in his vision, his dream, and his courage. We just pray that he will not betray that dream, which he has championed so eloquently.

IN MEMORY OF LUIS MUÑOZ MARIN

JUNE 3, 1982

Many men and women have served the profession of journalism, but those who worked for Noticias del Mundo held a special place in Dr. Pak's heart. When Luis Muñoz Marin passed away, Dr. Pak grieved as if he had lost a brother. The following expresses his admiration and respect for the family and their abiding love for Puerto Rico. This special commemorative address was given in New York City on June 3, 1982.

Mrs. Muñoz Marin, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. *Buenas noches y muchas gracias por su asistencia aqui esta noche.* That is the limit of my Spanish, so please allow me to speak in English. It is with great pleasure that I join together with you to celebrate this most important and momentous occasion. We come here tonight to honor the memory of a great man and a great statesman, Don Luis Muñoz Marin. However, as Don Luis himself pointed out on many occasion, recognition of him was secondary to recognition of Puerto Rican people for whom he dedicated his life.

Luis Muñoz Marin was a man of courage, honor and dignity. However, I understand he feared one thing: his mother-in-law! Once, when his life

was in danger, he was told to duck down in his car. Supposedly Don Luis refused, saying, "I duck down for one person only—my mother-in-law. I am not afraid to confront my enemies."

Yet Luis Muñoz Marin was 100 percent human and he recognized what that meant. One story of him tells of an old man who bowed before Don Luis and kissed his hand. Don Luis asked why he did such a thing, and the man said he had promised God that if Don Luis won the elections, he would bow and kiss his hand. Don Luis told him to proceed because he had made a promise but added: "But never ever bow again before a man or, worse, kiss his hand. When you get on your knees, let it be as you and I are going to do now: to adore and give thanks to God."

Indeed, his humility made Luis Muñoz Marin great. A book by Robert Jay Lifton titled *Revolutionary Immortality* deals with a political leader's fears that after his death he would be forgotten by his people. Luis Muñoz Marin was not that kind of leader. Instead he concerned himself with the situation of his people. He was committed to Puerto Rican sovereignty but, beyond that, labored for the day when on the Isla del Encanto—*island of enchantment*—no child would be without enough to eat; no man would be unable to write his name; no woman would be deprived of her dignity. Luis Muñoz Marin was preoccupied foremost with the well-being of his people, and it is perhaps for this reason that his people cannot forget him.

Luis Muñoz Marin applied himself to three great tasks. First, he desired to put an end to poverty in Puerto Rico. Second, he wanted to establish the political freedom of the Puerto Rican people. Third, he endeavored to build a better and more prosperous way of life for all of his compatriots. These tasks motivated him, and he was largely successful in accomplishing them.

EXAMPLE TO THE AMERICAS

Luis Muñoz Marin could have been a national liberator, but he sought first to fulfill the immediate needs of his people. A man with such practical and immediate goals is not usually seen as a national hero. However, Puerto Ricans remember Luis Muñoz Marin because of the sincerity of his commitment. Don Luis did not live for himself, and for that reason he is an example to all of the Americas.

The Luis Muñoz Marin Boulevard dedicated today recognizes a great man, and likewise it represents an expression of tribute to the Puerto Rican people. We cannot deny their great contribution to this city of New York and to all of the Americas. We at *Noticias del Mundo* feel proud and deeply moved that we can cooperate in this effort. I want to recognize some of the people responsible for making it a reality. First of all, let me introduce the

originator of this project, our own beloved editor, Mr. José Cardinali. Please give him a warm round of applause. Second, I want to cite the project's coordinator, who worked tirelessly to make this a reality, our beloved Mr. Hector Ramos.

Also, such a project could not have been accomplished without the support of the Hispanic leadership here in New York, and in particular I want to acknowledge the contributions of two very hardworking and dedicated councilmen. First of all, we thank Councilman Roberto Rodriguez. Second, let us appreciate another man who dedicated many hours of sweat to this project, Councilman Luis Olmedo. This dedication marks an important step forward for all Puerto Rican people. It is appropriate at this time that our city honor the tireless efforts and inspiration of Luis Muñoz Marín, and likewise the greatness of the Puerto Rican people.

The recent crisis between Argentina and Great Britain caused a tragic loss of life, but it focused the attention of the entire world on the Hispanic peoples. I believe that Puerto Rico will play a crucial role in the reemergence of the Hispanic culture both as a mediator and as a standard setter.

Today the city of New York has publicly recognized the importance of Puerto Rico and the Hispanic peoples. This is truly an historic occasion. We feel especially honored that on this occasion we are joined here by one very special person, the beloved spouse of Don Luis Muñoz Marín. She stood as a source of support for him during some of his most difficult trials, and she surely stands as an example of Puerto Rican and Hispanic womanhood. Let us all rise and give a special round of applause to Doña Ines Maria Mendoza.

On behalf of our founder, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and as the publisher of *Noticias del Mundo*, I want to thank you again for your attendance here tonight. I hope you enjoy this evening's program and I feel honored to share it with you. Viva Luis Muñoz Marín! Viva Puerto Rico! Muchas gracias.

A FREE AND RESPONSIBLE MEDIA

OCTOBER 5, 1982

The Fifth World Media Conference was significant in that it introduced many of the participants to South Korea, which had become known as a miracle of economic development. At Panmunjom at the Demilitarized Zone, participants saw first-hand the tense dividing-line between communism and democracy. This is Dr. Pak's opening address given at the Fifth World Media Conference at the Lotte Hotel in Seoul, Korea, on October 5, 1982.

Good morning, Mr. Chairman, distinguished guests, and ladies and gentlemen. On behalf of News World Communications, I would like to extend my warmest welcome to the participants of the Fifth World Media Conference, and I am especially happy to be able to welcome you to the Republic of Korea.

One of the fringe benefits of attending a conference in Korea is that it offers an opportunity to see a modern-day miracle in the making. As you know, this small peninsula nation was totally destroyed by war only 30 years ago. The city of Seoul, with its wide avenues and impressive skyline, was in 1950 one giant desert like the surface of the moon. Those of you who were here then and who are returning for the first time must wonder if this

is really the same country you saw leveled to the ground just a few years ago.

Many visitors find it amazing that we are only 30 miles away from enemy guns. While it is true the guns are silent, the war never really ended. Make no mistake: If North Korea thought it could be successful, it would invade tomorrow—and millions more would perish. Yet, despite what happened and continues to happen, Korea is thriving, even at gunpoint. Our economy is booming. This peninsula is truly a miracle in the making. Therefore, unlike other conferences, we have planned a most exciting three-day sightseeing orientation tour of the country. You will see Panmunjom and the communist-dug tunnels in the Demilitarized Zone. Through these sights you will come to the poignant realization that Korea is on the very frontline of the free world. You will see also the ancient capital of Kyongju in order to appreciate that Korea gave birth to one of the truly ancient cultures of the world.

DISTINGUISHED PARTICIPANTS

The World Media Association began in 1978 with just a handful of communications specialists, most of them scholars. In just five years we have grown to more than 200 participants and 50 spouses. You flew here, some of you, from halfway around the world, from newspapers, radio and television stations, film companies, magazines, and universities. This is indeed a most difficult group of people to bring together because you always work against deadlines. In a way we succeeded this year already by the mere fact that we brought together over 200 participants from more than 70 nations, with a level of participation that is highly distinguished.

One primary reason we have such a high quality of participation this year is due to the leadership of the conference. We consider ourselves fortunate to have Mr. William Rusher, the publisher of *National Review* and an internationally known newspaper columnist, as conference chairman. Mr. Rusher and *National Review* magazine are well known throughout the world. I want to make it clear that his leadership as conference chairman has brought an extraordinary new dimension to our meeting, for which I am deeply grateful. I also extend my congratulations to our many distinguished speakers, such as those seated at the head table, and our equally important session speakers in the audience. Thank you all for coming, and please accept my deepest appreciation.

At this time please allow me to offer a word of thanks to the founder of the World Media Association, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, without whose support and inspiration there would be no such meaningful gathering today. The most important aspect of our founder is his undying

spirit to serve God and humanity, and out of that spirit he saw the dire need for such a conference—a gathering of distinguished communication leaders. Reverend Moon recognizes the enormous power of the media, a power that essentially can make or break our world.

It is fundamental to the nature of man to want to design the world the way he thinks it will work best. In a sense we all want to be co-creators with God and build the best possible world. Of course, to build anything, you need tools, and the media in this age of communication are an awesome tool. Like any tool, they become either good or bad depending on how they are used: they can create the highest good or the lowest evil.

For this reason we started the World Media Association, and it is why at each year's gathering we focus on media responsibility and the values held by the men and women who wield such power. When President Reagan was felled by the bullet of a would-be-assassin, the news of that event reached the world's capitals within minutes. Today not only is information immediately available to us from around the world, but we maintain an insatiable curiosity about the future. We continuously predict and imagine events. The media inform our imaginations; they deal with the human mind; their influence reaches into the most fundamental aspects of our lives: our basic responses, the formation of our opinions and our capacity for decision-making.

MEDIA POWER

Yes, the power is there. In the United States I dare say the media are more powerful than all three branches of government combined. On one hand, you have the president, senators, congressmen, and supreme court justices, combining centuries of skill and experience. However, if conditions present themselves, they can all be shot down by a 21-year-old news editor just out of college. One journalist will not destroy a government, of course, but if journalists act irresponsibly as a group, if they hunt in packs, as is sometimes suggested, the media as a collective force have the capability to drive a president from office or cause armed forces to be defeated, in spite of victories won on the battlefield. We all witnessed the Watergate affair and the Vietnam War.

But to its credit, the media, when used well, can do more to end tyranny than the greatest army. The most isolated totalitarian state is still affected by world opinion and, for that reason, the media can be a best friend of oppressed people and a champion of justice.

Whether they speak truth or falsehood, whether they are used as an instrument of good or evil, the media directly affect the destiny of billions of people, even of the world itself. With that in mind, my question is: Why are there not more conferences like this one? Why is there not constant

public self-examination on the part of the media? Should we as journalists not set aside much more time than we do to reflect on our responsibilities to present and future generation? Yes, we should.

For those reasons Reverend Moon founded the World Media Association. We believe absolutely in the principle of a free media, but we equally encourage a responsible media. Shaping the world the way we want requires that we practice humility, responsibility, and good-heartedness.

Reverend Moon has brought you together. The soccer ball is in your half of the field. What happens next is up to you.

Thank you, and enjoy the conference.

THE SOUTHERN CONE WELCOMES CAUSA

DECEMBER 3, 1982

In the following speech, Dr. Pak boldly proclaims that God is the center of the CAUSA ideology that will defeat communism and provide the blueprint for solving all mankind's problems. These remarks were made in introducing the first CAUSA International conference in Montevideo, Uruguay, on December 3, 1982. The conference brought together leaders from many nations in South America. The 1980s were turbulent years when the governments faced vicious leftist extremists. Kidnapping, bombings, and terrorism were common expressions of Marxist-Leninist followers. CAUSA brought to these countries the voice of reason. It brought clarity as the seminars dispelled one-by-one the erroneous and fallacious theory of communism. But most importantly, CAUSA brought a counterproposal, Unificationism, neither left nor right, but a positive God-centered worldview.

I sincerely welcome every one of you to this CAUSA seminar in the Southern Cone. I am so deeply inspired and overwhelmed by this most enthusiastic gathering of distinguished leaders from 10 different countries.

More than 160 people from every field have assembled in this auditorium for our seminar, and I guarantee that you will have a most wonderful and rewarding four days with us. I know it will be perhaps the best investment of your life.

As individuals, families, and nations, we have many problems. Every country and society has problems, and to such a degree that sometimes we feel they are beyond the reach of human remedy. We witness various efforts on different levels of society to solve our problems. Many civic groups, foundations, and enterprises are endeavoring to find solutions, and governments are desperately seeking answers. President Reagan is traveling to South America at this time to offer help in solving the problems of North and South America. The United Nations is another system attempting to solve the world's problems.

The CAUSA organization is also working to bring a solution, although CAUSA's approach is somewhat different. We believe the solution to the problem must come at the root.

CAUSE AND EFFECT

Basically there are two ways to solve problems. One way involves our seeking answers on a human level by employing our efforts, systems, and know-how. That is one approach, and it generally comprises the governmental and civic efforts. We try to solve our problems with human determination, with our know-how, and with the resources we possess.

But in CAUSA we feel that human efforts are not enough. That alone will not bring about the fundamental cure or solution to our problems. Why? Human beings are resultant beings. We are not the cause. We are the result of a cause. We are not here at our own will. Thus, in trying to solve problems without knowing their real cause, we end up treating the symptoms, not the root cause, and we are not getting to the bottom of things.

Look at this hotel, the Victoria Plaza, and suppose you were the manager. No matter how much you tried to do a good job, your efforts would not bear good fruit until you clearly understood the owner's desire and purpose. Why did the owner buy this hotel? What kind of hotel does he want to establish? Let us call the owner's motivation and desire the *cause* of the hotel. Unless you know the cause, how can you know how to manage it?

Then the question arises: Who is the owner of the universe? Who is the true owner of mankind? CAUSA and Unificationism recognize that the first cause of this universe is God, the Creator. Unificationism teaches that talking about solving the world's problems is of little consequence until we know the will of the Creator. His true purpose for creating must be acknowledged. Only then will we be able to bring forth the fundamental

solution. That is the second way—the CAUSA way. Our approach is to devise a total solution and, in order to do so, there must be three components: God, man, and the universe. With all these things considered and involved, we will understand the solution, which lies at the root.

On the other side, opposing Unificationism, there is an extreme ideology doing exactly the opposite. It does not recognize the first cause, and its adherents talk of taking matters into their own hands. This ideology is communism. Communism, first of all, denies God and recognizes matter as the essence of the universe. Communists believe in violence instead of reason.

Human beings have always struggled to understand who they are and where they come from. In seeking these answers two views have emerged. One view is that mankind originated with a Creator, God, and that the entire universe is God's creation. Based on this belief, religions came about, and the values, ethics, and spiritual heritage of our world developed.

The fundamentally different view of communism is that no God exists and that the universe was not created. According to this view, matter alone has always existed and is the essence of the universe. Human life becomes nothing more than a phenomenon associated with matter, and human beings therefore must create their own meaning and purpose, as well as their own solutions to life's problems.

These two views of life exist in uncompromising opposition. One way of thinking affirms that there is an absolute being and, therefore, absolute values. The opposing way of thinking holds that there is no absolute being and that values are relative. One way affirms that happiness is achieved by the development of the internal nature of man according to moral and ethical principles. The other way indicates that happiness is achieved by the development of one's external aspects and the pursuit of sensual satisfaction.

GOD OR NO GOD

Today the struggle between communism and the free world is basically a struggle of ideas—a struggle of philosophy and ideology. It really boils down to the God-or-no-God battle.

If God does not exist, then communism may well be correct. Once God is removed from human thinking, communism does indeed offer the most comprehensive explanation of human life. If God truly exists, however, communism must be wrong. Two contradictory beliefs cannot both be true, and there must be a showdown. Which will win, communism or the free world? Neither. Truth will win. Between the ideas of God or no God, one of them must be a lie!

Suppose that you and I believe there is a God. Our problem is this: How certain are we of our belief? If there is some way that we can make God's existence indisputable in our world, even in the face of communism, then we have already defeated communism. It will have no more room to stand. When you turn on the light in a dark room, the very darkness itself instantly disappears.

Where is the light to conquer this darkness? As long as you believe in something, there will always be something to disbelieve. Belief denotes the choice of disbelief. One person says he believes in God and another says he does not, and what can you do about it? On the other hand, one person says there is a sun, and no one can dispute his statement because the existence of the sun is not a matter of belief but a matter of fact. You can see it, you can feel it to the bone. Not only can you not dispute it, one does not believe there is a sun, one knows it as a matter of fact. The existence of the sun is a truth—an indisputable truth.

If a philosophy or ideology exists that can explain God's existence so that no one can dispute it, then we can actually solve the root problem of mankind. Once God becomes the subject of knowing rather than believing, we will not only solve the problem of communism but the confusion in the world as well.

CRUCIAL QUESTIONS

In the 20th century, now more than ever, the crucial matter is the ontological problem of God's existence. Does God really exist? Why did God create the universe when He does not have to do anything? What was His purpose for creating? By what method did He create all things? If God is of utmost goodness, why does the survival-of-the-fittest phenomenon prevail in His creation? We are taught that the world became sinful because of the fall of mankind, but how did the creation of a perfect God become susceptible to falling?

These few examples of the numerous questions that are raised require reasonable and consistent answers, or else today's intellectuals will not willingly accept God as a reality. The philosophy or ideology of Unificationism precisely deals with the ontological problem of God's existence.

In this Unificationism seminar we will deal with all of these fundamental questions. The goal of Unificationism is to elevate human understanding of God from the subject of believing to the subject of knowing. If after this seminar you can say that God exists and has a purpose of creation, then there is nothing more for us to accomplish. From this recognition of the absolute being, you will come to an awareness of absolute value, and from that awareness, you will know how best to proceed with your life.

Once a man's heart changes, everything changes. However, even the power of the atomic bomb cannot change a man's heart. A heart can be changed only by truth and love. It is a quiet revolution but a fundamental and most powerful revolution. Communism is also trying to bring about a revolution, but without success. Despite 65 years of effort, the communist experiment remains a bitter failure. A new system run by the same corrupt old man will not work. Reasonable change in society must come from the ground floor up—from the basic, individual person. Unificationism is offering just such a solution.

I must confess, however, that it is not easy to speak about God in front of such distinguished intellectuals. Indeed, it takes extraordinary courage to discuss God seriously outside of the pulpit. God is imprisoned in the church, and He is liberated for only one hour on Sunday. In the intellectual climate of today, it is unfashionable to speak of God.

While the Renaissance and the scientific revolution did bring great benefit to mankind, science and technological advances have taken the place of God for some people. Certain intellectuals began to feel that they had been liberated from the inhibitions of religious belief because of the usefulness and power of science and reason. These people leaned more and more toward believing in a materialistic interpretation of human problems and goals, and we have arrived at a point where God is being excluded from consideration when dealing with the world's problems.

Communists profess to believe in the omnipotence of science. They teach that the advancement of science and modern technology will relegate God and Christ to mythology. That is the 18th- and 19th-century view of science. However, with the development of quantum physics and molecular biology at the beginning of the 20th century, an absolutely unexpected phenomena occurred: Science became more an ally of God than an adversary. Modern scientific research points to the fact that there must be a first cause of our universe. The communist idea that matter is the essence of the universe is the very theory that science has relegated to superstition.

During the next few days, you will hear the word *God* mentioned frequently. We speak of God not from weakness but from strength. When we speak of God, we do so not out of ritual but out of clear reason and 20th-century logic, and with integrity and heart. Furthermore, when we speak of God, we are not referring to any one religious denomination. We speak of God as philosophy and as a way of life. We affirm that the God of Catholicism, Protestantism, Judaism, and the Unification Church is one and the same. Our purpose then is not to enter into theological debate but instead to recognize the unifying factors in religion that can lead us to a common praxis in our relations with fellow human beings.

CAUSA and Unificationism want to unite God-accepting forces, transcendent of denomination and religion, and make one giant, cooperative effort to fight against the ungodly ideology of communism, while working toward the establishment of a moral world.

COMMUNISM—OUR WORST PROBLEM

Indeed, the problem of communism is the worst among the many problems we face in our world today. We at CAUSA do not believe in co-existence with communism because its unbending goal is world conquest. Communism lives like a cancer in your body; you cannot co-exist with cancer. Unless you conquer it, it will conquer you. At this moment their forces are spreading and winning.

Christianity over the last 2,000 years has converted less than 10 percent of the world's population. On the other hand, communism, which came into reality only in 1917 with the Bolshevik revolution, has enslaved more than half of the world's population in less than 70 years. I want you to understand that the communist strategists proudly declare that by the year 2000 they will achieve their goal of total world conquest.

By the way, they have every reason to believe that they can conquer the world by the year 2000. During the Ford and Carter administrations, the free world lost 12 more countries to international communism. In Latin America, Nicaragua followed Cuba into the communist sphere. But that is not all. They are presently trying to export their revolution to adjacent countries. El Salvador is burning, Honduras is in a tense situation, and Guatemala is also a target. We do not know what is going to happen in the next two or three years, but the situation will not stand still. Unless we improve it, the situation will get worse.

The next 10 years will determine the destiny of Latin America one way or another. At the present time we are not doing too well. We keep giving up, losing more ground every day. Something must be done now, not tomorrow. But what must we do? First, we must understand communism. What is communism anyway? What is the true power of communism? Whence does its power come? We must understand that communism is more than a political system, more than a social system, more than an economic system.

Communism is an ideology. The power of communism comes from philosophy and ideology. Once this philosophy and ideology reach the heart of man, it has the power to transform and control him so totally that the individual becomes a weapon of communism. Let me illustrate the point.

The last time I visited Argentina, I went to a military school where terrorist weapons and tactics were on display. I saw all kinds of incredibly cruel things—weapons to kill with, techniques for blow up automobiles, etc. Then one officer showed me a large bottle containing pills. When I asked what they were, he told me they were cyanide pills. Communist guerrillas keep cyanide pills on them always. When the worst comes, they bite the pills rather than surrender; they kill themselves.

Here we see the power of ideology. Even though we understand that communism is based on lies and deception, once this ideology reaches the innocent heart of man, it will conquer him to such an extent that he will give his life for the communist cause. That is the true power of communism. With this same power the communists won in Vietnam using bamboo spears. Behind the spears was the formidable power of ideology. Thus, in order to combat communism, we must fight with the same weapon: ideology. An evil ideology must be subjugated by a superior one. Fire for fire. There is no other way to fight and win this war.

TRUTH AND DECEPTION

Free people say, Well, we have democracy. But democracy is not an ideology; it is a system of government. Some say we have freedom, and yet freedom is not an ideology either. Freedom is the fruit we enjoy when democracy is practiced. Then what do we have? Really nothing. We do not have the proper weapons to combat the aggressive communist ideology. This is precisely where we are today. It is essential, therefore—it is the will of God—that a new ideology emerge. It must be a God-centered ideology, and it must do two things. First, it must totally expose the lies and deception of communism. Only truth can expose a lie. However, that is not enough. It must, second, present a clear counterproposal or solution to communism. That is what Unificationism is all about.

Today millions of communists live in our world, but they are not necessarily our enemies. They are, rather, the victims of communist lies. Many well-motivated and idealistic communists have been misled. If only they had seen the truth sooner, they would have followed it with all of their passion and zeal. We must feel compassion for the victims of communism and feel a duty to liberate them from their chains. Only with a superior and true ideology can this be accomplished.

This is happening in Japan. Through the application of Unificationism, the communists have been forced onto the defensive for the first time in their entire history. In the light of Unificationism, the communists see the lies and deception inherent in their beliefs and they feel liberated. Unificationism has taken the ideological offensive.

Furthermore, Unificationism also has the power to engender a new level of dedication to the human cause, one even stronger than communists have to theirs. Since Unificationism awakens men to a higher value system, it is natural that this new worldview inspires greater commitment and devotion.

The CAUSA movement is international. Why? Because our enemy is international. Communism is international in scope. We are fighting against one and the same global enemy everywhere. The communism I faced in Korea and in the Far East is the same you face here in Latin America. Communism is an international conspiracy, and their objective is global conquest. Communists promote international camaraderie and work as international teammates, supporting each other according to the Kremlin's global strategy. You cannot isolate Cuba or Nicaragua from the global context of communist strategy.

Cuban soldiers are everywhere in Africa, South America, and the Middle East. Russian military advisors work there, too. Russian tanks and MiG jets are stationed in Nicaragua. Russian helicopters bring war supplies from Nicaraguan bases to El Salvador. Bear in mind that communism is an international conspiracy, and in order to counter it, we need a united effort on an international level. That is what CAUSA International is working to accomplish.

This seminar is a good example of our work, since it is an international gathering. How wonderful it is that people here from 10 different countries—160 people—are engaged in conversation and united in one common objective. The free world needs this kind of effort to overcome the threat of communism. At the Acapulco seminar in North America, we had the northern counterpart to this conference. One hundred and forty-nine leaders came together from 15 different countries. We were inspired about one common objective and we agreed on one common purpose. This effort exists not only in South America but also in Central America, the United States, and Canada, and we will eventually coordinate the same effort in Asia, Africa, Europe—everywhere! The free world has not yet witnessed such spectacular global-level cooperation against communism.

We must promote the spirit of common survival and common destiny. In this way your victory is mine and my victory is yours. The greatest contribution that CAUSA can make to this effort is to give hope to free and determined people everywhere that they are not alone in the fight against totalitarianism.

So, finally, I want to close my opening speech by quoting a Bible passage: "You shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free."

No matter what the communists are doing or how powerful they are, we have every hope of victory because God and truth are on our side. Lies never overcome truth. Darkness cannot conquer light. No matter what, God and truth shall prevail. That is our goal. God and truth still need their champions, and you and I are chosen to be those champions.

I have some recommendations for the seminar program. I would like you to be open-minded during the next few days. Even if you do not agree with everything we say, be open-minded from beginning to end. In time, we will give you ample opportunity to express yourself. We are not the only ones who will talk; you will also be able to talk.

I want you to participate. You are not here to be just an eyewitness or a bystander. I want you to be an integral part of this seminar. I want you to get involved and participate. This is very important.

I request that you do not miss the presentations or the lectures because everything is systematically organized. If you miss one lecture, it will be very difficult to catch up the following day or in the following hours. Please participate in every lecture. This will be a very spiritually rewarding and intellectually heart-warming week, I am sure, and a mentally hard-working time, too. This is why we allow time for a few hours of relaxation in the afternoons.

During the next three days, I am going to be here between 7:00-8:00 p.m., and I will answer questions. Someone told me, "In Unificationism you have a diamond." Yes, we have a diamond, but it has not yet been cut and polished. There are some rough edges, so do not be alarmed or small-minded. Do not be troubled by small things. At the same time, as soon as you recognize a diamond, you can help us polish it. We can work together to perfect our formula. Thank you very much.

FIRST CAUSA SEMINAR IN NORTH AMERICA

FEBRUARY 27, 1983

These remarks were given at the first CAUSA conference with participants from North America. It was an exciting gathering with numerous guests and speakers. At the conclusion of three days, there were amazing reports testifying to the clarifying power of the CAUSA worldview. This was the beginning of the CAUSA movement in the United States which within a few short years spread to all continents of the world. This speech was given at the Intercontinental Hotel, Montego Bay, Jamaica on February 27, 1983.

Ambassador Chaves, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen: I sincerely welcome every one of you to the first North American seminar of CAUSA International here in Montego Bay, Jamaica. I hope all of you had a marvelous trip coming down here. I hope you also enjoyed Cuba from the sky. Fidel Castro did not seem to be happy. This is not the kind of seminar he would like to see at the doorstep of his country.

The tropical weather of the Caribbean has a very special appeal to all of us. As soon as we see the palm trees it engenders a special kind of excitement in our minds. For those dwelling in North America who just a few

days ago experienced the blizzard of 1983, it is truly an escape. All in all, we are very happy to gather together here.

I am so deeply inspired and overwhelmed by this most enthusiastic participation from every different part of North America, including the representation from Canada. More than 180 distinguished leaders from every field have assembled in this auditorium. I guarantee that you will have a most wonderful, rewarding four days with us, not only because of the sunshine and great weather, but also because I believe that what we will discuss here is going to make these days the best investment of your life.

I would like to take this opportunity to express my sincere thanks and appreciation to Mr. Lynn Bouchey, the Conference Chairman of this seminar, and other staff members, Mr. Warren Richardson and Mr. Bob Sullivan, for their most outstanding contributions and successful organization of the seminar. It is very impressive to see the outstanding level of the participants who have gathered here. The mere fact that we have assembled such distinguished personalities in this one room already represents a great success for this seminar. We also welcome the most distinguished guest speakers for our luncheons and dinners, such as Amb. Chaves, Mr. Eldridge Cleaver, Mr. Terry Dolan, and Former Secretary Anderson. All in all we are going to have a wonderful seminar.

Now, let me tell you about CAUSA. CAUSA stands for the Confederation of Associations for the Unity of the Societies of the Americas. CAUSA International is an inter-American, nonprofit, non-political, educational, and social-oriented organization. Its purpose is to promote the unity and the moral and material development of the nations of America.

CAUSA is a movement of the highest ideals. It is an ideological movement. What CAUSA is trying to do is to unite all religious people, as well as men of conscience, into one God-accepting force to fight against the God-denying forces such as Communism. CAUSA promotes a moral renaissance, as well as the renewal of Pan-American values. We believe that these are necessary to ensure the survival and prosperity of Western civilization.

There are actually all kinds of seminars and symposiums going on in our society. Even in this hotel they have booked solidly, one conference after another, ranging from a seminar on real estate sales techniques to "Secrets of Beauty Care for Women." This CAUSA seminar, however, is different. We want to discuss in our seminar very unique and fundamental questions of men and women and our world. We want to spend our four days here in an intense intellectual and spiritual exercise, considering solutions to the most basic and fundamental problems of our world. CAUSA

is one movement which is trying to deal with the root cause of the world's problems and devise a solution there, instead of dealing with symptoms.

COMMUNISM: THE WORST WORLD PROBLEM

What is, then, the worst problem of our world today? We have so many serious problems in our society today, it is very difficult to determine which one is the worst. But I must say that the worst of all problems which mankind faces in the 20th century is the problem of Communism. Communism denies our way of life and threatens our values. Their goal is global conquest and so far they are winning, spreading like a cancer.

Christ came 2,000 years ago and began Christianity. With such a powerful message of truth and love, Christianity has now become the world's largest religion and has been received by nearly one-quarter of the world's population. But it took 2,000 years!

Communism, on the other hand, was only born in the last century, and yet it has come to enslave more people than are now Christians. A germ of thought entered into the mind of Karl Marx, and at the age of 30 this man, with the help of Frederick Engels, set forth the tenets of Communism in the Communist Manifesto. The year was 1848. That germ of thought was seized upon by Lenin, who brought about the first Communist country on the face of the earth. That was 1917, the time of the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia. That was only 66 years ago.

During this short span of little more than half a century, that thought has spread like a forest fire. In just a short 66 years, they have engulfed more than one and a half billion people. They have taken control of one nation after another, spreading over all six continents.

No country today, including the United States, is immune from the danger of Communism. During the four years of the Carter administration, at least 12 nations were either socialized or Communized. One of them was Nicaragua in Central America. After Cuba was taken by the Communists in 1959, the first Communist country in this hemisphere, there has not been one peaceful day. Grenada, Guyana, Nicaragua, and now Suriname are being Communized. El Salvador is burning. Honduras is in tension. Guatemala, Costa Rica, and Panama are shaken.

Communist strategists are proudly declaring that by the year 2000, the entire world will live under the "Communist Utopia." When Nikita Khrushchev threatened the West, saying, "We shall bury you," it might have seemed like an idle boast. Today, it looks like the Soviets are actually ahead of schedule. No one can deny that by the year 2000, a showdown between Communism and freedom shall inevitably be made, one way or another. The next few years shall be the most crucial time in human his-

tory, which will determine the destiny of the entire mankind. Will your children and mine live in freedom, or under a totalitarian system? No one knows. Yet, one thing is clear: The problem of Communism is not something that someone else should worry about. It is your problem, it is my problem. Our destiny and our children's well-being are at stake.

COMMUNISM IS AN IDEOLOGY

To defeat Communism, we must understand it. What is Communism, anyway? Where does its power come from? Communism is more than a political system, more than a social system, and more than an economic system. Communism is a philosophy, an ideology. The power of Communism comes from its philosophy and ideology. Once that philosophy and ideology reach the heart of men, it has the power to transform and control a man so totally that the individual becomes a weapon of Communism. Let me illustrate with an example which I experienced.

That last time I visited Argentina, I went to a military school in Mayo Campo, where terrorist weapons and tactics were displayed. I saw all kinds of incredible and cruel things, their weapons to kill, their techniques to blow up automobiles, etc. But then one officer showed me one big bottle containing large pills. I asked, "What kind of pills are these? Are they vitamins or what?" "No," the officer answered, "those are cyanide pills. Communist guerrillas keep these cyanide pills with them all the time. When the worst moment comes, if they are faced with capture, instead of surrendering they swallow these pills and kill themselves."

Here we see the power of ideology, even an evil ideology. Even though we know that Communism is based on lies and deception, once it reaches the innocent heart of a man, it will conquer that man's mind to the degree that he would give his life for the sake of Communism. That is the true power of Communism today. With this same power they won the Vietnam War. Vietnam was not a military defeat. It was an ideological defeat. When there is no clear will and purpose to fight for, \$5 billion worth of military armaments would not do any good.

In order to combat Communism, we must fight with the same weapon which they use, ideology. An evil ideology must be subjugated by a superior ideology, fire for fire. There is no other way we can fight.

ANSWER TO THE PROBLEM

The free people say, "Well, today we have democracy." But democracy is not an ideology. Democracy is a system of government. "We have freedom," some say. Yet freedom is not an ideology. It is a goal of ideology. Even Karl Marx's ultimate goal was realization of freedom. It is the fruit we enjoy

when true democracy is practiced. Then, what do we have to combat aggressive Communism?

Well, we have Christianity and the other religions of the world. These are God-defending forces which must be able to stop the God-denying forces of Communism. But then it is also a painful reality that today's religions demonstrate a lack of effectiveness in countering the spread of Communism. One Christian nation after another has fallen into the hands of Communism. Even the old-age Confucianist country of China had no power to stop the spread of Communism.

Today, clearly, the religious world is in crisis. Today's religion seems to be unable to control the confusion of the world and lead man's spirit forward. Why is the religious world in such a state of crisis? We can cite several causes for the collapse of the religious perspective, including the subtle intrusion of materialistic and atheistic thought into all levels of society, as well as the subversion of the religious world by the forces of Communism. But the greatest factor undermining the religious world today is the lack of a clear understanding of the ontology of God.

The essential factor in our religious world is that we are not sure about God. Yes! This is an honest answer. God has been progressively excluded from the life of modern-day man. Today, people are confused about the very purpose of God's creation. Thus man does not know what purpose to live for. From this fundamental weakness, the "God is dead" theology emerges and Christian Marxism has been rampant in all of Latin America. Man is trying to take God's place, because he feels that God is either "dead" or helpless.

GOD OR NO GOD?

Today the struggle between Communism and the free world is basically the struggle of ideas, a struggle of philosophy and of ideology. It is really boiling down to a God or no God battle.

If God does not exist, then Communism must be correct. Once God is removed, Communism does indeed offer the most complete explanation of human life. However, if God truly exists, then Communism must be wrong. Since two contradictory beliefs cannot both be true, then there must be a showdown. Who shall win? Communism? No. Truth shall win. God or no God: one of the two must be a lie!

Therefore, now more than ever in the 20th century the crucial problem is the ontological problem of God. Such fundamental questions are raised as, "Does God really exist?" "What is His purpose for creation?" "Did He have to create the universe?" "By what method did He create all things?" "If God is of utmost goodness, why does the survival of the fittest seem to prevail in our world?"

Once man's heart changes, everything changes. Yet, this change cannot be forced. Only through an awakening into the absolute value perspective can you change man's heart. It is a quiet revolution, but a fundamental and most powerful revolution. This is the revolution of man.

Communism has been trying to bring about a revolution, too, a violent one, but without genuine success. Since 1917, and despite 67 years of total effort, the Communist experiment has proven to be a bitter failure. According to the French magazine *Le Figaro*, it has cost over 150 million human lives in the name of revolution and the "workers' paradise." Many people today say, "That paradise is lost." But we know that nothing was lost. That paradise never came. On the contrary, the Soviet economy is dying and corruption is rampant.

In the last 20 years, the life expectancy for men in the Soviet Russia decreased from 67 to 62, whereas in the same period in the United States, the figure rose steadily to 70 years. In many respects, the living standard of Soviet Russia today is below the level of 1965. The astonishing truth is that 67 years of Communism has not only retarded the social progress of the Soviet nation, but has actually turned the clock backwards and taken that nation to the Dark Ages once again.

As a strategy for building a military empire, Communism is successful, but in terms of improving the human condition, Communism is a miserable failure. Why is this? There are two fundamental problems with Communism. One, their ideology is rigid and not scientific. It is based on lies and false assumptions. To maintain it requires the constant generation of more lies. Whenever there are differences between the doctrine and facts, doctrine is upheld. With this attitude, no progress can come.

Two, Communism misses the target in its diagnosis of social evil. It is not the free market system or any economic system that is evil, as the Communists believe, but rather it is a fundamental defect in man which is at fault. Communism destroys the system and sets up a new one, but the result is always worse. Why? A new system based on false assumptions and run by people with the same corrupt nature will not work.

A truly revolutionary change in society must come from the ground floor, the individual man. This is the root, and this is where the CAUSA worldview is addressing the problem.

I must confess at this point, however, I know that it is not easy for us to speak about God when we are discussing economic and political problems. In fact, in many circles it is not fashionable to speak about God at all.

Instead, there has been a tendency toward a materialistic humanistic interpretation of human problems and goals. Many intellectuals have come

to believe that God can be excluded from consideration when dealing with the world's problems. Obviously, CAUSA does not agree with this tendency.

It is taught that the world became sinful because of the fall of mankind, but how did the creation of a perfect God become capable of falling? This is but one example of the numerous questions that are raised. Unless reasonable and consistent answers are available, today's intellectuals will not be willing to accept God as a reality.

CAUSA WORLDVIEW

CAUSA's worldview is a philosophy that precisely deals with the ontological problem of God. It is a God-centered ideology and it must do two things: First, it will totally expose the lies and deceptions of Communism. The exposure of Communist lies, however, is not enough. Therefore, second, it must present a clear counter-proposal or a true solution to Communism. This is what CAUSA's worldview is all about.

In this seminar, we shall deal with both of these fundamental concerns. For CAUSA, this is the beginning point of the solution to world problems. If, at the end of the seminar, you know there is God and you understand His purpose of creation, then there is nothing that we cannot accomplish. From the recognition of the Absolute Being, we come to the awareness of absolute value. From the absolute value perspective, we can make the decisions which will lead us to genuine progress.

A QUIET REVOLUTION

Once you recognize absolute perspective, all confusion will disappear. Man's heart starts to change, and once man's heart changes, everything changes. Yet this change cannot be forced. Even with the power of the atomic bomb, man's heart cannot be forced to change. Only through an awakening into the concrete value perspective can you change man's heart. It is a quiet revolution, but a fundamental and most powerful revolution. That is the revolution of man.

Communism is trying to bring about a revolution, too, a violent one, but without success. Since 1917, and despite 66 years of total effort, the Communist experiment has proven to be a bitter failure. It has cost over 150 million human lives in the name of revolution and the "workers' paradise," but that paradise never came. On the contrary, the Soviet economy is dying and corruption and graft are rampant.

Why, then, is communism not working? There are two fundamental errors in Communism. One, their ideology is not scientific. It is based on a lie. Whenever there are differences between the ideology and reality, reality is denied and the ideology is upheld. With this attitude, no progress

can come. Two, Communism missed the target in its diagnosis of social evils. It is not the system that is evil, as the Communists see it, but rather it is a fundamental defect in man which is faulty. Communism destroys the system and sets up a new one, but the result is the same or worse. Why? There is a new system run by the same corrupt people; it will not work. We are reminded of the sagacious words of Alexander Solzhynitsyn, "The only people who still believe in the Communist dream are, ironically, Western intellectuals." A truly revolutionary change in society must come from the ground floor, at its root—the individual man. This is where the CAUSA worldview is bringing the solution.

I must confess at this point, however, that it is not easy to speak about God in front of such distinguished intellectuals. It indeed takes extraordinary courage to talk about God seriously outside the pulpit. Today in intellectual society, it is not fashionable to speak about God.

While the Renaissance and the scientific revolution brought great benefit for mankind, for some people science and technology have come to take the place of God. As the usefulness and power of science and reason were first discovered, certain intellectuals felt they had been finally liberated from the inhibitions of religious belief, and they tended more and more toward a materialistic interpretation of human problems and goals. Many intellectuals have come to believe that we have arrived at a point where God can be excluded from consideration when dealing with the world's problems.

Obviously, we in CAUSA cannot agree with this tendency. During the next few days you will hear the word "God" frequently. We speak of God not from weakness, but from courage. When we speak of God, we do so not out of ritual, but out of clear reason and 20th-century scientific logic, and with integrity and heart.

Furthermore, when we speak of God we are not speaking of the God of any one religious denomination. We examine philosophically the ontology of God. We affirm that the God of Catholicism, Protestantism, Judaism, and the God of the Unification Church are one and the same. Our purpose, then, is not to enter into theological debate but instead to recognize the unifying factors of those religions which can lead us to a common ground in our relations with our fellow man. CAUSA tries to bring together all God-accepting forces, transcendent of denomination and religion, to make one unified force. This force will be able to oppose the ungodly ideology of Communism and work toward the establishment of a new, moral world.

So, now you see, you have come to a very interesting seminar. It is very unique, I am sure. There are thousands of seminars going on in our world, but you may not find anything like this anywhere else. If in these four days

you feel that you are intellectually and spiritually enriched, then we have nothing more to ask.

PAN-AMERICAN VALUES AND NORTH-SOUTH COOPERATION

Furthermore, in this seminar I would like for you to get the strong impression that the CAUSA movement puts its utmost emphasis on North and South America. Suppose all of Asia went into the hands of Communism; suppose all of Europe and Africa were to be overrun by Communism; suppose the Middle West and the Indian subcontinent were to become Communist; as long as North and South America were united together, awakened into a heightened spiritual realization, with a renewal of Pan-American values, then God will use these two continents as His final bastion to launch an offensive and ultimately restore the entire world. It is, therefore, our view that a new spiritual awakening must come to the Americas which will generate a new value perspective and ignite a revolution of man. Therefore, an ideological offensive against Communism must begin in this hemisphere now. Pan-American values must be enhanced now. North and South dialogue, as well as cooperation, must be developed and advanced now.

It is for this reason that the CAUSA movement has begun in South and Central America. From 1980 to 1982, CAUSA's worldview, commonly known as "Unificationism," has inspired millions of Latin American people. This movement has been established in all parts of the Latin American region.

In the last two years, we have conducted numerous seminars, conferences, and lectures in over a dozen different countries. CAUSA has now become an active movement in at least 19 Latin American countries. In fact, this CAUSA seminar is the first English-speaking seminar we have ever held.

The latest seminar was held in the nation of Honduras, where a dire national emergency exists, and where the people and government alike are trying to survive in freedom and democracy, with the impending danger of Communist infiltration from neighboring Nicaragua. They have embraced CAUSA on a national level. Over 250 national leaders gathered in San Pedro Sula for a week-long CAUSA seminar, where they gained hope, confidence, and a clear ideological boost.

Ambassador Amilcar Santamaria, a prominent government official, as well as a distinguished journalist of Honduras wrote after the seminar:

After participating in the CAUSA seminar and having had the privilege of knowing the fundamentals of its doctrine, I am convinced that

this movement is genuine hope for the people of Central America. Surrounded by underdevelopment, filled with corruption, destroyed by violence, and attacked by Soviet totalitarianism, our countries urgently need a worldview capable of mobilizing their moral resources to support liberty, justice, and peace.

The planning and vision of CAUSA offer such a worldview and also offer a serious, coherent, and scientific critique of the superstitions of Marxism-Leninism, making clear its deficiencies and offering ways of reform capable of rescuing its good intentions.

For all these reasons, I believe that CAUSA is a very valuable contribution to the future of our people, and that it is the duty of all men of good will to get involved in its activities, to achieve the rebirth of our families, of our countries, and eventually of the international community threatened by the false choices between Communist enslavement and nuclear holocaust.

I was very inspired by this testimony.

A WORLDVIEW FOR FREEDOM: *LA PRENSA* EDITORIAL

In addition, *La Prensa*, one of the leading newspapers in Honduras, wrote an editorial on February 16, 1983, entitled "A Worldview for Freedom." It is worthwhile to note that the editorial said as follows:

The first CAUSA International Conference in Honduras was held last week with more than 250 participants from various countries of this hemisphere... The characteristic of CAUSA is that it tackles the problem of Soviet totalitarianism on the global scale, carefully examining all its fallacies, systematically criticizing all its allegations, scrutinizing its ideological and propagandistic nuances, and after their exhaustive analysis, they offer a counterproposal of a global character.

CAUSA's worldview, known as "Unificationism," is a serious, consistent proposal of solid ethical and philosophical foundation that has aroused remarkable support and enthusiasm in numerous countries of Europe, Asia, Africa, and America. So much so that in Japan, just to mention an example, it has inspired a radical change in the universities, who before had been in the hands of extreme leftists and today exhibit a vigorous renewed and honest democratic leadership.

It is important, too, to emphasize that CAUSA's proposal, although it has been termed conservative, does not imply a defense of the status quo. On the contrary, it offers an objective critique of the Western system and sets forth ways to correct its defects, based on democratic and peaceful means.

This CAUSA worldview is based on three problems: (1) There will not be a change in the world if the individual does not change. (2) In order to save our societies, the family must be strengthened and perfected. (3) The center of all change must be God, not as an abstract figure but rather as a guide for daily and concrete action.

Although these ideas have barely arrived in Honduras, there are certain elements connected directly or indirectly with totalitarianism who have tried to discredit them with slander and lies.

Our people, however, know that if the extreme left is against them, CAUSA must be a good cause. Because of this, we have the confidence that the CAUSA movement will flourish for the good of Honduras and that it will act as a motivating force for justice, liberty, and peace.

Ladies and gentlemen, at the end of these four days, if you feel exactly as this La Prensa editorial expressed, again, there is nothing more for me to ask, and I will term it as a total, unqualified success

Now, I have three recommendations for the seminar program:

1. I would like you to be open-minded for the next few days. Even if you might not agree with everything we say, be open-minded from the first to the last. We feel that our presentation is like a diamond which is not completely cut and polished. I am sure there are lots of rough edges. Therefore, even material we distribute to you is marked "DRAFT." I do not want you to be disturbed by appearances on trivial technical matters. I don't want you to miss the diamond.

2. I would like you to participate. You are not just here to be an observer or a bystander. I want you to be an *integral part of this seminar*. Please get involved and participate as much as you can. By doing so, we all benefit.

3. I request that you do not miss the presentations or the lectures, because everything will be systematically organized. If you miss one, it is very difficult to catch up the following day, or the following hours. Please participate in every lecture. This will be a very spiritually rewarding and intellectually stimulating time. It is a mentally hardworking time, too; that is why we schedule a few hours of relaxation each afternoon.

Ladies and gentlemen, finally, to make a long story short, thank you for your coming and let us have an exciting next few days and let us make this seminar an historical new beginning for North America. God bless you. Thank you very much.

PROPER ROLE OF THE MEDIA

SEPTEMBER 5, 1983

The Sixth World Media Conference occurred a few days after Soviet jets on September 1, 1983, shot down a Korean Air Lines passenger jet over Soviet air space with the loss of 269 people aboard, including conservative U.S. Congressman Larry McDonald. The tragedy helped underscore the evil of communism and provided a serious backdrop for the conference, the theme of which was the relationship between the media of the developed world and the developing world. The following opening remarks were made at the Sixth World Media Conference at the Hilton Hotel in Cartagena, Colombia, on September 5, 1983.

Dr. Arciniegas, Dr. Soustelle, Reverend Moon, vice chairmen, and distinguished participants of the Sixth World Media Conference. Once again, we welcome you to another gathering of the World Media Association. We particularly enjoy being here in the beautiful city of Cartagena. Our gratitude goes out to the Colombian government and the Colombian people who have truly opened their hearts and provided us with every kind of assistance possible in the preparation of this conference. We especially want to thank the governor of the Department of Bolívar, the Honorable Marun Gasain, and the mayor of the city of Cartagena. The reception here has been as smooth and comfortable as possible. They really have gone far

beyond the normal courtesies as host, and I hope you will join me in thanking Governor Gasain and Mayor Emiliani.

In my welcoming remarks each year I always mention that this is the largest World Media Conference we have sponsored to date, and that is true for this year as well. After registration last night, I was informed that we have in attendance 502 participants from 92 countries. Counting spouses and staff, we have then well over 600 people attending this conference. I will let you in on a little secret. Originally, I told Larry Moffitt to keep the number of participants to 400. When he informed me that the number had somehow ballooned to 502, I was shocked. However, after reading the list of those invited, I realized that even though Larry disobeyed me, we have assembled perhaps the most distinguished group of publishers, editors, broadcasters, columnists, reporters, and scholars ever. Now my problem is whether to fire Larry or give him a raise. Another thing I am happily able to report every year is that the location of the conference is more beautiful than the previous one. Since last year's conference took place in my homeland of Korea, let me just say that the setting for this conference is just as beautiful.

MEDIA RESPONSIBILITY

As I said, this is a most distinguished gathering. Yet even more important is the subject matter we gather to discuss. Particularly critical in this conference is the keynote session, which is titled, "The Responsibility of the Media in Improving North-South Communication and Cooperation."

Media responsibility—these two words hold sway as the most serious in the vocabulary of the directors of News World Communications, which sponsors the World Media Association. In bringing you here from every part of the world to have you express your points of view, the World Media Association is putting its money where its mouth is. If it were not for media power, there would be no need to hold a conference on media responsibility. It has been said that if a tree falls in the forest but the media do not report on it, then it never happened.

But as you know, the media do not passively record events; they influence and create public opinion. For example, a decidedly anti-U.S. media generated much of the outcry against American efforts in the Vietnam War, especially from within the United States itself. But what was the bottom-line result of Vietnam? The Boat People, for one. As many as half a million Vietnamese drowned in the South China Sea attempting to escape from communism. The media covered the Buddhist monk who set himself on fire in Saigon protesting religious persecution, but could not find the same compassion and caring for the millions of Vietnamese and Cambodians dying at the hands of their own governments.

The collective world media have the power to pave the way for understanding between the First World and the Third World. A free media bear the responsibility to embrace the resentment of poor nations toward wealthy nations and the indifference of developed nations toward underdeveloped nations. We should be on a personal crusade to use our power to create unity among divided people, promoting healing between races and classes and rejecting the violent and blood-thirsty dialectical approach. Indeed, the expansion of communism in our world is as much the responsibility of media as it is the failure of governments.

That we are holding this Media Association in Latin America is fitting. Even though you may live on the other side of the planet, and it took you 20 hours to fly here, I assure you that the future of Latin America will profoundly affect your own future. The winner of the ideological war in Latin America will eventually find its way to your doorstep.

FACT-FINDING TOURS

In addition to this event, the World Media Association has been sponsoring fact-finding tours of journalists to the world's trouble spots. We want to provide opportunities for journalists like yourselves to observe and assess news events on location as they happen. We go where history is being made to let you see the situation with your own eyes, ask your own questions, draw your own conclusions. Earlier this year the World Media Association conducted a tour of Central America involving 155 journalists from 45 countries. We visited Guatemala, Honduras, El Salvador, and Costa Rica in order to speak with members of the local media, with ministers of defense, its army officers, and even with a president. We did it because we know the future of Central America is the future of the free world.

Next month, when demonstrations are held all over Europe against the placement of Pershing missiles, we will be there with 120 journalists from around the world. We intend to discuss every aspect of the peace movement with experts from all sides of the equation. The World Media Association exists to examine issues in the context of their relationship to the media. We seek to establish what is the responsibility of the media as a recorder of events, as an historian, as a watchdog of governments, and as an opinion leader.

The World Media Association and our related fact-finding tours are interested in one thing only: the truth. The Bible says, "You shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free." We seek to know the truth and to communicate it. Our God-given mission is to uncover it and shout it to the world—not a double-standard truth, not a distorted truth, not a self-serving, perverted truth. Just the truth."

Sometimes it may be hard to believe that such a commodity exists, but it does. Too often the truth is buried under something else, put in prison, forced to travel in disguise, or more often simply killed at birth.

The liberation of the truth is one of the goals of the founder of the World Media Association. Reverend Sun Myung Moon initiated the World Media Association out of a desire to preserve democracy and press freedom, creating a forum where the world press could examine itself by itself. If the media would take responsibility to serve as their own best critic, it would be less likely for the free press to be forced under the control of government.

Though Reverend Moon founded this conference six years ago, he has been present at only one other Media Association, and we consider ourselves greatly honored that he is with us for this year's gathering.

EMINENT CHAIRMEN

We hope constructive ideas will occur to you during the course of this conference as you meet in your sessions and discuss the ideas presented by the wide variety of speakers with us today. In addition to the North-South problem, you will examine the relationship of media to revolution, assess the media on their human rights record, try to determine the roots of economic imperialism, and determine the proper role of the media. That is a lot to do in only three days, but it is a challenge worthy of your abilities.

Fortunately, two very capable co-chairmen will assist you in this task. I particularly want to express my heartfelt gratitude to Dr. German Arciniegas and Dr. Jacques Soustelle for presiding over the conference. We consider ourselves fortunate to have one chairman from a country of the southern hemisphere and one from a country of the northern hemisphere.

I am sure that those of you who read the major newspapers of Latin America and Europe are already familiar with Dr. Arciniegas. His column regularly appears in more than 400 newspapers and is a constant source of inspiration and irritation to those in power.

Dr. Soustelle of France is equally distinguished. Dr. Soustelle has served in various diplomatic posts and was vice prime minister under President Charles De Gaulle. His recent election to the prestigious French Academy confirms his colleagues' recognition of him as one of his country's leading thinkers and statesmen.

We are honored by the presence of these two gentlemen and honored further that they have consented to be co-chairmen for the Sixth World Media Conference. Please join me in expressing our appreciation.

You are in a most historic city, on the coast of the most beautiful part of this Caribbean nation, and we want not only to give you time to see and

appreciate the beautiful countryside but to be our guests as well. After the final day of meetings, you have your choice of taking a tour of the fortress city of Cartagena or of visiting the Rosario Islands, with its bright sunshine and turquoise water.

In order to fulfill your part of the bargain, please conscientiously attend the sessions and, what is more, you will receive maximum benefit from your participation. Thank you and God bless you.

THE FAILURE OF COMMUNISM

OCTOBER 28, 1983

During the European fact-finding tour, sponsored by the World Media Association, that is the subject of the following speech, President Reagan acted boldly to prevent a communist takeover of the island nation of Grenada off the coast of Venezuela, which would prove to be the beginning of a roll-back of communism all over the world, which underscores Dr. Pak's theme of the failure of communism. An extreme pro-Cuban faction within the government of Grenada overthrew elected leader Maurice Bishop on October 13, 1983, put him under house arrest, and executed him on October 19. A new Revolutionary Military Council, headed by Gen. Hudson Austin, took over the island. In conjunction with other island governments in the area, the United States sent in an invasion force of ground and air troops on October 25. The rebels were arrested and held for trial, Cubans on the island were sent home, and Governor-General Paul Scoon was placed in charge of the government until new elections could be held. The troops were withdrawn in mid-December, and a Caribbean peace-keeping force was brought in to preserve security. The following closing remarks were given at the end of the European fact-finding tour in Paris, France, on October 28, 1983. Other countries visited included Germany and Great Britain.

My fellow participants, ladies and gentlemen. This will be my last opportunity to say farewell to you. It seems like such a long time since we gathered together in Paris on October 14. Our time was so intensely spent and our experiences so extraordinary that our emotions seemed to be active all the time. Yet, when we actually count the days, only 10 have passed.

We have virtually lived together during the past 10 days. We have eaten meals together, heard speeches, stayed in the same hotels, and taken three flights on the same extraordinary airplanes. But if I were asked what I felt was the greatest accomplishment of this tour, I would have to say that it was the bond of friendship and the spirit of camaraderie that we created among ourselves. That is something priceless and surely the most endearing achievement of this world journalists' seminar and the European peace movement fact-finding tour. Knowing and understanding each other so deeply as participants during these 10 days has been an experience my wife and I will cherish for a long time to come. That, in itself, is the greatest reward. I am glad we did it, and did it well.

I thank God that this tour draws to a close without any casualties or major blunders. During these 10 days more U.S. marines died in Lebanon, Grenada experienced a serious and bloody power struggle, and President Reagan was threatened by another assassination attempt. That is the kind of world we live in, and yet we completed our schedule on time. With high spirits we celebrated a very great victory. I can only say, thank God we made it.

Let me take this opportunity to express my admiration and respect for every one of you as distinguished media specialists, journalists, and scholars who are dedicated to your profession. I greatly enjoyed the experience of being an eyewitness to your professionalism. I saw your intense interest in every aspect of the tour. It was an education. In fact, it was sometimes mind-boggling to see the extraordinary reality of the European situation and its historical roots. I hope you enjoyed and benefited from the tour as much as I did, and I pray that these experiences will remain in your hearts for many years.

When we stood at the Berlin Wall, it became abundantly clear to me who is winning and who is losing this war. As Professor Kiyoshi Nasu stated, the Berlin Wall symbolizes the failure of communism and proves that the communist system is not working. But I was astonished by something else as well. With such clear and indisputable evidence before us, why is our world still so confused? Why is that truth not immediately apparent to all? Why do so many millions still believe in the promises of communist utopia, and why do so many still dedicate their lives to achieve it? To me that is the most astonishing phenomenon. Somehow the ugly reality of the

Berlin Wall has not been made known, or people just do not want to hear about it. This alone brought me to a great realization: We have a big job to do. We must bring this message to the world, and in a way the world can understand it. At that moment I felt happy that I had brought 150 journalists from 21 countries to Berlin, where we could all eyewitness this historic wall and, afterward, go watch the peace movement demonstrations.

TO TELL THE TRUTH

I know this trip touched each of us in different ways—surprising, disturbing us, and moving us deeply. As a result, all of us could genuinely feel the sacred responsibility we have to tell the truth to the world through the eyes of the media in which we work. The World Media Association has no intention of controlling or molding anyone's opinion. I will not even ask what your opinion is. I will not ask whether you are for or against the peace movement. Whatever truth you have found must be told through radio, television, newspapers, magazines, columns, essays, and books; it must be told again and again so that the world can have the same experience we had in the last 10 days. That is the goal of this tour. That is our purpose. We are glad that we did it and did it in a superb manner. Remember the old saying, *The pen is mightier than the sword*. In our case, your pens, microphones, and cameras are mightier than any army. Now the ball is in your court.

As the sponsor of this tour, I tell you that we have done our level best to carry out this conference well. I know imperfections exist in our program, and please accept my apology for them. The staff, however, spared no time, energy, heart, or money to make this seminar and tour a success. That is my sincere report to you. Most important, there are no strings attached. You have no obligation to pay us back in any form. If you do things for the benefit of the world, to enlighten public opinion, and to preserve freedom and our values, then there is nothing more we can ask. Those are the fruits and the harvest for which we work.

Not too many people in the world do this sort of thing. The altruistic way of life is taught by Reverend Moon, and we simply try to live that way. You heard the CAUSA worldview in Paris, and we endeavor to make it a reality by initiating projects such as this fact-finding tour. This tour was conceived out of our sponsor's concern for the world, which today remains threatened by the menace of communism. A serious question presents itself: Will your children and mine live in freedom, or will they be forced to live under a communist totalitarian system? If our worst fears come true, then all of us in this generation will have failed in our historical task. We will bear the shame; we want to do something about it, and we will never

give up without trying. No sacrifice is too great in fulfilling this noble task. That is the way we feel.

GETTING THE FACTS

This tour was designed to give journalists an opportunity to get in touch with more and deeper truth about communism. Yet, in so doing, we want to be fair and open, even to the opposite point of view. Although still far from perfect in this area, we, as the sponsors, generally feel happy that in large measure we succeeded.

Naturally, we want our investment to produce the greatest impact possible since our goal is to benefit the whole of mankind. In the future, we will reserve the right to make an evaluation of who has made the greatest contribution toward this end. For that reason, whatever you do in terms of media work, I hope we hear about it. Please send us a clipping or a tape so that we can share in the fruits of these efforts. Send us your book when you write it. You can even ask us to publish it.

Larry Moffitt will be establishing the new World Media Association headquarters in Washington, D.C., in the newly built Washington Times building, so please contact him. Also, please try to recommend more distinguished journalists of your caliber so that we can extend this same opportunity to your colleagues, who can help provide the balanced opinion that the world desperately needs.

Personally, I am sorry to see this tour come to an end. But at the same time I know we cannot keep you here forever. You have a job to do. All in all, I am very proud to count each one of you as a friend. In CAUSA's language, you are more than friends, you are my brothers and sisters.

God bless you and your families, and God bless your work. Merci beaucoup, danke schoen, and thank you all very much.

FIRST PAN AMERICAN CONFERENCE OF CAUSA INTERNATIONAL

FEBRUARY 1984

Until the 1960s, Uruguay was a model for democracy and a leader on the continent in the arts, sciences, and political development. Montevideo was called the Paris of the West. But when it was targeted by communist and leftist insurrectionists and terrorists, the nation tumbled into political and economic depression. CAUSA International was drawn to this nation by the sincerity of the people and by their strong desire to restore democracy. The Pan American Conference of CAUSA International was held in Montevideo, Uruguay, in February 1984 at the Hotel Victoria Plaza. Today, once again, Uruguay stands as a beacon of hope and prosperity for the continent.

I consider this hotel to be the CAUSA Hotel. In the future, a great deal of CAUSA activities will be conducted in Montevideo, Uruguay. One of the important purposes of my visit, besides conducting this seminar, is to have the final planning organized and formulated for the construction of the hotel complex. I'm sure you have seen the model in the lobby. We have planned to build the Victoria Plaza Complex in this area, on this particular site, very quickly in the future. Within less than three years we want to complete the whole thing.

Our tower when it is built will be the tallest tower in the Southern Cone, something like 179 meters. We couldn't say the highest tower in Latin America, I regret it very much, because there is a taller building in Caracas, Venezuela, something like 200 meters. And the reason why we could not build it 200 meters, is because we cannot use steel here. We have to use concrete structure. However, when it is completed, it will be hotel, office building, shopping center, and most important, convention center. We are going to have a 500-room hotel here. And lots of floors with offices. The convention complex will be big enough to accommodate one thousand people.

This is where you are now. The old Victoria Plaza. This will be completely renovated. We will have a 35-story tower. The top of the tower will be hotel rooms, including a good number of suites. And the low part of the building will be the office building, rentable. And this area will be devoted to one of the finest Southern Cone department stores. And this area, the convention center area, will be connected to this hotel. There is a street underneath, but the government allowed us to build through the lobby, across the street. This large conference room will hold 1,000 people. The convention center of the city can accommodate only 400 people. Then we have small conference rooms, dining rooms, sufficient to support one thousand people's functions. When it is completed, the first thing I would like to do is hold another Panamerican convention.

At the top of the building we have an observatory tower. We can see the whole city. On a clear day we can see Punta del Este. So we don't have to even go to Punta del Este; we can look at it. This a working hotel, not a pleasure hotel. The only pleasure will be to go to the observatory tower and look at Punta del Este.

THE CAUSA MOVEMENT

Many people, particularly the media, are asking: Why do we do this? Why is the CAUSA movement, and the Unification Movement as a whole, supporting this kind of hotel complex in Montevideo, Uruguay? We needed some kind of operation center in Latin America. In North America, New York is our center. And in South America we wanted to have one place that we consider as the central operation place of our CAUSA movement. Then, eventually we will have another center for the northern part of South America. Eventually also we will have a center for Central America, and another for the Caribbean. So that is how we are trying to look at this hemisphere, North America and South America.

People also ask where all the money comes from for this. Money comes from the Unification Movement, which is worldwide. The Unification

Movement has membership throughout the world and other business interests and enterprises. Speaking of South America, here, we have our fishing industry on the Atlantic side of South America. In Brazil, we have a good connection with the government; we have fishing and shrimp companies in Belem, Brazil. There are also business operations in Surinam, in Paramaribo. We have 17 boats operating in Central and South America. In North America we are building fishing boats. In Japan, Korea, and Europe, we have some other kinds of industry related to the Unification Movement.

The purpose of doing all this is to generate income that will move our movement and provide fuel to build a better world for us to live and in which our children can succeed. We have two principles in pursuing certain industries. Number one, the industry must be good for local countries and local populations. We help the local economy, we give jobs to the local population. And the profit derived from it shall go for a global purpose, to advance truly altruistic projects. For example, with the fishing industry we are giving a lot of benefit to the Brazilian people, to the Brazilian fishing industry, and also we give a chance to Brazil to export shrimp, and by doing so export dollars are coming into Brazil. So it helps not only the local people, but also the government. In Africa we have a great deal of farming. We have a school teaching modern techniques for agriculture. Then we employ them in farming and also in sausage making and other minor businesses to create jobs for the local population.

It is Rev. Moon's vision and dream, his idea, his policy, to give help to Africa, to the underdeveloped countries. We pour our sweat and heart and labor and money and create something for the benefit of the people.

(Participant: Which countries in Africa, please?)

Zaire primarily, Zambia, and also Central Africa. We have missions all over Africa. So it's spreading. Not a single dollar has been moved from Africa. And we will never take a dollar from Africa. And we are going to pour more money in. And the profit goes into more industry. Because the prime attraction of Communism today comes from a reaction to colonialism, and from deprivation of wealth, opportunity, and property by the advanced countries throughout the world. Countries in Africa, South America, Central America, and other regions are places where Communism can prosper. Rev. Moon feels we must change the whole trend of history. Instead of taking things away from the underdeveloped countries, sucking more resources from them, we go out to give our love, altruistic love, spiritual awakening, to set the example, to pour the money in.

THE CAUSA MESSAGE

We heard about the CAUSA worldview yesterday. This is not just a theory; we are practicing it to the letter. And the message is very simple. When you live your life on earth altruistically, and give lots of altruistic love for the sake of humanity, in the name of God, you the individual benefit the most. It's a law of the universe.

Basically there are two kinds of people in this world. First, there are those who do not recognize the world of spirit and God, but only material values. For them, the goal is to build material wealth, going after fun, pleasure, because that is all they have. For them the hundred years of life on earth is everything. They want to enjoy, they want to reach that. It doesn't matter if to get that they hurt others, as long as their body is happy, is strong, and has pleasure. They think they are living the most clever life. But once we really know the truth of the universe, what the universe is all about, we find that it is the most tragic and foolish life a man or woman can live. After a hundred years of life, there is nothing for him or her to go on. Real life begins after 100 years. It's very tragic. We call that spiritual blindness.

LIVE FOR THE SAKE OF ETERNITY

There is another kind of people who want to live for the sake of eternity. For the sake of eternity, one wants to invest the best of his abilities throughout his hundred years. From the secular point of view, men and women living that kind of life look very foolish. But I tell you, from the viewpoint of universal truth, this is the wisest man. We at CAUSA promote the second type. And I have absolute conviction and confidence that anyone, any man or woman who lives this way will be men and women of fortune and happiness. They will live without regrets.

I want to tell you right now, because today we have no time to waste. So let's talk in a frank way, heart to heart, open minded. Many members of the media came to the seminar looking for something suspicious. "There must be something behind the scenes, under the table, some secret place." But they didn't find anything. I think we converted a lot of media people this time, who really repented. We have nothing to hide. The reason they are suspicious about us is simply because they don't understand, they don't comprehend that kind of life, that kind of philosophy. How can anyone be so altruistic?

So anybody from now on who wants to work with CAUSA, we welcome you. Whatever you want to do for the sake of CAUSA will contribute to your eternal well-being. I'm not going to touch your faith. You keep your faith.

Last night we had a special dinner with the priests who came to the seminar. I have absolutely nothing but beautiful respect for the Catholic Church and Pope John Paul II. I have no intention to change even one Catholic, not at all. Keep your Catholic faith as your faith, but use CAUSA as your action place. With CAUSA you do something about it. Not just believing in God, but do something. Why CAUSA? Because CAUSA gives us a clear goal, a clear plan of action. Our clear goal is that we have to stop the spread of Communism, because it will take away everything that we value. So we say we God-fearing people must come together, united, to oppose Communism. Not just to oppose but to liberate Communism. Let us launch an ideological offensive, not just “anti” but really victory over Communism.

What is the method? Education. Through education we can enlighten, we can create a new man and woman; that’s our method. Not demonstration, not violence, not killing anybody, not even going out shouting political slogans. We are going to do it by education. But not technical education. Spiritual education. That’s the message. And we must organize. Educated people who are organized create strength and power. We will have the power. Communists have power, a great power. A passive manner or attitude will not work. We have to build the strength. When enlightened people work together in a democratic society, they become a power, an influence. Yes, CAUSA is aiming for that. We need a million people in Central and South America. We need several millions of people in North America. In Japan already there are millions of people! In Korea we will have seven million this year.

The great thing about CAUSA is that it’s global, so it is all adding up. So if you go anywhere in the world, you will not be lonely; you are going to have a friend, a comrade. But in your area you are responsible, and you have to be on your own. It’s a voluntary organization. Nobody will pay you to do this, because if we pay, God won’t pay you. But we all are going to be paid by God. This is what we are aiming at, this is what we are all about.

NEVER A LOSER WITH GOD

I’m not paid, I’m not taking any salary from this. I have never thought about it, because I want to be paid by God. In the meantime I’m ready to give my life. Why? Because if I lose this life, God is going to give me a greater life. We will never be losers. This is the basic principle on which we are operating. It is not easy to be CAUSA leaders. Look at Communism. They are doing it for life, for a deception, for something false. Even without the hope and promise of eternity, so many people are giving their lives. Look at the guerrillas in the mountains. They are not expecting a paycheck

every week, and when the time comes they are ready to die for their cause. Where are God's people? We couldn't even match with Communism? It is a real shame for God. God will say, "Look at my children! I'm ashamed by my children! Look at those Communists. They are more dedicated to their cause than my children are."

We cannot have God be ashamed. So CAUSA is a purely volunteer organization. You are going back home with your creativity and your imagination and your influence that you already accumulated. So do something about CAUSA. It is very bold of me to say, do this, do that, because you know best, you know your country better. All we give you is the message. Two things are sure. First, you will never be alone. Even though in your own country sometimes, many times people tell you all kinds of things: "Well, why are you changing, why are you so foolish?" I know you will get a lot of temptations. But in the true sense you will never be alone. Each day you have more friends, more people of your kind. We call it a groundswell, like spring time; everything is coming out in all different places. That's what's going to happen. So, it takes a commitment for you to do it. It's not easy, but it can be done.

Second, you will receive ample guidance from CAUSA New York, CAUSA International in New York, CAUSA USA, and many other advanced CAUSAs, like Uruguay. You will be given guidance and a lot of support. That we promised. Support in terms of how to make things legal, support in terms of the instruction material, support in terms of information, support in terms of education, educating leaders. This you will get. So, we at CAUSA come under one slogan, a very simple one: God helps those who help themselves. Those of you who are committed, sacrificial, and give of yourselves, give your fortune, give your money, start doing something, make something happen, you will get more support, and more success will come. And while you are doing all that, you are making the foundation. This is the most difficult time for CAUSA in Latin America because we are now going to be pioneers, going in the wilderness, to start things from scratch. Then, in a few years we will become so stable, so strong, that it's going to be so easy for everybody to participate. Very easy, almost fashionable to join CAUSA. The time will come that those who didn't join CAUSA are so-so. The time will come when to be a CAUSA member will inspire respect. I assure you.

GOD IS ON OUR SIDE

Look at the level of participation this time. It wasn't like this before. It wasn't easy to get this many people from each country. Look, now, we have too many people that want to come to the CAUSA seminar. We could have

brought 700 people, but there is no room to accommodate them. Congressmen, politicians, ambassadors, scholars, newsmen, they all want to come to learn about CAUSA. This will happen in your country. All important people will want to know about CAUSA. Do you know why? Because God is on our side. God is like a magnet. He pulls people. What do I have to attract you? Am I a great speaker, a great actor, that's why you are here? No. God spoke to you. God inspires you, not Bo Hi Pak or Antonio Betancourt, not Tom Ward, or Bill Lay. The same thing will happen. You will be the instrument of God. When you speak about CAUSA, God inspires people around you.

In a few years we will be fully established; we will not need you. People who join in the time of pioneering, this is the good time. Only wise men can do that, only men of courage can do that. Even look at the hotel project now. It will take only three years. After that, that hotel and convention center alone will produce a lot of income. Rev. Moon already made the declaration, not one penny comes out of this hotel to anywhere. This will stay here in Latin America. This only advances the CAUSA cause in this hemisphere. We will have more newspaper companies probably in many countries in Latin America. We will have perhaps 100 boats in Brazil and Surinam. In the Dominican Republic, we have a special flower industry. In one year we are going to export to the United States probably 10 million flowers. This will give profit to CAUSA of about \$1 million. Right now we re-invest, so that we can bring the flowers not just to one million, but ten, fifty, or hundred million. The flower market in the United States is so vast. Colombia is exporting to the United States \$1.5 billion of flowers per year. In the Dominican Republic, Dr. Martin Bauer is our leader and we help the local economy. We give the local people a lot of jobs, we give the government export dollars, and in the meantime, whatever the benefit that comes out of it goes to CAUSA, to the work of CAUSA.

PRACTICE THE IDEAL

So in a few years we are going to be quite stable. You can feel it. We are not just talking. But then, what kind of people am I looking for in each country? Men who can totally unite with the CAUSA ideal and practice it. This is the most important secret I want you to know. If I have any secret, this is the secret. I have revealed this to you today, so it is not a secret anymore. I'm looking for God-centered leaders whom we can totally trust because they are totally dedicated to God and the CAUSA ideal. I give you this secret. Why do we do so much in Uruguay? Because we found a man like that. That is Julian Safi. He is a Catholic, he is not a Unification Church member, but he and I share the same idea. He is dedicated as much

as I am dedicated. Sometimes I'm ashamed in front of him because he seems more dedicated than I am. I need a person in each country who can give me tough competition. I like that.

So, when we find a leader like Julian Safi, with that dedication, with that altruism and ability, that's why we picked Uruguay as the test case. Of course, Uruguay has geographical and political advantages. But that is secondary. Every country has some advantages. In the case of Uruguay, Uruguay is like the Switzerland of South America. It's in between two great giant countries, so it's in a very strategic location. Also people are great here; they are honest, and according to my experience, the most uncorrupted government I have ever seen. In this country bribery doesn't work. This is very rare. CAUSA doesn't want to do the work through bribery, but lawfully.

So, those are the advantages, but that would not make me come here and invest money. We needed to find leaders whom we can completely trust. How can I find them? By the practice, not just words. Words are cheap, deeds are expensive. So, I'm watching the deeds. Rev. Moon is watching my deeds. God is watching Rev. Moon's deeds.

So far, I'm greatly satisfied with the development of CAUSA in Uruguay. Many people think, "Oh, boy! This Julian Safi is a lucky guy, he has the check in his pocket. I know he has the Moon people's money. In three years he can become a millionaire!" Three years have passed, and look at Julian Safi. He is living in the same poor house, he has the same car. The only difference is, because he met the movement, he comes home 12 o'clock, or 1 o'clock. That's the difference. He gives at least 20 hours a day. The only gift I gave him is more gray hair. But I have absolutely no worries, because I know God will reward him. He is not working for Col. Pak.

So our Uruguayan operation has an *impeccable* reputation. Otherwise you would not even survive. In our Uruguayan establishment we have never paid one person even a one-penny bribe. But we do know we are going to help the economy. The building will be done in concrete instead of steel to give money to the Uruguayan people. In this country there is no steel. It would have to be imported and that would not help the country. But they do very well with concrete. *Thousands of people can have jobs. That is how we can benefit the people of the country, not by one penny of bribes.* Dr. Martin Bauer is another person who won our trust. That is why things are happening in the Dominican Republic. That's why we bought land and made a flower industry. Another person who won our trust is José Betancourt in Honduras. José Betancourt is having a difficult time now because he made up his mind to give his life to the cause of CAUSA. He is a Mormon. I don't

ask him to join the Unification Church. It doesn't matter; he is my brother. And he gave over his entire job to his wife. When he needs money, CAUSA doesn't pay him any salary. When he needs money he must go to his wife. Just like me. I have a small business in Washington. I don't need a big one. Selling sandwiches. Who runs it? My wife. She's my boss. I need an allowance from her, pocket money from her. It is difficult to get a few dollars from her even though I'm spending millions of dollars. I like it. I really take great pride in it.

LIVE WITHOUT REGRET

I spent \$100 million for the *Washington Times*. I signed all those checks, but I have to go to my wife to get a loan of \$300. I take pride in it, I never feel ashamed. I'm bubbling with enthusiasm. I'm ecstatic. Each day I feel victory. Particularly now, I know, Rev. Moon and I are the target of international Communism. I do not know what tomorrow may bring. But today I live fully. There may not be a tomorrow, no mañana. I want to do today the most that I can. Today I have to live without regret. It's so real then when I say that each day is a victory.

Between you and me, yesterday, when I was giving the final lecture, the conclusion, two telephone calls came to the city hall. Bomb threats. "Unless you evacuate all the people by 11:30, a bomb will explode." I never shook. That's why Tom Ward came to me when I was speaking; he had something to report to me. If they are going to put a bomb, you are not going to be the target. I am the target. So I know the bomb would be right below my feet.

At that point I thought, "Well, I have 15 more minutes to live, let it come. I want to give my final word of God to the people." Well that's the kind of life Rev. Moon is living, I am living, and if you are about to join that way of life, I tell you, do not get scared. It is the best kind of life. You will have absolutely no regrets. You are the winners. No one can defeat you.

So, as I mentioned, José María Betancourt is becoming my trusted friend. Something good is going to happen in Honduras, because of him. I want you to understand that God is not looking for large numbers of people. During the time of Egypt, God needed one Moses, not a dozen Moseses. When people became rebellious against God, God raised only two people, Joshua and Caleb, to lead the people. After all, God sent one Messiah 2,000 years ago to save all mankind. One man, not hundreds of people. After all, God needs how many messiahs in your own country? One is good enough. Today I received a small statue of Jean D'Arc from the French delegation. That woman at the age of 20 turned the destiny of her country and defeated a great army. This is the history from which we learn. So, the num-

ber of people in this room is almost too many for the entire world. If we are truly dedicated, this is where I have confidence. Even if Communism is spread all over the world like a cancer, this kind of thing gives me confidence, no problem, we can overcome.

So, methodology, technical methods, skills, and CAUSA movement organization is of course important and will not be neglected, but all of it is secondary. Even in this meeting, the primary thing is the spirit. Noble motivation. The rest of the things will come. Even sometimes we make mistakes. Everybody makes mistakes! Honest mistakes! The mistake is the parent of invention. We will never be knocked out by mistakes. We have made many mistakes, but that never stops me. Always it turned into a blessing. Like the Fraser fight in Washington. I thought it would be my doom, the end of my world, because Fraser's goal was to ruin my reputation and assassinate my character and bury me alive. But I've never been weak internally; rather, it made me strong, and what happened? It turned out to be a blessing. It turned out to be the material that would inspire millions of people throughout the world.

This is the basic message that I have given without any preparation, which I think is better because it came right out of my heart. This is the most important message I am going to give you as insiders of CAUSA. This is the tradition. If we keep this tradition we will be prosperous. If we are trying to do in any other way, CAUSA will not succeed and it will not help you either. You might as well do something else. Those who really want to do something for CAUSA, who believe in CAUSA will come under this spiritual tradition.

This is my honest talk. If I offended you in any way, please excuse me. You know my spirit, don't you? Thank you.

APPOINTMENT WITH DESTINY

MAY 3, 1984

The following speech underscores the remarkable success of Noticias del Mundo, Reverend Moon's Spanish-language newspaper that became a springboard for other successful media enterprises throughout Latin America and the Hispanic community, such as Ultimas Noticias in Uruguay. These remarks were made at the fourth anniversary of Noticias del Mundo in New York City on May 3, 1984.

Muy buenos señores and señoras, bienvenidos! I want to extend my wholehearted thanks for attending our celebration this evening. Four years ago, there was no such thing as *Noticias del Mundo*. Today we can look back at a most remarkable success story of the growth and accomplishment of what is now New York's leading Hispanic newspaper.

The concept of a new Hispanic daily began life in early 1980 with a handful of individuals who literally worked day and night to create a newspaper. Finally, on April 22, 1980, the first issue of *Noticias del Mundo* appeared on New York newsstands. Some people predicted our newspaper would not survive six months. Thank God they were wrong!

We believe that we have an appointment with destiny and have been endowed with success in order to serve the entire Hispanic community in the United States. Ladies and gentlemen, we have already become New York's number one Hispanic newspaper. This July, *Noticias del Mundo* will begin publishing a Los Angeles edition featuring special local coverage of

the Hispanic community in Los Angeles. Early next year we will also begin a Miami edition, and in the future we will expand to other major cities using the most advanced satellite technology.

Our success is your success; we could not have done it without your support and encouragement. Because of you, we can stand here today and announce our expansion to a national edition.

The importance and influence of the Hispanic community in the United States has grown tremendously. Recently I heard that a Hispanic was in an elevator in downtown Miami and several Vietnamese people walked into the elevator talking loudly back and forth in their own language. Before he got to his floor the Hispanic man could not contain himself any longer. He turned and said, "Hey, you're in America. Talk Spanish!"

I would like to thank each and every one of the employees of *Noticias del Mundo* for their hard work, professionalism, and sacrifice. I especially want to thank Pepe Cardinali, who has guided this ship through difficult waters and proved himself to be a first-class captain.

All of this would not have been possible without the vision and inspiration of the founder of News World Communications, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon. He inspired the founding of *Noticias del Mundo*, and throughout these four years has been its number one supporter. Muchas gracias.

REVEREND MOON'S TAX CASE

SEPTEMBER 5, 1984

Reverend Moon initiated the International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences (ICUS) in 1971 to unite the specialized disciplines of science toward the search for a holistic worldview that could bring together scientific and religious thought. The conferences brought praise from the participants for the degree of intellectual freedom enjoyed by the participants and the stimulating papers and discussions that ensued. In the speech below, Dr. Pak explains to ICUS participants the facts behind Reverend Moon's prosecution and conviction for tax evasion, for which he suffered 18 months in prison. Dr. Pak characterized the case as an "inquisition," and indeed a book by that name was written by Pulitzer Prize-winning reporter Carlton Sherwood in 1991. The dust jacket of the book says, "Here, carefully and tautly told, is the story of how the American prosecutorial system can be shamefully abused to persecute a religion and its leader." This special address was given at the 13th International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences in Washington, D.C., on September 5, 1984.

Mr. Chairman, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. I am very grateful to have this brief opportunity to report to you regarding Reverend Sun

Myung Moon's current confinement in federal prison in Danbury, Connecticut. Reverend Moon founded the International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences (ICUS), and I know as conference participants you have a sincere interest in his well-being. You may want to know something about his status at this time. Furthermore, when you return to your universities and communities, people will ask you about Reverend Moon. For these reasons, we feel it is our duty to explain briefly about his situation.

To begin, I want to recall some of the remarks made by Mrs. Moon in the plenary session. She said, "Some of you may wonder why Reverend Moon has had to go the way of imprisonment. I want to say only that as a crusader for God, my husband has suffered attacks and persecution throughout his life."

These simple words contain the key to understanding the life of Reverend Moon. He has indeed been a crusader for God throughout his entire life. Reverend Moon suffered for nearly three years in a concentration camp in North Korea, accused of the crime of preaching the word of God in a communist state. The average prisoner in that death camp did not last more than six months. Yet, because of his faith, Reverend Moon survived for nearly three years.

REVEREND MOON'S MISSION IN AMERICA

Today in America, Reverend Moon is fulfilling the role of a prophet of God. He is the voice crying in the wilderness, as the scripture states. Throughout human history, God has frequently raised up such voices. Through them God has given mankind words of warning and called upon His people to rededicate themselves to Him. This is the role of the prophet, and it is nearly always an unpopular mission. The prophet must tell the truth squarely, which is sometimes very painful to hear.

This is precisely Reverend Moon's role in America. He came to this country in 1971, obeying the voice of God. Reverend Moon sees very clearly that the future of the world depends on this nation. The United States of America was founded on the concept of One Nation Under God, and America has been blessed abundantly by God largely because America has been a Good Samaritan in the modern world, helping her neighbors and protecting weak nations and people from totalitarian encroachment. But Reverend Moon sees that America is now shrinking from these responsibilities. She has become confused regarding her role and mission in the world. This has resulted in America's retreat from the world's frontlines.

Reverend Moon followed the voice of God that directed him to come to America and begin a movement that would revive the fervor of Christianity and the founding spirit of America. His movement is kin-

dling a spiritual awakening throughout the United States. But in the process of doing his mission, he inevitably became controversial. He has been persecuted. However, he is not the first religious leader in history to have been persecuted. Every major religious figure in the Judeo-Christian tradition has walked the path of suffering. In the Old Testament era many prophets were scorned. Jesus Christ himself was crucified. St. Paul, St. Peter, and others were imprisoned. Even in American history Roger Williams was exiled, Joseph Smith was killed, and Martin Luther King, Jr., was jailed many times. Today Reverend Moon is following this same path. With that in mind, you will understand readily why he has become a target of criticism in the United States.

THE COURT CASE

Many people today, as a result of media reports, regard Reverend Moon's court case as a dispute over taxes. From the very beginning, however, this was not a tax case. The tax charges were used as a guise to allow the U.S. government to accuse the Unification Church and Reverend Moon in front of a biased jury. In essence the case against Reverend Moon is an indictment and trial of the Unification Church. It is the trial of a religion, a modern-day Inquisition.

What is the result? For the first time in American history, a minister has been sentenced to jail for administering the affairs of his church exactly according to the theological principles of his faith and the desire of his congregants. Reverend Moon stands convicted for no other reason than his religious beliefs and practices are misunderstood. He is being punished for being who he is.

As you know, Reverend Moon was in Korea when he was indicted. Reverend Moon is not a U.S. citizen. He could have remained comfortably in Korea because there is no extradition agreement between Korea and the United States. Yet he returned to the United States to face trial. Reverend Moon is a man of honor, and he is innocent.

Furthermore, Reverend Moon believes in the goodness of the U.S. judicial system. He knew well, however, that a jury trial would allow the government to capitalize on the unpopular image of him created by the media. For this reason, he requested a bench trial instead of a jury trial. His request was brutally denied, and this act represented a tragic abuse of Reverend Moon's constitutional rights. Certainly the right to trial by jury exists for the protection of the accused; it is in fact a shield to protect the citizen from possible government abuse. But in Reverend Moon's case, the spirit of the law was violated and the jury system twisted by the government to the disadvantage of the citizen.

The charges against Reverend Moon stem from the fact that, as the spiritual head of the international Unification Church, he held certain assets in his name. These assets were held on behalf of the church at a time when the international Unification Church was relatively young in the United States and lacked the formal organizational structure of more established religious organizations. During the years 1973 through 1976, Reverend Moon held church funds in his name in accounts at the Chase Manhattan Bank, and he also held stock in a church business, Tong-il Enterprises, in his name. Reverend Moon did so upon the request of church leaders who regard him as the central representative of the church.

The government charged that Reverend Moon had not paid taxes on \$112,000 in interest for three years in the early 1970s. In other words, the IRS and the Department of Justice went about trying to prove that assets held by a religious leader in his own name are his personally and, therefore, subject to taxation. Yet they do not do so with all religious leaders. During that same time, the late Terence Cardinal Cooke, the Roman Catholic Archbishop of New York, who resided about three miles away from the courtroom where Reverend Moon's case was being tried, held assets in his name worth a thousand times the amount that Reverend Moon was being charged with evading. What is more, the internal laws of the Catholic Church require that the reigning ordinary own its property in his own name. This is known as *corporate sole*, a well-established principle.

In effect, the government held Reverend Moon and the Unification Church to a standard never before applied to any other religious organization. Certainly if Reverend Moon remains in prison for administering church funds in the tradition of the time-honored practices of well-established mainline churches, every other minister in this land remains in jeopardy of being prosecuted.

This is the reason the religious community in this country has risen up against the court's decision. More than 40 religious organizations and prominent individuals filed *friend of the court* briefs with the United States Supreme Court. These organizations represent almost 120 million Americans.

On May 14, 1984, when the Supreme Court declined to review Reverend Moon's case, these individuals and organizations were appalled. They immediately recognized the danger to themselves, their religion, and religious freedom in America. In over 200 years of history, the religious community has never been so indignant and so united as it is now. Reverend Moon's case has shocked and awakened the conscience of America. For the first time in American history, a united front of highly diverse religious people has rallied to fight for the preservation of America's most valuable resource: its religious freedom.

BIRTH OF A MOVEMENT

On June 26, 1984, Senator Orrin Hatch, chairman of the Senate Subcommittee on the Constitution, conducted a Senate oversight hearing on religious freedom. This also was a first in 200 years of American history. Reverend Moon, invited to testify as a special witness, stated:

I am honored to dedicate myself today to the preservation of religious freedom in this country. If I can raise up a beacon warning Americans of the danger which lies ahead, then my sacrifice will serve a great purpose.

The issue today is the very survival of America and the free world. To assure this survival, I am willing to suffer any indignity, go any distance, do any labor, and bear any cross. I am even willing to give my life, if that will ensure that the nation and world survive and do God's will.

At this point, religious leaders began to take their grievances into the street. Rally after rally was organized, crying out for religious freedom. Many coalitions for religious freedom were organized, and brought together religious people from the left and the right in a sincere spirit of cooperation, where the mutual defense of each other's rights is of primary concern.

Since Reverend Moon's incarceration on July 20, 1984, the movement has intensified. Religious communities have put government officials in the United States on notice that they will not tolerate another minister unjustly jailed, another church padlocked, or another mission destroyed because of state oppression of religious freedom.

Thousands of ministers and theologians have declared themselves ready to spend one week of their lives in prison with Reverend Moon. However, because prison officials do not permit such a condition, a Common Suffering Fellowship has been organized here in Washington, D.C. In this way, religious leaders of different creeds, races, and nationalities intend to show their solidarity with Reverend Moon and their support for religious freedom. It is very heartwarming for him to see this expression of support. He truly feels he is not alone.

Furthermore, Reverend Moon feels very strongly that God will use his imprisonment for a good purpose. He said, "Now Danbury prison is my pulpit, and prayer in the prison is powerful." Reverend Moon rises at 3:00 a.m. each day and prays until he goes to work. He is confident that, while he is in prison, God will work a miracle here in America—the American people and the American nation will take up their responsibility to do God's will. This is of great comfort to him because it has been his goal since coming to America.

A few days ago, a U.S. congressman visited him in Danbury. This man remarked that in his 12 years in America, Reverend Moon had done everything possible to restore America to God, and yet the results of those efforts are still invisible, as far as a spiritual foundation is concerned. "Now that you are in prison," the congressman said, "skyscrapers are being built on this foundation by the very people you came here to help." Reverend Moon responded to him with a very broad smile.

FUTURE OF THE UNIFICATION CHURCH

Where do we go from here? We will not rest until we have won the complete vindication and exoneration of Reverend Moon. In the meantime, our church is flourishing. As Dr. Richard Rubenstein, a historian of religion, has observed, "A new religion thrives best on the bread of persecution." You will find our Unification Church and movement stronger, more united, and more determined than ever before. In addition, the projects initiated by Reverend Moon, such as ICUS, *The Washington Times*, and many others, will expand more than ever before.

I want to conclude this report by sharing with you something Reverend Moon told me recently. "Don't worry," he said. "Suffering for righteousness' sake is the way to know God's heart and bring His greatest blessings to the earth." I was astonished to see Reverend Moon busy in prison comforting those around him. He is not living for himself, even there. It was a very moving experience.

We have all the more reason to look forward to next year's ICUS conference. Reverend Moon will be there in person with greater vigor than ever before. Thank you for this opportunity to speak with you. May God bless you.

MAKING NEWSPAPER HISTORY

OCTOBER 1, 1984

The following remarks were made at the inaugural reception of the Los Angeles edition of Noticias del Mundo in Los Angeles on October 1, 1984.

Deputy mayor, Ms. Grace Montanez, Mr. Daniel Villanueva, director of Channel 34, and distinguished ladies and gentlemen. I want to welcome you to this truly historic event: the birth of the national edition of *Noticias del Mundo*. Not only does this occasion mark the debut of the first national Hispanic newspaper in U.S. history, but it is also the first time that satellite communications have been utilized in Hispanic journalism.

Four short years ago in New York on April 22, 1980, a handful of dedicated men and women realized a dream by establishing a major newspaper to serve the American Hispanic community. They sought to defend the ideals of freedom and democracy and the principles upon which this great nation was founded. That newspaper was called *Noticias del Mundo*.

Noticias del Mundo is published by News World Communications, Inc., which also publishes *The Washington Times*, in Washington, D.C., and the *New York City Tribune* in New York. *The Washington Times* launched a national edition in San Francisco earlier this year, and it now also appears in Philadelphia and Los Angeles.

When *Noticias del Mundo* began operations in New York, our critics were certain we would follow in the footsteps of so many newspapers that had tried and failed in New York City. They gave us a mere six months. I

am happy to stand here four years later and say, "Thank God they were wrong!" We said then that we were here to stay and we meant it—and that meant not just in New York but in the entire United States. Los Angeles is our first step in this great enterprise. We plan to expand to Miami, Chicago, San Francisco, Texas, Washington, D.C., and all areas where there is a large concentration of Hispanics. Today I would like to repeat our original statement and expound upon it: "We are here to stay, because Hispanics are here to stay."

The Hispanic community is the fastest growing ethnic community in the United States. It has made numerous valuable contributions to this society and has gained the respect and admiration of Americans. Hispanics have achieved positions of prominence throughout the country, and we believe there is much more to come.

Noticias del Mundo is a community-oriented newspaper reflecting community concerns. Due to enthusiastic community support we have become successful in New York, and I am certain that with a 100 percent dedication to the Los Angeles area and its concerns, an equal success will be achieved here. Los Angeles has changed over the years. Today we find growing Central and South American communities in addition to our very large Mexican-American community. *Noticias del Mundo* will uniquely serve these peoples.

Finally, please join me in recognizing the founder of News World Communications, Inc., the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, whose vision and inspiration has made this project possible.

Our doors here at *Noticias del Mundo* are always open, and we want you to feel that this is your paper. Your concerns are our concerns, your joys our joys, your success and progress our success and progress. I want to thank you all for coming tonight and for participating in our inaugural celebration.

May God bless you.

THE ACCEPTANCE CEREMONY OF THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR HONORIS CAUSA

NOVEMBER 15, 1984

At a ceremony held at the United Nations, Rev. Moon and Dr. Pak were presented with Degrees of Doctor Honoris Causa from Catholic University of Argentina in honor of their meritorious service to humanity. Mrs. Hak Ja Han Moon received the degree on behalf of her husband, who was incarcerated at Danbury, Connecticut. The following remarks were given by Dr. Pak in New York on November 15, 1984.

Mrs. Sun Myung Moon, Ambassador José María Chaves, Dr. Nicolas Argentato, Deans of the Catholic University of La Plata, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen: I feel so deeply honored today that I cannot find the proper words to express my heartfelt thanks and appreciation. I feel very inadequate. For my small contribution in the service of God and humanity I have been chosen to receive this great honor. Nevertheless, for my wife, who has been standing side by side with me for 30 years, and on behalf of the members of my family, I want to extend my heartfelt gratitude to Dr. Argentato and the deans and members of the faculty as well as the entire Catholic University of La Plata, for this great honor.

I would like to also express my heartfelt thanks and appreciation to Monsignor Antonio José Plaza, Archbishop of La Plata and Chancellor of the University of La Plata. Archbishop Plaza is a man of vision in the nation of Argentina. He is particularly a lover and pastor of young people. His burning desire is to leave behind a legacy of spiritual values and freedom for the young people of Argentina. I have met him many times, and he has won my deepest respect and admiration. I cherish his friendship very much.

This is indeed one of the greatest days of my life, and it seems to me to be most appropriate to share with you on this occasion something about my life experience.

I was born in 1930 in the remote countryside of Korea. I am sure that you have never heard of the little village where I was born. It is so remote, that at that time, we had never received any foreign visitors. I grew up as a country boy with no idea of the extent of the world. My parents could never have imagined that the boy which they brought up would grow up and become someone who would receive international recognition.

Fifty-four years later, that country boy is standing in this auditorium in this august room of the United Nations in New York receiving a Degree of Doctor Honoris Causa from one of the foremost universities of South America, the Catholic University of La Plata.

When I think of it, it is an incredible story. But I want you to know, all of this could only happen because in 1957, I met a great man of God, Reverend Sun Myung Moon. I want to tell you that this man, Reverend Sun Myung Moon, is going to change the course of history. This man of God will lay the foundation for lasting peace on the earth, and as a spiritual leader, he will help humanity in a way unparalleled in modern history. I have come to this conclusion after following him for half of my life.

When I was a young man of 27 years, I met Reverend Moon. When I came to understand the scope of his vision, I was ignited with a fire that has never died down. I determined to live my life totally dedicated to that same vision. I began to live by his principles and follow his example to the best of my ability. For that reason, what I am today is due to him. In the truest sense, therefore, this honor does not belong to me. I humbly offer this degree to God for His glory and then to my spiritual father, Reverend Sun Myung Moon. He is truly the one who is receiving both degrees today. I simply thank God that I was given life at this time and have been privileged to meet one of the great men of history and serve humanity in accord with his teaching. That is already the greatest honor I could ever receive, and there is nothing more I can ask.

As Mrs. Moon mentioned, today is a historical day because Reverend Moon is being awarded a doctoral degree in his absence. It may seem

extraordinary, but if we study the pattern of history we can see that no historical figure ever lived an ordinary life. As Mrs. Moon said, Reverend Moon is an uncommon man who lives for history rather than for the present moment.

As we all know, Reverend Moon is today in incarceration. I believe that it is highly significant that at the time when this North American government chooses to unjustly confine him in a prison, representatives of South America come here to honor him.

Shortly after he entered the Federal Prison, one distinguished journalist from South America wrote him a moving letter. I would like to quote from that letter. It reads, "Thank you, Reverend Moon, for having elected to go to jail. Thanks to God, you are in jail in spite of the fact that you could have avoided it. You could have shortened your term merely by capitulating to the government. Or, you could have won the government's mercy by keeping silent about injustice and government abuses. But you did not choose that path. We are proud of your decision to choose suffering instead of bending your principles."

These sentences explain very eloquently why Reverend Moon is today in prison. He is a crusader for God, and he has been all his life.

Today in America, Reverend Moon is fulfilling the role of a prophet. He is "the voice crying in the wilderness" as the scripture states. Throughout human history God has frequently raised such voices. Through them, He has given words of warning and called upon His people to rededicate themselves to Him. This is the role of the prophet, and it is nearly always an unpopular mission. The prophet must tell the truth squarely and the truth is sometimes very painful to hear.

In the process of doing his mission, Reverend Moon inevitably became controversial. And he has been persecuted. However, he is not the first religious leader in history to have been persecuted. Every major religious figure in the Judeo-Christian tradition has walked the path of suffering through persecution. In the Old Testament era, many of the prophets were scorned. Jesus Christ himself was crucified. St. Paul, St. Peter, and others were imprisoned. Even in American history Roger Williams was exiled; Joseph Smith was killed; Martin Luther King, Jr., was jailed many times. Today Reverend Moon is following this same tradition.

When he was indicted by the U.S. prosecutor, he was in Korea. Reverend Moon is not a United States citizen. He could have remained comfortably in Korea because there is no extradition agreement between Korea and the United States. Yet he returned to the United States voluntarily to face a trial. Reverend Moon is a man of honor and he is innocent.

This is the reason that the religious community in America has risen up against the action of the government. More than 40 prominent individuals and religious organizations have filed "friends of the court" briefs with the United States Supreme Court. These organizations represent almost 120 million Americans.

On June 26, 1984, a Senate oversight hearing on religious freedom was conducted by Senator Orrin Hatch, Chairman of the Senate Subcommittee on the Constitution. Reverend Moon was invited to testify as a special witness. I want to tell you what he said on that occasion, because it was so moving and shows so well his character. He said:

I am honored to dedicate myself today to the preservation of religious freedom in this country. If I can raise up a beacon warning Americans of the danger which lies ahead, then my sacrifice will serve a great purpose. The issue today is the very survival of America and the free world. To assure this survival, I am willing to suffer any indignity, to go any distance, to do any labor, and to bear any cross. I am even willing to give my life, if that will ensure that the nation and world survive and do God's will.

Reverend Moon's incarceration began on July 20, 1984. Thousands of ministers and theologians have declared that they are ready to spend one week of their lives in prison with Reverend Moon. Because the prison officials do not permit this, the ministers have organized a Common Suffering Fellowship in Washington, D.C. Numerous rallies in support of Reverend Moon and religious freedom were held in the major cities of the United States. Freedom of religion has become a major issue in America, and Reverend Moon is the rallying point.

Religious freedom has now become a worldwide movement. There has been an outpouring of sentiment of millions of people all around the world to protest against the injustice worked upon Reverend Moon.

Reverend Moon is a man of destiny. He is determined to live out his destiny regardless of the sacrifices demanded of him. I am convinced of one thing, however, and that is this. When he comes out of the prison, he will not come out just as a religious leader, founder of a church and a movement. He will come out as a man of history and an indomitable world figure.

Dr. Argentato, you have listened to my testimony about Reverend Moon. You and your university have just honored this man. I hope that you feel profoundly satisfied and fulfilled. For some reason, in the providence of God, your university has been chosen to honor this man. History will show you that you have done the right thing, and this occasion will be remembered as one of the finest moments in the history of your university.

I am sure that when news of this event spreads throughout the world, some people may ask, “Why did a Catholic university honor a man who is in prison? Furthermore, why is a Catholic university honoring the founder of the Unification Church?” I thank God that the Catholic University of La Plata has recognized a man who truly deserves the title “Doctor Honoris Causa.” Reverend Moon is a man of cause. Furthermore, the word “catholic” means universal. It seems to me to be profoundly meaningful that a Catholic university honors a universal man who loves God and humanity beyond color, creed, and national boundary

As for myself, I am going to uphold this honor for the rest of my life. I humbly pledge that I will strive to live up to your expectation. For me, this honor is more a challenge than an award. I shall be proud to join with your university in your goal of educating the future leaders of our world.

I am proud to say that I am a man of “La Plata.”

God bless you all. Thank you very much.

RELIGIOUS FREEDOM UNDER ATTACK

NOVEMBER 20, 1984

Opening address given at the Seventh World Media Conference in Tokyo, Japan, on November 20, 1984.

Honorable Prime Minister Kishi, Honorable Dr. Soustelle, Ambassador MacArthur, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. Welcome to the Seventh World Media Conference. If you were to dig a hole straight down through the earth from where you are sitting, you would come out close to Buenos Aires, Argentina. Those who came here from Buenos Aires have traveled the longest and win the jet-lag award. The grand prize for the jet-lag award winners is an extra cup of coffee at breakfast, along with our most heartfelt sympathy.

For most of you who came from opposite sides of the world, this is your nighttime, and that is good. Why? Because we journalists are generally night people anyway, so this is your working time. So let's get down to work. Of course, journalists work during the day too, and those who came from Asian time zones should have no problem either. You get down to work too. I must say you all look bright and happy this morning. In America, this is known as bright-eyed and bushy-tailed.

Let me take this opportunity to express our heartfelt thanks and appreciation to our honorary chairman, the Honorable Nobosuke Kishi, former prime minister of Japan. Prime Minister Kishi is one of our world's greatest living statesmen. He commands my highest respect and admiration. When you have met Prime Minister Kishi, you have encountered the

finest tradition of Japanese leadership. I salute you, Prime Minister Kishi, on behalf of all the participants of the Seventh World Media Conference.

I would now like to pay tribute to our two distinguished conference co-chairmen. Dr. Jacques Soustelle of France is a member of the French Academy and the former vice prime minister of France. I have tremendous respect for Dr. Soustelle; he is indeed one of my most revered personal friends. Not only does this eminent scholar specialize in pre-Columbian cultures, but he also deserves respect for his political acumen. Thank you, Dr. Soustelle, for your leadership.

I want to express my heartfelt thanks and appreciation as well to Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II, who has acted in a leadership role in our World Media Association for some time. He is a member of *The Washington Times* editorial advisory board. In that capacity he led an Asian fact-finding tour of five nations this past spring. I deeply appreciate his dedication to the work of the World Media Association. As you know, the MacArthur name is a legend in this part of the world, particularly here in Japan. General Douglas MacArthur is greatly admired by the Japanese, and Ambassador MacArthur, nephew and namesake of the general, has added to the stature that the MacArthur name enjoys. He served as the U.S. ambassador to Japan during the most important years of Japanese modern development. His diplomatic skills helped make the United States-Japanese relationship the strong one it is today. Ambassador MacArthur, we also salute you for your inspired leadership of this conference.

As for this Seventh World Media Conference, the welcome provided by Japan, our host country, has been most heartwarming. The welcoming committee, organized months ago, did a tremendous job of making this conference possible. The prominent figures on that committee include more than thirteen Japanese leaders. The committee is headed by Mr. Kohei Goshi, chairman of the Japanese Productivity Center. I would like to ask all of you to join with me in showing our appreciation to the committee members and Mr. Koshi. We thank you all very much.

Under such excellent leadership, our conference has been prepared efficiently and effectively, and we are about to reap the fruit of their efforts. We have more participants than ever before, over 600, coming from eighty-five countries. Most of all, the caliber of this conference has risen to its highest level. We will have an exciting three days together here in Tokyo, which is probably one of the most beautiful and hospitable—as well as expensive—cities in the world.

At the Fifth World Media Conference held in Seoul, Korea, and the Sixth World Media Conference held in Cartagena, Colombia, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, the founder of our conference and of the World Media

Association, gave his founder's address. The founder's address has become a Media Association tradition. At this Seventh World Media Conference, however, Reverend Moon cannot be with us. He is incarcerated in the United States Federal Prison in Danbury, Connecticut, where he is serving an 18-month prison term.

Before I came to Japan, Reverend Moon wrote his founder's address in prison and asked me to deliver it on his behalf. I am deeply privileged and honored by his request. Before I do that, however, I must first answer a very obvious question in your minds: Why is Reverend Moon in a U.S. prison? I feel it is my duty to explain briefly about his situation before I deliver his remarks.

Shortly after he entered the federal prison, one distinguished South American journalist wrote him a moving letter. I would like to quote from that letter:

Thank you, Reverend Moon, for having elected to go to jail. Thank God you are in jail in spite of the fact that you could have avoided it. You could have shortened your term merely by capitulating to the government. Or you could have won the government's mercy by keeping silent about injustice and government abuse. But you did not choose that path. We are proud of your decision to choose suffering instead of bending your principles.

These words eloquently explain why Reverend Moon is in prison at this time. He is a crusader for God and has been all of his life. In America, Reverend Moon is fulfilling the role of a prophet. He is "the voice crying in the wilderness," as the scripture states. Throughout human history, God has frequently raised up such voices. Through them, God gives words of warning and calls upon His people to rededicate themselves to Him. The role of the prophet is nearly always an unpopular mission. The prophet must tell the truth squarely, and the truth is sometimes very painful to hear.

TRUTH AND CONTROVERSY

In the process of doing his mission, Reverend Moon inevitably became controversial. He has been persecuted. However, he is not the first religious leader in history to suffer persecution. Every major religious figure in the Judeo-Christian tradition has walked the path of suffering through persecution. In the Old Testament era, many of the prophets were scorned. Jesus Christ himself was crucified. St. Paul, St. Peter, and others were imprisoned. Even in American history, Roger Williams was exiled, Joseph Smith was killed, and Martin Luther King, Jr., was jailed many times. Today Reverend Moon is following in this same tradition.

When he was indicted by the U.S. prosecutor, he was in Korea. Reverend Moon is not a U.S. citizen. He could have remained comfortably in Korea because there is no extradition agreement between Korea and the United States. Yet he returned to the United States voluntarily to face trial. Reverend Moon is a man of honor and he is innocent.

For this reason the religious community in America has risen up against the decision of the court. More than 40 prominent individuals and religious organizations, representing almost 120 million Americans, filed friends of the court briefs with the United States Supreme Court on behalf of Reverend Moon.

Reverend Moon's incarceration began on July 20, 1984. Thousands of ministers and theologians declared themselves ready to spend one week of their lives in prison with Reverend Moon. But because the prison officials do not permit this, the ministers organized a Common Suffering Fellowship in Washington, D.C. Numerous rallies in support of Reverend Moon and religious freedom were held in major cities across the United States. Freedom of religion has become a major issue in America, and Reverend Moon is the rallying point.

The movement for religious freedom has become a worldwide movement. There has been an outpouring of sentiment by millions of people the world over to protest against the injustice wrought upon Reverend Moon. Here in Japan, rallies for religious freedom were held in many cities. In Tokyo, on September 24, several thousand people gathered to rally in his support.

Reverend Moon is a man of destiny, and he is determined to live out his destiny regardless of the sacrifices demanded of him. I am convinced of one thing, however, and it is this: When Reverend Moon comes out of the prison, he will not come out just as a religious leader and founder of a church and media organization. He will come out as a man of history and an indomitable world figure.

Thank you very much.

FIRE FOR FIRE

FEBRUARY 19, 1985

The International Security Council (ISC) was formed by Reverend Moon in 1984 to bring together distinguished scholars and statesmen to develop strategies for the Free World in the confrontation against communism. The ISC's publication, Global Affairs, made the results of these sessions available to the general public and to policy makers. These remarks were made at the closing banquet of the International Security Council Conference at the Hotel Meurice Grand Ballroom in Paris, France, on February 19, 1985.

Ladies and gentlemen. This is a great evening to conclude the first part of the International Security Council Conference in Paris, France. First of all, let me explain the multi-vision presentation you just watched in the context of the program sponsored by CAUSA International. This particular program, the ISC, is a project of CAUSA International, but CAUSA International is engaged in many, many other important activities. The World Media Association is one. CAUSA sponsors youth programs, scholars' programs, and many others taking place simultaneously around the world, all concentrating on one common purpose—the same purpose for which this conference was convened. Our purpose is to end international communism, stop the expansion of Sovietism, and build a new moral world.

Numbers of dedicated people have committed their lives and sacred honor to realize these programs, and those of you who remain tomorrow and the next day will hear about these areas of committed combat in more depth. Like it or not, we are at war, and we must fight with all means available. The media are a most important vehicle utilized by the communists. As free people we must utilize these same weapons in order to defeat the communist ideology. We have a slogan in CAUSA International to describe it: "Fire for fire." We decided to show you this program tonight because some of you might not have the opportunity to see it tomorrow.

I would like to conclude this program with a word of congratulations to the chairmen, co-chairmen, group chairmen, and participants. All of you really have become great champions of this conference. At the dinner table Dr. Churba told me, "At last the baby was born. Its name is the International Security Council." The baby happened to be a boy. Knowing the resolution you adopted, he will be a fighter. We have done great work already, and I want to assure you that this work will go on ever deeper and in greater dimension.

CONGRATULATIONS

I honestly confess that I did not really expect this kind of overwhelming smash hit in the first conference. I really did not expect this many participants or this kind of outstanding result. I told Gen. Sumner how happy and ecstatic I was, because this conference is 10 times more successful than what I expected. Congratulations to you all for this wonderful turnout.

Antonio Betancourt came to my hotel room one night and told me he had heard only one complaint from the participants. A general came to him saying, very sternly and with all seriousness: "Antonio, are you the man who gets complaints?" "Yes, sir," Antonio said. "I have one complaint," the general said, "and it is that there is nothing to complain about at this conference!"

I thought that was pretty good, but I cannot take too much credit because in some areas the conference was rather loosely put together. Hospitality was lacking in many cases and the accommodations were not perfect. But we will make it better next year and the following year. In the meantime, many such programs will be continuing locally in New York and Washington, D.C.

I thank you for coming. It really was a great success. We intend to look into establishing an International Star Club, as Gen. Sumner mentioned, which will not necessarily include only star-level officers but also people like me, a colonel, and other standing colonels as well as stars in the diplomatic field. We want universal stars in the International Star Club.

Gen. Sumner thinks it is a great name. Eventually we will end up having a great clubhouse in Washington, D.C., so you can consider yourself as having a home in Washington since you are the club's founding members. I am sure we will see you again. In the meantime, our work will continue.

Let me mention the program taking place over the next couple of days. When this phase is over, we will have a plenary session for the CAUSA seminar in this room starting at nine o'clock tomorrow morning. What is the CAUSA seminar? We have been dealing here with the world's global strategic problems and trying to bring about a solution, but tomorrow and the next day we will be examining the evil nature of the communist philosophy. Those who attend will hear one of the most academic and fascinating presentations, including discussion on the development of communism, dialectic law, historical materialism, and dialectical materialism.

We present a philosophical solution to communism because we believe communism is an ideology. They have a philosophy, a plan of action. Furthermore, they dream of setting up utopia here on earth and, in attempting to do so, have deceived many billions of people into believing it is possible, with 1.5 billion people living under their wing at the moment. The cost of communism over the last 68 years has totaled 150 million human lives lost. Forty-four people die every 10 minutes and have since the Bolshevik revolution. That is the human cost of communism.

THE CORE EVIL

We want to examine why this has happened. What is the core evil? What is the solution to combating communism? Basically there is no special way to proceed, but we must do two things. Number one, expose the lies and deceptions of communism, the false assumptions. Second, offer a counterproposal. Communism is a lie; it is like darkness, and only light can overcome darkness. The darkness of the lie of communism can be overcome only by the truth, a truth that is centered upon God.

I promise the CAUSA seminar will be a very exciting two days—a provocative, stimulating, spiritually intense, and intellectually satisfying two days. Furthermore, our method will be most up-to-date. No U.S. corporation today utilizes the presentation methods that CAUSA does, incorporating multivision. It is going to be visual. We adopted these systems from the military. I was a briefing officer many years ago, briefing in front of Gen. Lee and Gen. Choi as a lieutenant, a captain and a major. I trembled in those days.

The military really developed some important briefing methods in order to give a great deal of information in the shortest possible time. We in CAUSA utilize such a briefing method, and in two days can offer you a tremendous amount of information. Therefore, I am sure Gen. Sumner

has appointments, and other generals and admirals and participants have appointments. That is all right. But remember, next time, when you have another opportunity to hear a CAUSA seminar, please join us. Our program has been recognized by many professionals as the kind of essential worldview the world has been searching for.

From tomorrow on, Ambassador Phillip Sanchez will be your host and moderator. You will find out what a great host he is. In the meantime we have lined up an important program for the next two days. We will end it on the second day by noon so you get an opportunity to do some sight-seeing in Paris. You deserve it.

That said, I want to extend my thanks and appreciation to Gen. Sumner, Gen. Valencia-Tovar, and Dr. Churba, as well as Dr. Sicker and Dr. Van Cleave and the other group chairmen. I am deeply honored to come back home. I was in the military, so in front of you I feel at home. I have had such incredible inspiration and wonderful feeling over the last two days. You make us very, very happy and you bring a tremendous gift to CAUSA International. God bless you. Have a great evening tonight and see you tomorrow morning.

WORLDVIEW PRESENTATION
AT THE CAUSA
MINISTERIAL ALLIANCE CONFERENCE

MARCH 1985

The following is a presentation by Dr. Bo Hi Pak to a CAUSA Ministerial Alliance (CMA) conference held in Chicago in March 1985. CMA had great appeal to clergymen and the religious community because of its God-centered and ecumenical approach, particularly as it related to the problems of inner-city crime and the breakdown of the family. The CAUSA worldview is a systematic analysis of communism and presents a viable counterproposal based on Judeo-Christian thinking.

Thank you very much. Your applause makes me nervous. I am very deeply honored to be here. I just flew this morning from Washington, D.C., to join this seminar and I have the privilege to be with you today and tomorrow. I am very glad to see that all of you are reading the *Washington Times National Edition*. You picked up the National Edition that was printed in Chicago, not Washington, D.C. It was transmitted by satellite and printed here.

This amazing technology sends the message 43,000 miles up in space. And who will read it first? God. So, I call *The Washington Times* a God-cen-

tered newspaper. *The Washington Times* can do this, but the *Washington Post* cannot. Why? Because something God doesn't like does not come down again. So if the *Washington Post* sends their paper 43,000 miles up into space, the only thing that will come down again is white, blank papers.

I also want to share with you that we had a ceremony yesterday to appoint a new Editor-in-Chief of *The Washington Times*. You may know Mr. Arnaud de Borchgrave, the famous author and legendary foreign correspondent. He is a very wonderful gentleman who came to our CAUSA seminar and spoke in California. More important, he is the one who coined the word "disinformation." No one in America today in the journalistic field knows Soviet strategy, particularly in the field of media, better than Arnaud de Borchgrave. For that reason I believe he will be a wonderful blessing for our paper. You will have a chance to hear his story tomorrow.

I am going to share with you for one hour from this point on. As you know, English is not my mother tongue. Although Bill Lay and Tom Ward can describe the same content in fifty minutes, I need a ten-minute bonus. I hope you will forgive me and understand. I will start by reading a five-point statement so that we will have absolutely no misunderstanding about the CAUSA worldview.

FIGHT IDEAS WITH IDEAS

This movement is not a religious or church movement per se. It is an ideological movement. Communism is an ideology and therefore can be defeated only by an idea that is superior. We offer here a worldview based on philosophical and scientific reasoning. Since the CAUSA worldview is God-centered, you will hear some religious expression and religious principles in our lectures. So let me give you a rule. If at any time my statement or any CAUSA lecture in any way conflicts with your own religious creed or theology, please keep yours and ignore ours because our purpose is not to change anyone's religion.

What is our purpose in presenting the CAUSA worldview? Our purpose is to promote and strengthen our understanding of God and man's relationship with Him. Why? Because that is the basic and fundamental weapon we need to defeat Communism. Communism, in essence, is a godless ideology, a godless religion. Therefore, God alone can overcome the godlessness of Communism.

Furthermore, our purpose is to arrive at universal principles under which we God-fearing people can unite. We are trying to find the common ground upon which all religious people and people of conscience can unite. Let us think in this hour in terms of what unites us, instead of what divides us.

Another purpose of the CAUSA worldview is to inspire men and women to a higher spiritual consciousness. An awakening to higher spiritual values is vital to bring change into our society. We have had the experience at our seminars and many other countries, including the United States, that our presentation strikes a core that awakens the dormant spirituality of men and women to an understanding of higher values. This is how we can ignite the true revolution of man. We believe the CAUSA worldview will make us better Christians, better ministers, better clergymen, better scholars, better soldiers, better statesmen, better journalists, better men and women, better husbands and wives. The only thing we cannot guarantee in CAUSA is that we can make anyone a better Communist.

The CAUSA worldview is based on universal principles that conflict with no religion. It is respected in Buddhist countries, as well as Christian countries, Jewish countries, Muslim countries, and so forth. In countries like Japan and Korea, for example, which are primarily Buddhist, the worldview is flourishing. This presentation today is expressed in Judeo-Christian terms because we are addressing a Judeo-Christian nation. Therefore, we use some Biblical quotations. We do it to facilitate your understanding.

We speak frequently of God. Sometimes there are people in our audience who do not practice any religion and who may not believe in God. What does a God-centered worldview have to do with them? We are not excluding anyone from joining CAUSA as long as they are men and women of conscience, believing in moral and ethical principles. We in CAUSA believe that the conscience of men is the agent of God. There are men and women in our world today who live godly lives without professing any particular belief in God. We believe that when you are obeying your conscience, you are actually obeying the voice of God. Therefore, men and women of conscience can be great freedom fighters and work with us.

These are the basic five points I want to make before I begin my presentation. Now, my dear brothers and sisters, please sit back, relax, and enjoy the presentation.

You have heard many brilliant presentations from previous lecturers and guest speakers. So far, we have concentrated on understanding the Communist ideology and critiquing it. At this point today, and tomorrow morning, for four hours, we would like to present the introduction to the CAUSA worldview. A famous Chinese philosopher said, when you must fight 100 battles, if you only know yourself, you will win 50. If you know your enemy only, you will win 50 battles as well. But if you know yourself and your enemy, you will win 100 battles. So far we have been concentrating on our adversary, the enemy of God and men, international Communism. For the next four hours, we are going to work on under-

standing ourselves and our potential so that we will have a winning strategy to win the 100 battles.

WE MUST DO MORE

When I listen to our dear brother John Noble's most vivid, most painful testimony, even if I had been fighting Communism in war, I come to the poignant realization we are not doing enough. I, myself, and CAUSA have not been doing enough. We have got to be more committed. Really, his testimony gave me incredible insight and inspiration.

There is a great anti-Communist in America named Dr. Fred Swartz who wrote the book *Why I Am Against Communism*. He said in this book, "I am against Communism because I am against war, dictatorship, monopoly, slavery, cannibalism, imperialism, materialism, spiritual infanticide, and idolatry. Communism advocates and practices all these." By now you are convinced. But then let us ask one key question: What is the core evil of Communism? All these evil forces, evil deeds, such vivid evil deeds, one act after another, are not by accident, but systematic. Wherever Communism goes, atrocity follows, as John Noble made so clear. These are the results of Communism. These are the branches and leaves. What is the root? What is the core evil of Communism?

Many people say the core evil of Communism is the deprivation of freedom or human rights. Or the deprivation of private property. Or the goal of totalitarian global conquest. All true. But Communists do not come out and say, we will deprive you of your freedom. They never say, we will deprive you of your private property. Instead, they say, we will give you freedom. When the Communist guerrillas promise things to the farmers in the countryside, they say, you help our revolution, then as soon as we succeed, all the houses, all the land you see will be yours. They promise the property. No one today more meticulously advocates human rights than Communists. But they say that they need total control, including of the United States of America, because as long as the capitalist dogs are around, they cannot bring about utopia. This is how they justify totalitarian global conflict.

The people are deceived. They are promised a workers' utopia, a classless society, and total freedom and democracy. Communists use the word "democracy" more than anybody else. North Korea calls itself the People's Democratic Republic of North Korea. People's Democratic Republic of China.

But you and I know that these promises of Communism have turned into the nightmare of men. The workers' utopia is turning into the workers' living hell. Classless society? No, a new ruling class. Freedom? No, total enslavement. Economic abundance? Not at all. Economic disaster.

These are the results. Communism offers sugar-coated candy, but this sugar-coated candy has poison in it. The end result is always atrocity. Again, we ask what is the core evil of Communism? What is the root? CAUSA has an answer. The core evil of Communism comes from the militant denial of the existence of God. This is the bottom line. For them, there is no God, and since they deny God, they deny militantly the eternal life of the human spirit.

STATE POLICY IS ANTI-GOD

The core evil of Communism emerges, and the denial of God and the denial of the spirit of man become state policy. One individual here or there who does not believe in God doesn't hurt our society. Here in Chicago there are a lot of people who don't believe in God. That is all right, as long as it remains an individual choice. But when it becomes a dogma and the State enforces the no-God policy, no-eternal life policy, then you know atrocity rules. Without God, there is no absolute value. People are responsible to no one. They take the law into their own hands, and men take the place of God.

In human history God's existence has never been challenged as it has been by Communism. The very existence of God has been challenged. When the State denies the eternal life of men, you know that men become totally irresponsible and assess their own value. The Communist leaders assess their own value. Lenin said, "Only social labor that contributes to the revolution is valued." Any labor that does not contribute to their Communist revolution has no value. So those people are not human beings. They are vegetables. They are beasts. They can be killed by the millions without any consequence.

There is no such thing as conscience. Anything that contributes to their own revolution is moral. Killing is moral because it contributes to their revolution. State atrocity and barbarism rule when there is no God and no eternal life, when that becomes a dogma and State policy. We now know Communism is the worst thing. With a human face and a beast mind, man can do anything. Something is wrong with the mind of men. The human appearance may deceive you, but that person is a dangerous beast. The Communist system produces beasts. I say, worse than beasts. A beast does not know how to create a gas chamber or concentration camps. But the human beast does. Because they use human wisdom for an evil purpose.

They kill, they lie, they extort without their conscience bothering them. There is a very famous Machiavellian statement, perfected by Lenin, that has become the credo of Communism: "The end justifies the means." The result? The human cost of Communism—150 million human lives. In

the ten minutes I have been speaking, 44 people have been killed in the name of Communism's false utopia.

Now, this is the problem. Communism is the worst enemy of God and the worst crime against humanity. It no longer is even an ideology. It is a crime. What would you do if all of a sudden crazy gangsters came into this room and started blindly shooting everybody down? In this peaceful, constructive seminar, somebody was shooting everybody down here. What would be your reaction? Your reaction would be to drop everything, to do anything, to stop the gangsters. Period. There is no more urgent job than to stop the gangsters and stop any further killing.

That is what is happening on our planet earth. The gangsters are called Communists. They are shooting everybody down with the philosophy that their goal of world conquest justifies their murderous actions. This is what Mr. John Noble is talking about. We cannot be apathetic, complacent. Because it is not somebody else's problem. It comes to us. It comes to the United States. But more important, you and I are the servants of God. Unless we are mobilized to do something now, even the very knowledge of God is in danger. All of God's children are in danger.

WE ARE IN AN EMERGENCY TIME

This is truly an emergency. The one nation who can do something about it is the United States of America. God made this country powerful, God-centered, and moral so it can be used as a champion at this time in history. A great challenge has come to humanity. God wants you as His task force. If America doesn't wake up and do something about this, I know and you know, this world will never survive.

We are doing something. We have been preaching anti-Communism. There's nothing wrong with that. However, it is obvious it is not enough. The word "anti" is defensive. You never win the battle with "anti-" measures. Anti-Communism may put off defeat, but it will never bring victory. We need to do more. We need a positive solution. Now we understand the fundamental power of evil Communism. Their force comes from their ideology. So what is the bottom line? We have got to go on the offensive. Their ideology is a denial of God. This is the base of Communism. Our ideology must be based on a God-centered worldview. Therefore, the CAUSA worldview presents this worldview. It has a fundamental name, Godism. Godlessness can only be overcome by God. We know that this will bring the solution to Communism.

The only way you can overcome the darkness is by giving light. Communism is darkness and the light is truth and the truth is God. We will build the lasting peace. True peace. Not the Communists' idea of peace.

God-centered peace and the realization of age-old human dreams. Martin Luther King had dreams. You and I have dreams. All of humanity has dreams.

In many cases reality is not consistent with our dreams, but we do have dreams. God built men with dreams. Our ultimate goal is to go to that dream world. Paradise and utopia are not bad words, but the Communists stole them and they said they can achieve it without God. They have occupied the center stage for 67 years. Now the God-loving forces have come on the stage and say get off here. We are going to realize that dream with God and because of God. We have to get that excitement, that enthusiasm. What America needs today is moral and spiritual awakening.

We must unite. This is a beautiful example. In this conference, we have people of the Jewish faith, Christian faith, all denominations, Islam faith, Buddhist faith. But we come under one common purpose and one common goal. Because our center is God. And even those non-religious people, as I said, men and women of conscience can be united under Godism.

GENERAL OVERVIEW OF GODISM

With this introduction, I want to give you now the general overview of Godism. When CAUSA talks about Godism, what are we talking about? CAUSA begins with the affirmation of God. God is the center. God is the bottom line. You and I have the Judeo-Christian understanding of God. That understanding is that God is good. God is Almighty. God is omnipresent. God is eternal, unchanging, unique. That means one God, not many gods. This good God, almighty God, created you and me, the universe, men and women. He is the Creator. So then that created world must be good too. It is logical. When the cause is good, the effect must be good.

Furthermore, God created not only a good world, good men and women, He created the world of perfection. Men and women of perfection. How can we say that? If God is almighty and perfect, the perfect God cannot create something imperfect or defective. We cannot dishonor God that way. This is why Jesus Christ, in the Sermon on the Mount, concluded by saying, in Matthew 5:48, "You therefore must be perfect as your Heavenly Father is perfect."

Jesus meant it. But the problem is the definition of "perfection." Does perfection mean everyone will become like superman or supergirl, flying around Chicago, and able to swim across the Atlantic Ocean? No, that is not what God meant by perfection. When God said perfection, He meant perfection of man in terms of union with God. Man is created as the temple of God. This body is a temple. This is why 1 Corinthians 3:16 says, "Do you not know that you are God's temple and that God's spirit dwells in you?" Beautiful.

So, you and I are the temple of God or the house of God. In modern terms, maybe we are all condos of God. God's condo. This body of mine is a condo and God's spirit is supposed to live here with me. Let's compare men and women to an automobile. I was born in 1930, so this body is a 1930 model Chevrolet. But, let's say behind the wheel God is sitting and driving. This Chevrolet will never get involved in an accident because the perfect driver is driving me. When we get to that level, we have a divine quality, or God-like quality.

You know there are many men in history who lived with a God-like quality. Of course, Jesus Christ is not just a human being. He was a God-like man, a man like God. And there are many saints in history who lived not only on a human level, or biological level, but also on a God-like level. That was the original design. All men and women were born to be saints, so we can create a society of saints.

There is no way that society can commit any crime, because God is driving. Jesus said, believe me that I am in the Father and the Father in me. That was the original design. God intended to have men and women like that to begin with. Good men and good women. Perfect men and perfect women in terms of union with God. Between God and men, one will, not two wills. If you find a society filled with such men and women, that is the ideal society. Nothing less. That is heaven, actually. Heaven where? Heaven on earth. Most people today, particularly religious people, Christians, Muslims, and Jews, believe in heaven. No question about it. The Gallup Poll found that 95 percent of the American people believe in God and 87 percent believe in heaven. But most believe only in heaven upstairs, in the afterlife, in the spiritual world. However, God actually wanted to have heaven on earth first.

When you read the Lord's prayer—let's read it together: "Thy Kingdom come, thy will be done, on earth as it is in heaven." Beautiful. Thy will be done. God's will done on earth, and that comes first. How do we know? When you read Matthew 16:19, "whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven." Which comes first, earth or heaven? Earth. Jesus Christ left the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven on earth to Peter.

But many religious people expect to suffer and suffer graciously, saying, well, I will endure my suffering here on earth, I will do my duty, but my heaven is upstairs. I will wait to be happy when I get up there. We are almost psychologically abandoning the earth, but Communists say, no, you get out of here; earth is mine, we are going to create a utopia here on earth. This is what the Communists claim. So in this battle, who shall win? I tell you Communism will win because we are abandoning the earth. To

Communism, there is no heaven; they only have earth. Therefore, we are unintentionally and unknowingly giving up the God-given planet earth to the hand of Satan and the hand of Communism. This is what we Christians cannot allow to happen.

CLAIM THIS WORLD FOR GOD

This is very, very important. We must come to the poignant realization that this earth is created by God, and God did not create it to give it up to Communism. No, God wants His will done here on earth. By whom? By His own children. We are His children, so we should be able to say, "You Communists, get out of this place, you have no business here. This is God's house and we, as the children of God, claim the stewardship of the earth. We shall make it into heaven. Communists, get out of this place." We must claim the earth. We must determine to turn our earthly, physical society into a heavenly one. Without this determination and commitment, we are going to lose the God-given planet earth to Satan and Communism.

These are the ideals that God originally intended to realize here on earth. Today, however, in reality, there is evil. There was evil far before the appearance of Communism. Far before 1848, there was evil. There was sin. Right? Following that evil is corruption. Corruption comes from dishonesty. Today what is basically wrong in our society is dishonesty and selfishness and spiritual blindness. The problem is, we think we know everything. *We are living in self-delusion.*

Selfishness brings an evil society, and today we are virtually living in hell on earth. John Noble described that hell in the Communist system. But we have similar evils here in the United States as well. We cannot deceive ourselves. What Communism did was perfect evil, institutionalize evil. But evil and sin have been here all throughout fallen human history.

Now we will describe the ideal and reality. No one has seen the model of an ideal society. No one has seen the kingdom of heaven on earth. It has never become a reality. However, we can find a perfect model in the human body. The human body is a microcosm of the universe and a microcosm of the ideal society. In other words, each individual human being is the masterpiece of God's creation. It embodies all the systems, all the philosophy, all the thinking of God. Then how does the human body work?

The human body works this way. The entire body is wired by the nervous system, connected to the brain. In this human body, each member benefits the whole and each benefits from the whole. There is a whole purpose. The arms and legs and eyes and nose do not operate separately or selfishly. They work together for the common purpose and they benefit from the whole. For example, we just had a beautiful lunch. Who worked most

hard? Your two hands. You used the knife and fork and worked very hard and transported that food into your mouth. I tell you, after lunch, how many of you paid a tip to your two hands? I didn't even say thank you to my right hand and left hand.

All right. You lift up your arms like this and pinch yourself very, very hard. You pinch yourself real hard. So, actually, when your right arm is attacked, your mouth says "ouch." What does the mouth have to do with the right arm? It's a beautiful operation, with perfect, military coordination. Think of it. A bee is coming to sting you. Your eye radar picks up the bee flying toward you. Then the brain command post issues the strike order to the right arm. An emergency has been declared. Your radar continues to track the foreign aircraft. The very moment that bee is going to sting your forehead, the strike order is executed, and BANG! A beautiful military operation with joint cooperation.

This is possible because we have central coordination. We have one central commanding post, which is the brain. Therefore, in terms of human relations, how can John, Susan, Jim, and Mary relate to each other? So far they don't have any relationship. What they need is central coordination, God. Every one of them is a temple of God and God's will is commanding each one of them. Then they become related. Related to what? Into brothers and sisters. How? How can Mr. John Noble and Rev. Roberts, for example, become brothers? Or how can Rev. Roberts and I become brothers? He is a black minister. I am a yellow man from a little country, Korea. How can we become brothers? The only way we can become brothers is by both of us recognizing our common parent.

WE LOST GOD AND LOST EACH OTHER

But what happens today? The fallen world is something like this. The nervous system has been disconnected from the brain. The brain is God's position. The nervous system, which controls the body, has no direction. We are separated from God. We are disconnected from God and from each other. The purpose of the whole was lost. Men became selfish. We lost God, and we lost our fellow man. This is why there are so many wars, killings, deception, corruption, exploitation. We do not recognize each other as brothers and sisters. We do not recognize each other as one common human body. We do not recognize each other as one common human family.

This is the core problem. This is real alienation. John, Susan, Jim, and Mary don't have God, and they are not temples of God. So what happens? Each relationship becomes an enemy relationship. There can be no true connection between John and Susan and Jim and Mary. Separation from God brings separation among people.

Several years ago I visited Children's Hospital on Christmas Day. I was trying to comfort some children. I was walking down the hallway on the 12th floor, and I could see in the open room doors. I came across an incredible scene. One boy, about 12 years old, was sitting on the bed, but his hands were tied to the wall. I was shocked. I protested. I asked the nurse, what are you doing here. Are you running a hospital or a prison? She was not mad at all. She said, "You don't understand, listen to me. This boy was involved in a traffic accident three days ago. He lost sensation from his waist down. He is paralyzed. If his hands are free, then after a meal, he uses his own fork and knife to stick his own legs and carve at his own flesh. And this boy does not feel the pain."

When I heard that explanation, I realized that was exactly the situation of the world without God. Our pain was supposed to be God's pain. God's pain was supposed to be your pain. Once we feel the pain together, we cannot hurt each other. We cannot. Impossible. My joy becomes God's joy, and God's joy becomes my joy. Then we can rejoice together. But we cannot make that kind of society until we all become the temples of God and are perfectly united with God.

So now, we can vividly explain the difference between the two societies, the ideal and reality. What is God going to do? Well, I can go on with a long explanation, but I don't have to. You are men and women of God, and the Bible is the best way to convince you. You can read Isaiah 46:11: "I have spoken, and I will bring it to pass; I have purposed, and I will do it." This is a powerful statement of the will of God. God has spoken. He will bring His word to pass. God did not say, "Well, I may do it" or "Well, I will think about it" or "Well, I will sleep on the problem one night." God did not say that. God said, "I will do it."

God has spoken the ideal. God has spoken goodness. God has spoken perfection. So He will do it. Amen? Amen! Thy Kingdom come, thy will be done on earth. He will do it. Amen.

We need to re-create what went wrong. Not too many things can go wrong in God's creation because God is perfect. The later lectures will explain clearly what went wrong with human beings, not with our bodies but with our spirits, and how human history is the history of restoration—or re-creation.

So, I want you to understand that there is an ideal and there is the reality of the fallen world. We know that the will of God is restoration, to restore man to His original ideal. This is our hope. Now I would like to give you an overview of the CAUSA worldview of history.

CAUSA WORLDVIEW OF HISTORY

Communism gave its explanation of history, their so-called historical materialism. They say that Communism is inevitable because history is running according to the law of the dialectic. The dialectic will drive and steer human history inevitably to Communism. But historical materialism is based on the assumption of no God. Therefore, as soon as we recognize there is God, historical materialism goes down into the dustbin of human history.

In the CAUSA worldview of history, history has a goal. It has a destination. History is moving toward the fulfillment of God's original ideal of creation. You can expect good days ahead of us. Not despair. Not misery. God will fulfill His ideal. This is the direction of history. Therefore, we call it the history of restoration.

In the history of restoration, there is a role for men and women to play. If God is the only one who maneuvers history, history will work like clockwork. However, men have been chosen by God as partners in restoration. We are the partners of God. We are in a joint venture with God. History is a joint venture. Therefore, even though God is moving 100 percent correctly, His partners, you and I, are neglecting our responsibility, so the totality of God's will cannot be fulfilled. It is prolonged.

For example, look at Exodus. God had a perfect will to bring His people out from Egypt to the land of Canaan. When you look at the map, you can see that even if you travel very slowly, the distance would be long enough only for a 21-day journey. Forty days was more than sufficient. However, how many years did they take? Forty years. Forty years in the wilderness. It was not God's will to have them suffer in the wilderness 40 years. No. Man failed to respond to God's will. Man was faithless and disobedient. You know better than I do the history of Exodus. So many times God was enraged looking at the faithlessness and disobedience of His people.

Even Moses threw down and broke the Ten Commandments. In the end, none of those people who came out of Egypt entered into the land of Canaan except Joshua and Caleb. Only the second generation, born in the wilderness, entered into Canaan. We cannot blame this on God. Man failed to respond to God.

Today is exactly the same. Today the United States of America is in a joint venture with God. Unless we do our part, humankind's historical struggle between good and evil will not be settled. We must know God's will and do our portion of responsibility. That will, God is telling us strongly, is to stop the spread of Communism. We must go further and liberate Communism. This is a clear mandate from God. The United States, this great country and great people, has to lead that crusade. This is a clear man-

date. Unless we do it, unless we do our portion of responsibility, the accomplishment of God's will be prolonged. It will be done, but prolonged. Like Exodus.

This is why CAUSA emphasizes God's purpose, His will, and at the same time, human responsibility. We cannot just sit here in a rocking chair and blame everything on God.

Before we take a break, I want to share with you one humorous story, which is very relevant to this situation. There was one man who wanted to become a millionaire. He really wanted to become a millionaire, but he wanted to go the easy way. He wanted to win the lottery, be a \$1 million winner, and he decided to pray to God to receive that blessing. He said to God, "I want to win the lottery. Give me a \$1 million victory." Well, the next day he saw the newspaper and his name was not there. He went to the prayer room again and said, "God, the next time is mine. I want to win the \$1 million, let me have the winning ticket." And the next day in the newspaper, his name still wasn't there. Third day, fourth day, fifth day. No name. He kept praying. And on the seventh day, he was rather desperate. He said, "God, this is my final day. Unless you help me out, I am going to kill myself. I am going to jump into the ocean." He was desperate. "I want to win the \$1 million lottery, this is my final chance." God had pity on him and spoke to him: "My son, would you kindly do me a favor? Would you go out and at least buy one lottery ticket?"

My dear brothers and sisters. God is going to do His will, but CAUSA is explaining that we have our portion of responsibility. What we are trying to do in this seminar is go out and buy the ticket. This is our portion of responsibility.

[Dr. Pak continued his worldview presentation after a break.]

We have talked about the four fundamentals of Communism. We are critiquing them and giving a counterproposal to each one of them. The Communists' idea is that we are products of our environment. We say no to that. They believe that man is a product of his economic environment, and that economic alienation is the cause of evil. Therefore, they say that changing the economic system will bring about the regeneration of men and that the elimination of private property will bring about the ideal society, or utopia.

COMMUNISM IS NOT SCIENTIFIC

But let's simply critique in one stroke. What they are proposing here is actually a change in the external system, the economic system, but their goal

is the regeneration of man, which is the internal character of man. So you can see that Communism is trying to accomplish the impossible. By changing the external system, they want to change the internal character of men. Which means by changing the effect, they are attempting to change the cause. But this directly contradicts scientific principle.

Again, their “scientific socialism” is not good science. Scientific principle says cause must come first. So you can see why the Communist system could not bring success. They have no way to bring about the regeneration of men and women by merely changing the economic system from capitalism to socialism. That will not bring new men and women. They have never discovered the solution to human corruption and selfishness. Therefore, in the Soviet system corruption is rampant. Selfishness is rampant.

The Communist view of man is very interesting. Let me summarize. First, for them, man is nothing more than an advanced animal. For them, ape equals man. What is the difference between apes and men? Apes may be a little more dumb. Men may be a little more clever. But they put apes and men virtually on one level. We all are species of animals. Nothing more. I am not denying that man has things in common with the animal world. But man has much more. The Communists do not want to recognize that. Suppose there are two automobiles. One is a Volkswagen, one is a Cadillac. What is the difference between the two cars? One is small, simple, inexpensive. The other is luxurious, large, expensive. But fundamentally, Volkswagen and Cadillac are both automobiles. A mode of transportation. They look at man and ape in that way.

Second, they look at man as matter in motion. We are nothing but dirt. Men and this podium both are matter in motion. There is no distinction. Men and animals, no difference. Man is just matter in motion. Man is nothing but a chemical. God and eternal life, all these things are illusions.

With this definition of humans, the Communist view of man creates no base for human rights. What are human rights? What is the difference between human rights and animal rights? What is the dignity of man compared to the dignity of animals? When you look at man as a machine, there is no base for freedom. There is no base for creativity. Most important of all, in the Communist view of man, there is no room for love. Love doesn't exist in their world. There is no room for it. When you are reduced down to a machine, where is there room for love?

COMMUNISM IS DEHUMANIZING

Communism is truly the worst dehumanization movement in the world. They take the humanity out of human. CAUSA found a new word. Communism is trying to accomplish “robotization” of men. When you become a robot, a machine, I say to you, this is worse than slavery. Even if somebody is a slave, that slave has a human character. Humanity is still there. Suffering humanity, but still humanity. There is will and emotion. A man who is a slave can still revolt. But when you become a robot, there is no will, no humanity, no will to revolt.

There is a very important artist in the Soviet Union who is currently being held by the KGB in prison in Moscow, pending an official sanity investigation. What was his crime? He depicted the dehumanizing Communist system in a cartoon. You can see here a couple of his cartoons. In the first, you see the Communist man. No humanity. Just a machine. In the second, that machine wants to show a little bit of humanity. A little smile. Then the system says “bang” and it goes back to being an inhuman machine.

They don’t allow humanity to come alive. Look at this picture. It is a newspaper company. The many machine reporters are working. Another machine is watching those reporters. Another machine is watching those supervisors. And another machine is supervising those supervisors. Communism is a funeral march of humanity.

The CAUSA worldview presents a 180-degree opposite view of man. We say man is not just an animal. Man is not just matter in motion. We don’t deny the biological aspect. We don’t deny that we do have a physical body made up of material matter. But that is not all of man. In the CAUSA worldview, we look at man as a divine being. Man is a divine being made in the image of God. The spirit of God is dwelling within us. God gave us a spirit so that we can have eternal life. The most important realization we can have is that man is a spirit and has a body. The real you, the real me, the real Bo Hi Pak is not this flesh. I am not just the 185 pounds that you see before you.

I have said before that this body is like an Avis rental car. When I was born I weighed probably 7 or 8 pounds; now I’m about 185 pounds. Where did all those other pounds come from? From nature. I borrowed from nature. Therefore, the time will come when this body will return to nature. The Avis company will say, turn it in. We are going to come to that day, no matter what. That is OK. God designed it that way. Don’t worry about it. Because man is primarily a spirit. Where is my spirit? My spirit now is encased within my body. My body is a vehicle carrying my spirit. And while I am here on earth, the spirit in the body-vehicle is growing, perfecting, maturing.

Man is a spirit primarily; our body is on loan from nature. In this limited time here on earth, I have a mission to accomplish: the perfection of my spirit. My perfected spirit will go on for eternity. That is the real me, the real Bo Hi Pak. Your spirit is not like a ghost—something intangible, something flimsy. No, I tell you, your spirit is the subject of your body, the body is object to the spirit. This body is the carbon copy of the spirit. The spirit is the real you, the clear original. The carbon copy is always dim. You think this life here on earth is real. Wait until you get to the spiritual world. We have not even begun to live life yet. We are just preparing. This is the dress rehearsal. We are trying to make ourselves ready for real life. Amen to that!

MAN HAS A DEFINITE PURPOSE

Man is not happy unless he is functioning as he was made to function. You see, God created man for a certain purpose. Today, so many men and women out there are trying desperately to be happy. But the more they try, the more they become poor in spirit and unhappy. Many people commit suicide every day. They feel so miserable. Many of them have a lot of money and lots of fame and lots of accomplishments, yet they don't see hope and they kill themselves. They want to be happy, but they cannot find happiness. You cannot find happiness unless you are functioning as you were made to function by God.

For example, a violin is made to produce beautiful, resonant music. When the virtuoso is playing his violin, the violin is fulfilling its purpose, which is to make music. But what about if one day that violin is used as a spanking rod? This violates its purpose of creation. So what happens? Unhappiness and destruction result. Ultimately, the violin will be destroyed and never make a sound at all.

Men and women are created to love God and give joy and satisfaction to him. Our purpose or mission is to love and give joy and satisfaction to God. We will not be happy unless we fulfill that purpose. God and men need to develop a relationship of love. Man's beauty is to love God, glorify God. It will give God joy, and it will give men and women joy as well. When you love God, you fulfill your life. So man is made to love God, glorify God. When you live for that purpose, you not only make God happy, but also your life is fulfilled. You feel a richness, joy, and fulfillment of life.

Happiness does not come from the pursuit of happiness. Happiness is like the rainbow. If you are trying to catch the rainbow, you will never catch it. All you have to do is create the right environment. The rainbow will automatically come. You don't have to pursue it. Happiness comes in fulfilling our life commitment. Human happiness cannot be the goal.

Happiness comes as a reward, the reward of fulfilling our responsibility. And man's responsibility is to live for the sake of loving God. How can you love God? By loving your fellow man, you love God. By doing so, what is your benefit, what is your reward? By doing that deed, you are perfecting your spiritual self. You are ready for eternity. Ready to go. This is actually the most incredibly logical, scientific system that God worked out. All we have to do is to realize it and live it.

MAN IS BOTH SPIRITUAL AND PHYSICAL

Man has a dual aspect, as I mentioned. Every creation has a pair system and double layers. Look at man. There is the physical aspect of man, as you can see, and man also has a spiritual aspect. The physical aspect of man comes under the physical law. The spiritual aspect of man comes under the spiritual law. The physical aspect of man is temporal, and the spiritual aspect is eternal. In man, physically, there is a mechanical and animal aspect. But there is also a God-like aspect, a spiritual aspect that is the image of God.

The physical aspect of man operates under the instinct of man. The spiritual aspect of man comes under the divine mind. But it is important to realize the physical aspect is secondary, object. And the spiritual aspect is primary, subject. When you are dealing with the human problem, you have to deal with the totality of man, which is physical and spiritual.

What Communism is trying to do is devise a solution totally disregarding the primary aspect of man. Look at this slide very carefully. What happens? Yes, in the eyes of Communism there is no spiritual aspect. They only see the physical aspect and are trying to devise a physical solution. This solution will never work, and in the process they kill the spiritual aspect of man. So Communism kills the spirit of man. In other words, so far 150 million people have been murdered by Communism. This is physical death we are talking about. But Communism, a godless ideology, is also killing the most important part of man by the billions. Spiritual aspect. Eternal death.

The 14th Psalm says, "The fool says in his heart, 'there is no God.'" So you can see the Communists are fools. "They are corrupt," the Psalm continues, "they do abominable deeds, there is none that does good, ... no, not one. Have they no knowledge, all the evildoers who eat up my people as they eat bread, and do not call upon the Lord?" Today, we see the realization of Psalms in the Communist system.

I would like to describe five different aspects of men. First, man is in the image of God. Men and women are the visible manifestation of the invisible God. Invisible God made Himself manifest in the visible form in men and women.

Look at the faces in these next few slides and try to determine what is common in them. You see the charming black faces, white faces, men and women, old men, young men. What did you see? What is the common thread or denominator among all? Different ages, different sex, different color of skin. But what is common there? There is one thing that they absolutely have in common. We are looking at pictures of sons and daughters of God. I tell you, when you look at your fellow man, and honor and respect him as the child of God, you are respecting that person in the utmost way. There is no better way to honor that person.

Furthermore, there is no better title than “sons and daughters of God.” You want that title. There is nothing better. There are all kinds of titles in our world. President, ambassador, king, queen, doctor, professor. There are many other important and honorable titles. But however good they are, they are earthly titles. That title has nothing to do with your eternal life. Only one title will go on for eternity. Sons and daughters of God. So when I die, if I have a tombstone, if people think I could deserve that title, then I want it to say “Bo Hi Pak was a son of God.” I will have lived my life with total success. That particular title will not only remain on my tombstone, but will go on with me for eternity.

So how can we become the sons and daughters of God? There are several steps. The first step comes from the realization in your heart that I am truly the child of God. It comes from education. It comes from prayer. It comes from studying the Bible. It comes from going to seminars such as this one. You come to the realization: I see now, I am not just an animal. I am not just a human being. I am a son of God. I am a daughter of God.

Then you act like it. Your conscious mind says you are the son and daughter of God. But at the same time, it has to become part of your subconscious, so you act responsibly as the child of God. You live like the son of God. You live like the daughter of God. That is the first step.

The second step would be when your neighbor begins to recognize you are a son of God and daughter of God. Who are your neighbors? Who is my closest neighbor? My wife. My children. My parents. They are my immediate neighbors. You are my next neighbor. Then your immediate neighbor, starting from your own family, begins to recognize that my husband, my dad is an unusual man. He can be a saint. I recognize he is truly the son of God.

If you receive this respect and honor from your immediate family, you have already succeeded in your life. Because your little children are really smart. Don't underestimate them. They know you—to the bone. If they are asked, what kind of man and woman would you like to be, your children will answer, I want to be like my dad, I want to be like my mom. Then you,

as a parent, have succeeded totally. If your children see you as an idol and model, you have succeeded. Then your neighbor begins to see you are truly a man of God and woman of God.

The third step would be, ultimately, for God to recognize and give the final seal that “You are my son.” Then you have got it all. But the third stage you will never know, really, until you get to the other side. Therefore, we have no time to waste here on earth. We are busy here on earth winning the title to be able to say we are the sons and daughters of God, ultimately recognized by neighbors and by God himself.

Fourth, man is supposed to live an eternal life. What does that mean? Man is an eternal being. There are several aspects of this eternal life. Some people think that physical death is the result of sin, the fall of man, and that when we are perfected, we will live for eternity on earth. The CAUSA worldview does not agree. According to the law of nature, anything made of matter has a limited life. That is not because of sin, but because that is the law of nature.

This body, for example, is made up of matter. Anybody who expects to live with this clumsy body for eternity, I am sorry that you will be disappointed. Because God did not design us that way. Even though God created man as a physical being, as I said, the primary man is the spiritual man.

Furthermore, as I said, God created in the pair system. God not only created this earth for us to live our physical life, He created another layer, heaven, or the spiritual world, which is incorruptible because it is not made of matter. It will go on for eternity. There we are to live another life, eternal life. With this design, there is no reason we have to live here on earth with this clumsy body for eternity. It is really a burden. It is baggage.

MAN CAN RELATE TO TWO WORLDS

Therefore, we have the physical world God created, in which we dwell now, and the spiritual world, where we will live for eternity. And man is created in between, in the center, with a spiritual body and a physical body. Only man can deal with both worlds. With the physical senses we deal with this world. Later on with the spiritual senses we can deal with the other world. While we have the physical body here on earth, we have dominion over the physical world and we look forward to go on to the spirit world, leaving this body here on earth. By then we have already matured, perfected our spiritual selves, and go on to eternity. This is God’s design, we in CAUSA believe.

Next, I would like to explain the three stages of life. We have to go through three God-designed stages of life. The first stage we call the embryonic stage. Every one of us lives in our mother’s womb for nine

months. The mother's womb represents a small universe. That universe is filled with liquid. The baby receives energy and oxygen through the umbilical cord from the mother's body. For this nine months, what is the responsibility of this baby? To prepare himself, or herself, for the next stage of life, which we call the terrestrial stage, or earthly life in which you and I are dwelling now. Without this preparation, he will come out to the world as a still-born.

First of all, this baby has to have two lungs. He doesn't have to breathe air inside the mother's womb, but he prepares while he is there two strong lungs to be able to handle the environment of air. He also has to prepare a digestive system. Then when he is born, he can handle the second stage of life. We have gone through the first stage already. All of us are living in the second stage.

But the problem is that many people in our world today think this is man's final stage, that this is the only life we have. For that reason their goal is just to have fun here on earth. They are letting this body have fun on earth before this body gets old. He thinks of nothing else. Carnal, material, sensual desire becomes the goal of man. So many people live like that. But this is a mistake, because the life of man does not end here. There is another stage that is called the spiritual stage of life.

This is the final stage that will go on forever. Actually, God planned for us to live in this universe for a limited time—probably at the most 100 years, to prepare ourselves for the third stage. Just as the baby in the mother's womb prepares himself or herself for the second stage, while we are in this world, like the mother's womb, we are to prepare every second of the day, to be ready for the next stage.

What shall we prepare? First of all, in the next stage of life, the spiritual stage of life, there is no such thing as air anymore. We are not going to breathe air. The atmosphere of that stage is the spirit of God. Love. We are going to be living in a love atmosphere. Love universe. So you should be able to handle that universe. In order to do that, you have to prepare two strong love lungs. Of course, this is figuratively speaking. We have got to have love lungs ready, spiritual lungs ready to be able to handle the other environment. That means your spiritual self should be ready to be able to live happily thereafter in the other environment.

FAMILY IS THE SCHOOL OF LOVE

So, our job here on earth is to prepare ourselves for that third stage and live in a love atmosphere. Therefore, God gave men, ourselves, the institution that will teach us how to experience love. That institution is called the family. The family, therefore, is the school of love here on earth. We gave

this seminar in Jamaica. They loved this statement so much they made a big poster afterward and they put it in every school in Jamaica. "Family, school of love." They said that is a beautiful statement.

Yes, family is the God-given institution. God gave us a family in which to experience love so we will be ready for the other world, the third world. Let us analyze the family. The center of the family is God-centered parents. We are all born as a boy or girl, growing into men and women, becoming husbands and wives, fathers and mothers; then we have children, sons and daughters. These are the components of the family. Every one of us is passing through either boy, man, husband, father stage or girl, woman, wife, mother stage. What does this system do?

This becomes the school of love. First of all, in this system we experience parental love. What is that? Love comes from the parent to the children, which is most sacrificial, beautiful, devoted love. As children grow, they want to reciprocate the parental love. They want to love their parents. This love we call filial love. Children to parents. Then when they are mature they marry as husband and wife. This love we call conjugal love.

The love of God is the entire combination of this love. All the qualities combined become the quality of the love of God. The characteristic love of God is agape love. What does it mean? Totally pure and unselfish love. We must remember, there are different types of love in our world too. Selfish love, corrupt love, perverted love. All kinds of love. But our job is to imitate more and more God's love, which is pure love, unselfish love, sacrificial love. So, while we are living here on earth, our parental love is sharpened into agape love. Filial love is sharpened into agape love. Conjugal love becomes more and more pure, unselfish, agape love. That means you are already experiencing the love of God here on earth.

That means you are ready. You are really ready, any time, to go on to the spiritual stage. Live a full life here on earth and your time will come. What time will come? As you see on the slide screen, the first and second stages will disappear, and you will remain in the permanent stage and go on to your full eternal life.

We all have, as I explained, a physical self and a spiritual self. Where do we find our spiritual self? Encased right now within your physical body. If you open your spiritual senses, you can see me, not only physical Bo Hi Pak but also spiritual Bo Hi Pak. Unfortunately, today we do not have spiritual senses. For that reason we don't see spiritual selves. You can read in the Bible about the day Jesus took the three disciples to the Mount of Transfiguration. All of a sudden the three disciples saw the body of Jesus Christ transfigured. Pale, tired-looking Jesus was all of a sudden shining like

the sun, giving out light. The disciples were totally flabbergasted. Furthermore, they saw Jesus conferring with Moses and Elijah, who were also shining with white dazzling light.

I interpret this in this way. At that moment God opened the spiritual sight of the three disciples so that they could see spiritual reality. It was always there, existing, but until then it was hidden from their physical eyes. But at that moment God opened their spiritual eyes and they saw Jesus' spiritual self dazzling like the sun.

Today, you are the same. Two persons are sitting in each seat. Physical self and spiritual self. All in one. Unfortunately, we do not see it. Some of you are such incredible sons and daughters of God that if my spiritual eyes were opened I would see dazzling, shining faces in the audience. Particularly since there are so many God-loving people assembled in one auditorium. This room would be flooded with light.

The physical body and spiritual self both have to grow while we are here on earth. They need certain elements to grow. What are they? The physical body requires sun, air, water, and food in order to grow. At the same time the spiritual self also needs elements to grow, which come from God. The word of God nourishes the spirit. Between the two selves, there is give and take; elements are exchanged. They are not isolated. The spiritual self and physical self work together. First, my spiritual self gives a mandate to the physical self to follow God's word. Then the body harmonizes with the spiritual self and carries out the will of God.

In other words, why do you have the physical self? To practice the word of God. Then the physical self returns elements to the spiritual self, and the spiritual self grows by leaps and bounds. But if your spiritual self cannot get the good ingredients from the physical self, your spiritual self will be very poor. This nourishment has nothing to do with material nourishment. Even if you consume millions of steaks here on earth, it will not make you a better person. When you practice God's love here on earth, among your fellow man, that ingredient will bring ample spiritual nutrition to the spiritual self.

For that reason we cannot just think good things. We sit in front of the television set thinking, I want to go and help the neighbors, help the poor, help the orphans. I want to fight Communism today. You think about these things while you sit in front of the television. That will not impact your spiritual self at all. You have got to bring your physical self out the door. Do it. Then your physical self feels joy, reward, richness, satisfaction, inspiration. That will give your spiritual self ample nourishment to grow to perfection.

EVERY ACTION HAS AN ETERNAL IMPACT

Therefore, this is an eternal truth. Every action of man has an eternal impact. Man has no one to blame but himself for the quality of his eternal life. Man must live a moral and responsible life. Every lift of the finger, every action here on earth is recorded in your spiritual self. You cannot avoid that responsibility. This is what the Christian teaching is all about.

When you are fully mature in your spiritual self, doing God's work here on earth, practicing God's love, then the day will come when you have to turn in your physical self, just as the rented car has to go back to the Avis Company. That is what we call death here on earth. But actually, there is no such thing as death in God's world. We give up one house and move up to another house. Our spiritual self goes on for eternity. This is why the Bible says in Ecclesiastics 12:7, "and the dust returns to the earth as it was, and the spirit returns to God who gave it." The spirit comes from God. It has to go back to God.

This body is made of dust. It will return to dust. Furthermore, Jesus said, whoever believes in me shall never die. That does not mean that this physical body will go on for eternity. It means that you have begun eternal life already here on earth.

In light of this truth, look again at Communism, a system in which there is no God. The element from God is non-existent for them. But you know, every person in the world, Russian or Communist, has a spiritual self. But their spiritual self has no room to grow. Therefore, what happens? Communism destroys the family and religion. It promotes hatred. As I said, you have to create love lungs to be ready for that environment. Communism engenders nothing but hatred. How can you cope with the love atmosphere, love environment, with a mind filled with hatred? There is nothing you can accomplish. Therefore, Communism promotes spiritual death. Even though Communists live the physical life here on earth, they are spiritually demolished.

Why do we worry about our physical death? Because of the fear of death. We fear the unknown. We feel fear when we walk into a dark room. During the daytime we have no problem. At night children cannot go into a dark room. Because of the unknown, that gives you fear. That is why death is miserable and feared.

But when you live in light, in perfect union with God, you have no fear about physical death. You know the glorious life that is waiting. For that reason, physical death is no longer suffering. It is going to be a natural process of transformation. It was not God's will for death to be fearful or painful. Pain and fear of death is a result of the sin and separation from God.

“For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and forfeits his life?” (Matthew 16:26) What will it profit a Communist if he gains the whole world and forfeits his life? Furthermore, Matthew 10:28 says, “And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul; rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell.” This is what we have to fear. This is atheistic Communism. They not only destroy our physical lives here on earth but, worst of all, they kill the soul. This is the reality.

SPIRITUAL DEATH WORSE THAN PHYSICAL

As you know, Communism brought 150 million deaths already. But more important, it brought billions of eternal deaths by promoting a godless ideology. This is the more serious consequence of Communism. Therefore, in the name of God and in the name of humanity, Communism must be stopped.

So in the CAUSA worldview we have shown how Communism is working not only on the physical level, but also on the spiritual level. It is an incredible, ominous responsibility to stop Communism, not only for the sake of ending physical danger and destruction. But more important, Communism is challenging God. Therefore, if this ideology is promoted, it will suffocate humanity's spiritual life, bringing many into eternal spiritual death. This is why we God-loving people have even greater responsibility to stand up and respond to the emergency, to stop the gangsters, who are killing man in body and spirit.

Thank you very much for your attention.

OUR SACRED HONOR

MARCH 1985

Dr. Pak gave the following remarks at the closing banquet of the CAUSA Ministerial Alliance (CMA) conference in Chicago in March 1985.

Thank you, Ambassador Sanchez. When he was speaking like that, I was wondering whom he was talking about. I really did not deserve his kind words. I would like, however, to invite you to join with me in giving our warmest applause to our great President, Ambassador Phillip Sanchez. Please stand up.

You think you are inspired. But I tell you, you inspired me. I was so totally inspired listening to your testimonies, my blood began to boil. And I just couldn't stand still. Thank you from the bottom of my heart. You could not give any better gift than the words and commitment that you have spoken.

On my way up here, my good friend, Leo Champion, invited me to his church. He said, "You come to my church, I will anoint you as a Reverend." I am very glad I passed his theological test. But I truly love you, each one of you, my dear brothers and sisters. This is one great human family here. One family of God. Under one common parent. Now we have found our one common cause. Common purpose, common life, common commitment to live.

You know one day I went to South America, Argentina, where the CAUSA movement began and I visited a military academy. In their museum they displayed all kinds of terrorist weapons that Tupamaro guer-

rillas had used during the days of greatest upheaval in South America. The Tupamaros truly were trying to turn the country over to Marxism by violent means. Many people were killed and sacrificed. There were rifles, machine guns, hand grenades, dynamite, and broken cars. All kinds.

Then an officer invited me to a small room and showed me a small bottle. It contained a large pill. And I asked, "Is it a vitamin for the terrorists?" "No," he said. "These are cyanide pills." Those communist guerrillas, terrorists, always carry several pills of cyanide. When the final moment comes to them to be captured, arrested, they usually pull out the cyanide pill and kill themselves, so they will not reveal any secret information about their own comrades.

COMMUNISM IS A FALSE HOPE

When I heard that explanation, I saw the commitment of these people to their false idea, false hope. They are ready to be martyred for their cause. But after being martyred, there is nothing, because in Communism there is no heaven, no eternal life, no spirit, no God. Still they are inspired to give their life for the cause in which they believed. This is the source of the power of Communism. It stems out of ideology, a system of thought. But now in these three days we learn that their system of thought is based on a false assumption, the false assumption that there is no God. Therefore, everything above it, the superstructure, is false. Because the foundation is wrong. Nothing can be right. This is Communism.

Today, our job is to commit. Commitment is the name of the game. We have God. We have freedom. We have a great country, a great world. Above all, we have eternal life. We have Heavenly Father. Really, if we godly people cannot commit ourselves to the degree that the Communists commit to their own cause, we might as well pack up, resign from being free men. We cannot say we are God-loving people. The name of the game is commitment.

The thing that inspired me today is that I see that commitment in a different way, a different expression, coming out of you. I am not speaking to ordinary people. You are extraordinary people. Great people, leaders, particularly the God-centered leadership of America. Christian leaders, ministers. Behind you there are millions of people. There are evangelists who can move millions of people overnight. You are that kind of people. I am speaking to that kind of people. And from your mouths, commitment is coming. This, to me, is the hope for America and the hope for the world.

I want to say a few things that I did not say anywhere else in the conference. To this particular audience I want to leave a thought. That is,

why the Unification Church? Why Rev. Moon? You may be thinking, I wish somebody else was doing it; then I would feel better. My answer is this. The Unification Church is small, new, terribly persecuted. Even the leader is in jail right now. God has a purpose for using this most persecuted, misunderstood church to lead this critical crusade. By doing so, the glory of God is manifest many times over. This is my answer.

WE ARE DOING THE WILL OF GOD

This is not the Unification Church's doing. This is not Bo Hi Pak's doing. This is not the conference chairman's doing. This assembly is God's doing.

If the Catholic Church were doing this crusade, everybody thinks the Catholic Church has power and money and can do it. If the Baptist Church is doing it, well, the Baptist Church has lots of money and manpower. They ought to do it. If the Presbyterian Church is doing it, well, it is a main-line church and they have money and manpower, they can do it. The glory goes to men, the glory goes to the organization.

Perhaps you think the Unification Church has money. No. We are starving. In many cases we are fasting, seven days. We are committed. We are committed unto our lives to do this task. It is a crusade. But nobody thinks that the Unification Church can do this kind of thing. This is the work of God. To me, this is a revelation that God wants us to unite, from the extreme to the extreme. From highest to the lowest. From the oldest to the newest.

Therefore, I feel it is so meaningful that we are in this humble position to play this role. I thank God. Rev. Moon is a yellow man. My face is yellow. What happens when a man like Rev. Moon comes to America to this kind of movement? I think God has a very scientific reasoning. There is a bridge to be burned between white and black. Yellow is in between. We can reach out to black brothers and to white brothers. Then we can truly make a beautiful rainbow, and in a true sense this is a rainbow coalition.

I said also that God is color-blind. God does not see color. He only sees the one children of God. This is why everything comes under God's providence. But I say to you today, we have hope.

You signed today the Proclamation. The Proclamation ends like this, "In the name of God we commit our lives and our sacred honor to the accomplishment of this noble imperative." This is nothing new. This is American tradition. These words come from the Declaration of Independence.

Your forefathers signed the Declaration of Independence ending, "in the name of God, we commit our lives and our sacred honor" and they had more. We omitted that language here. We omitted the language that your

forefathers used: "our lives, our sacred honor, and commit our fortune to accomplish this noble imperative."

So this is nothing new. This is an American tradition. Really, I see the greatest commitment in the history of man can be found in the great document of the Declaration of Independence of America. They were facing life or death. They were facing treason. They were facing being hung if their cause failed. If they commit their lives, this is American tradition. Because of this commitment, I do feel this great America came into being.

AMERICA AND THE 21ST CENTURY

So today, we are looking forward to a new America. We are looking forward to the 21st century. We are looking forward to the year 2000. I think we are living in an historical time. Please, as our dear brother, David, so beautifully inspired you, let us go out and multiply. Let us make our power spread all over America. We shout to our ministers and lead our congregations to the same Proclamation, so we become millions to march.

As you may have read in the final paragraph of the CAUSA Manifesto, "CAUSA does not hide its goals and aims. We seek the end of Communism. We also seek to end the moral and spiritual corruption and exploitation of the free world. We proudly proclaim our goal is to liberate Moscow. Let the Communists tremble before the march of Godism. They have nothing to lose but their chains." Do you remember? These are exactly the words of the Communist Manifesto. We are trying to use the same Communist words against them. We are telling them the march of Communism is over. Now we talk about the march of Godism. And they, Communists, have nothing to lose but their chains. With God, we have a world to win. Believers of the world, unite.

This is the mandate ahead of us. I thank you once again from the bottom of my heart. I hope I can see you again. In the meantime, I know this work of CAUSA, this march, will go on throughout this land. Now we are moving to Atlanta, and then we'll go on to cities such as Los Angeles, Houston, Philadelphia, Atlanta again, Utah, Chicago, Washington, D.C., Denver, and New York. And this is only a partial list. We will go on. We will go on to reach 7,000 ministers to come to this seminar. Millions of dollars are invested. But this money does not come easily. It comes from our blood, our sweat. But we are very, very happy to give that money in for the sake of America. Because we cannot invest this money any better way than to give this to the CAUSA seminar. This is how we feel. I hope soon millions of Americans, hundreds of thousands of churches will join in this march toward Moscow. This is the hope. This is the hope of America and the hope of the free world.

I am very honored to be standing here and to have this opportunity for us to inspire each other. I end my greeting by saying, my dear brothers and sisters, champions of freedom, all God-loving Americans, may God bless you. Thank you very much.

THE INEVITABLE SHOWDOWN

APPROACHES

MAY 21, 1985

The following welcoming remarks were made at the International Security Council Conference in the Crystal Ballroom at the Hotel Lotte in Seoul, Korea, on May 21, 1985. The conference chairmen were Admiral George Kinnear, USN (Ret.) and General Osamu Namatame, Japanese Defense Force (Ret.) on the theme, "The Soviet Union and the Security of East Asia." Committed to the primacy of freedom over tyranny, democracy over totalitarianism, and the peaceful resolution of conflict, the International Security Council engaged in the formulation and dissemination of global strategic analysis. Foremost in its tasks was its sustained effort to formulate a comprehensive and coherent affirmative strategy for the defeat of Soviet imperial designs.

Prime Minister Chung, distinguished co-chairmen, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. Welcome to Korea. I am especially honored and proud to welcome all of you to my country. For many of you Korea is not unfamiliar territory. You fought the Korean War in 1950 for the preservation of freedom on this strategically important peninsula. Because of your

gallant struggle and that of many other heroic people from 16 different nations of the world, Korea is free today and enjoying economic growth and prosperity.

First of all, before I do anything else, as a free Korean representing 40 million of my people, I would like to salute you and express my sincere heartfelt gratitude. Thank you for saving my country and thank you for attending this conference.

I also represent CAUSA International, the sponsoring organization. As the president of CAUSA, I would like to take this opportunity to offer greetings to you all. Let me say a word about the CAUSA movement. CAUSA is an international ideological effort that was founded in 1980 for the purpose of combating international communism with a positive ideology.

We are at war—a war in which the survival of humanity is at stake. This war will not be fought just militarily. A fundamental characteristic of this war, we feel, is the ideological battle. The enemy of freedom and faith in God regards this as total war, and he feels bound by none of our religious convictions of right behavior. He utilizes everything as a weapon in this war, not only in the military field, but also in the areas of politics, economics, education, communications media, arts, and even sports.

An inevitable showdown is approaching very quickly. It will not be delayed 100 years or even 20 years. It may occur within the next 10 years. In order to win, the tide of communist expansion must be reversed now. What free and God-loving people do now and in the next few years will be decisive in determining the final outcome of this struggle and of the future of humankind.

Since 1980 we have been conducting an educational program in over a dozen languages on all six continents, educating leaders at the grassroots level about the dangers of communism and working to bring about a God-centered ideological counterproposal. Among the many projects CAUSA International undertakes, we feel the International Security Council is among the most crucial because it effectively exposes the strategy being pursued by the Soviet Union. It also devises proper and appropriate political and strategic proposals for the policymakers of the free world, especially those in the United States.

GLOBAL SECURITY

The ISC, as an organization, was born from the concept that the security of nations must be dealt with on a global level. We have come to the clear realization that whether we are speaking of guerrilla wars in Central America, brush-fire wars in Africa, tension in the Middle East, or bar-

barism in Asia, it all emanates from the same source. That source is the Soviet Union and international communism.

Soviet communists have been strategizing on a global scale from the very beginning. World conquest is and always has been their goal. However, we have been trying to deal with this enemy in a fragmentary way, treating each incident as an isolated event. We frequently speak about national security, but this is simply not enough. The time has come when we must look at our enemy from a global perspective and devise strategy on a global scale. We might call this a total strategy. For this reason the International Security Council has been organized. This is our second international conference and, therefore, we believe we are taking a substantial step closer to the lofty goal of preparing a global strategy against Soviet expansionism and the communist menace.

I would like to take this opportunity to thank Dr. Joseph Churba and Dr. Martin Sicker, who have been so instrumental in the development of the International Security Council. I would also like to extend my heartfelt congratulations to our most distinguished co-chairmen of the conference, Admiral George Kinneer and General Osamu Namatame.

In its short existence, less than one year in fact, we in the ISC have already accomplished a great deal. We have held monthly conferences in New York and Washington that are gaining the attention of the highest level of national and international experts. We addressed the subjects of "The Soviet Union and the Middle East," "The Geopolitics of Southwestern Africa," "The Nuclear Balance," and "The Geopolitics of South Arabia and the Horn of Africa." Last February we held the first international ISC conference in Paris on the crucial subject of "The Caribbean Basin and Global Security." Next month we will gather together in Brussels to discuss "International Security and the Brezhnev Doctrine."

EAST ASIA

Today it is most fitting and proper that we gather in Seoul, Korea, to discuss "The Soviet Union and the Security of East Asia." The cover of *Newsweek International* this week is titled, "The Soviets Raise the Stakes with a Naval Buildup in Pacific." This development and the deployment of SS-20 missiles, which can cover the entire East Asian region, are probably among the most crucial security issues we face. We must expose Soviet intentions and strategic goals and awaken the policymakers of free nations to the nature and extent of the threat confronting us.

Here in the Republic of Korea, notwithstanding the prosperity you see all about you, we must face the grim reality that the war on this peninsu-

la never ended. An outbreak of hostilities in Korea could come at any moment. The important point is that if such an event should occur, it will not be isolated from Soviet global strategy.

Therefore, understanding Soviet goals and intentions in East Asia will be most crucial for the defense of this critical region of the free world. For this reason, I am especially excited about this conference. I am also gratified that there are so many military experts and scholars of the highest caliber from around the world participating in it. Particularly pleasing is the knowledge that there are so many military and academic leaders from Korea in attendance.

Once again, welcome to Korea, welcome to our conference. Please have a most meaningful and rewarding experience.

DEVELOPING A GLOBAL PERSPECTIVE

JUNE 9, 1985

These welcoming remarks were made at the International Security Council Conference in Brussels, Belgium, on June 9, 1985. The conference co-chairmen were Professor William Van Cleave and Brig. General Albert Merglen of France on the theme "International Security and the Brezhnev Doctrine."

Distinguished co-chairmen, Senator and Mrs. Malcolm Wallop, Professor and Mrs. Eugene Rostow, other group chairmen, guests, ladies and gentlemen. Welcome to Brussels. On behalf of CAUSA International, the sponsoring organization of this conference, I would like to take this opportunity to express my heartfelt greetings to you all.

This is our third International Security Council conference. The first conference was held in Paris in February under the distinguished chairmanship of Lt. General Gordon Sumner and General Valencia-Tovar of Colombia and dealt with the issue "The Caribbean Basin and Global Security." The second conference was held in Seoul, Korea, in May under the chairmanship of Admiral George Kinnear and General Osamu Namatame on the question of "The Soviet Union and the Security of East Asia."

Both of these conferences turned out to be very successful. In fact, after the Paris conference, the Soviet Union, in an article in *Izvestia*, criticized the conference in an unusually satirical fashion. When that happens, we know we must be doing something right. The second conference was even more meaningful and hosted 150 distinguished participants from 25 nations.

We are indeed gaining momentum. Here we are at the third conference, gathered together under the able leadership of Professor William Van Cleave and Brig. General Albert Merglen to discuss "International Security and the Brezhnev Doctrine." In this conference we will deal with the very heart of the world's problems.

The Soviet Union is at present engaged in actively promoting a new era of *détente*, seeking, in effect, a new Yalta-type division of the world into two multizone spheres of influence—one Soviet and the other American. Having achieved U.S. recognition of so-called legitimate Soviet interests, explicitly or implicitly, the Soviets would then have a new threshold from which to continue their onslaught on the rest of the free world that would fall within the U.S. zone. This would be pursued on the basis of the traditional Soviet approach: What is mine is mine, and what is yours is negotiable.

The purpose of this conference is to call international attention to the dangers of such accommodation to Soviet imperial ambitions. As articulated most clearly in the Brezhnev Doctrine of 1968, inclusion of any state within its purview means irreversible submission to Soviet hegemony.

I am especially grateful for and honored by the level of the participants here today. I have absolute confidence that we are dealing with the most crucial issue of our time. The results will most assuredly make an impact among policymakers worldwide. I myself am very much looking forward to your conclusions and recommendations in order to gain more insight into this issue.

We are deeply honored to have a most distinguished senator from the United States, Malcolm Wallop, as our keynote speaker tonight. No one today could give a better assessment of the world situation than Senator Wallop, especially on the subject of the Brezhnev Doctrine.

I would also like to thank Professor Eugene V. Rostow for making a special effort to participate in this conference. It makes this event all the more meaningful. All in all, we are going to have a great time together. But most importantly, this type of conference will have a worldwide impact, particularly in Asia and on the East-West confrontation.

CAUSA INTERNATIONAL

I am privileged and honored to sponsor this conference, and please let me say a few words about CAUSA International, the sponsoring organization. CAUSA is an ideological movement that was founded in 1980 for the purpose of combating international communism with a positive ideology. We believe we are at war. This Third World War began a long time ago. However, this war will not be fought just militarily. Instead, the fundamental characteristic of this war is the ideological battle.

We are at war—a war in which the survival of humanity is at stake. The enemy of our freedoms and faith in God regards it as total war, and he feels bound by none of our religious convictions of upright behavior. He utilizes everything as a weapon, not only in the military field but also in the areas of politics, economics, education, communications media, arts, and even sports.

The ISC, as an organization, was born from the concept that the security of nations must be formulated on a global level. We have come to the clear realization that whether we are speaking of guerrilla war in Central America, brush-fire wars in Africa, tension in the Middle East, or barbarism in Asia, it all originates from the same source. That source is international communism.

The Soviet communists have been strategizing on a global scale from the very beginning. World conquest has always been their goal, and yet we have been dealing with this enemy in a fragmentary way, treating each incident as a isolated event. We have frequently spoken about national security, but this is simply not enough. The time has come when we must look at our enemy from a global perspective and devise a strategy on a global scale. We might call this a total strategy. This is the very reason the International Security Council has been organized.

I would like to take this opportunity to thank Dr. Joseph Churba, one of the leading experts in the field of geopolitics. He and Dr. Martin Sicker have been most instrumental in the development of ISC. In addition, I would now like to extend heartfelt thanks to our co-chairmen, Professor William Van Cleave and General Albert Merglen.

In the ISC's short span of existence, less than one year, we have already accomplished a great deal. The monthly conferences—on such topics as the Middle East, Southwestern Africa, the nuclear balance, South Arabia, and the Caribbean Basin—have gained attention at the highest national and international levels. Our next conference will take place in Istanbul in September and will address the issue of NATO's southern flank, another critically important issue facing the free world.

TRUTH IS MY SWORD

I am looking forward to your presentations and recommendations. All in all, once again, welcome to Brussels, welcome to our conference. Please have a most meaningful and rewarding experience.

TOWARD A CLEAR, COHERENT STRATEGY

SEPTEMBER 8, 1985

Following are welcoming remarks by Dr. Pak made at the International Security Council Conference in Lisbon, Portugal, on September 8, 1985. The conference, chaired by General Michael S. Davison, USA (Ret.), former Commander-in-Chief, United States Army Europe, dealt with the issue, "NATO's Southern Flank and the Security of the Middle East."

Distinguished chairman, ladies and gentlemen. Welcome to Lisbon. On behalf of CAUSA International, I wish to express my heartfelt greetings. This is our fourth International Security Council conference this year. The first was held in Paris under the co-chairmanship of Lt. Gen. Gordon Sumner, USA (Ret.), and Gen. Valencia-Tovar of Colombia, to address "The Caribbean Basin and Global Security." The second conference was held in Seoul under the co-chairmanship of Adm. George Kinnear, USN (Ret.), and Gen. Osamu Namatame of Japan, and looked into the question of "The Soviet Union and the Security of East Asia." Our third conference was held in Brussels under the co-chairmanship of Prof. William Van Cleave of the United States and Brig. Gen. Merglen of France. There we undertook an in-depth examination of the Brezhnev Doctrine.

These conferences have been highly successful. In fact, after the Paris conference, the Soviet Union, in an article in *Izvestia*, criticized the program in an unusually satirical fashion. When that happens, we know we must be doing something right. Consequently, we shall continue to publish our proceedings and provide them to policymakers and commentators throughout the free world. We continue to receive strong expressions of support, most notably in the wake of our “Brussels Declaration” published in *The New York Times* and other newspapers in the United States.

We are indeed gaining momentum. Here we are gathered at this fourth conference under the chairmanship of Gen. Michael S. Davison of the United States to discuss “NATO’s Southern Flank and the Security of the Middle East.” This is a most timely subject for consideration, and we could not have asked for a more distinguished and able chairman than Gen. Davison. Nor could we have hoped for a higher level of participation from both the retired military and the academic worlds.

The gravity of the threat is reflected in the vulnerability of the Middle East to Soviet penetration and manipulation, yet this is not widely understood in the West. Accordingly, we have convened to consider the changing regional balance of power, the escalating threats to regional stability, and the implications of such changes on the NATO alliance and the free world.

I have great confidence that our deliberations will have an impact on policymakers worldwide. I myself am very eager to hear your conclusions and recommendations. Please be assured that, as always, you have complete autonomy and freedom in conducting this conference. We are only interested in your considered findings.

For those of you who are unfamiliar with the motivation and philosophy of the sponsoring organization of CAUSA International, let me offer a few words. CAUSA is an international educational movement founded in 1980 by the Reverend Sun Myung Moon for the purpose of combating international communism with a positive ideology. We believe we are at war. This war began a long time ago, well before World War II ended. It may have begun the day Lenin succeeded with his Bolshevik coup. It might even be traced to 1848, when Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels proclaimed the Communist Manifesto. On that day, an inevitable showdown began between freedom and tyranny.

HIGH STAKES

We are at war—a deadly war in which the survival of humanity is at stake. Yet this war is not being fought just militarily. It is even more so an ideological war. The enemy of our freedoms and our faith in God considers it

a total war, and he is bound by none of our religious convictions of upright behavior. In the Marxist purpose, the end always justifies the means. No weapon is spared in conducting this war, be it in the military sphere or that of politics, economics, education, communications, the arts, and even sports. This war is comprehensive and all-embracing; it spares no one, and its objective is nothing less than the conquest of the human spirit.

In 1930, three-time Lenin Prize winner Dmitri Manuilski explained:

War unto the death is inevitable between communism and capitalism. At the present time, however, we are not strong enough to attack them. Our time will come within 20 or 30 years. In order to win we will need the surprise factor. We must put the bourgeoisie to sleep. For that reason we will begin the most spectacular peace movement that history has ever known. Because the capitalist nations are stupid and decadent, they will assist in their own destruction. They will do everything possible to have us as their friend. And as soon as they drop their guard, we will smack them with our closed fist.

The Soviet view of defense was also revealed in an exchange between Leonid Brezhnev and Walter Ulbricht, the former leader of East Germany. In assuaging Ulbricht's fear of détente, Brezhnev assured his comrades: "Trust us, comrades, because by 1985, as a result of what we are accomplishing through détente, we will have accomplished a major part of our objective for Western Europe. By 1985 we will have consolidated our position. We will be ready to exert our will wherever we wish."

That year is at hand with the inevitable showdown approaching. It will not be delayed. For us to win, the tide of communist expansion must be reversed now. What we do now and in the immediate future could well be decisive in determining the final outcome in the struggle for humanity.

We fear but one thing, that we may be too late. In the words of Gen. Douglas MacArthur, "The history of failure in war can be summed up in two words: too late. Too late in comprehending the deadly purpose of a potential enemy; too late in preparedness; too late in uniting all possible forces for resistance; too late in standing with one's friends."

For its part, CAUSA is conducting educational programs on all continents in more than a dozen languages. At all levels, particularly at the grassroots, we are working to bring about a God-centered ideological offensive. That offensive is now gaining considerable momentum.

Among the many CAUSA projects, the ISC is among the most critical since it effectively exposes Soviet strategy and devises credible policy options for consideration by decision-makers. The ISC perspective that security problems must be approached at the global level is rooted in the realization that whether we are speaking of guerrilla conflicts in Central

America, brush-fire wars in Africa, tension in the Middle East, or barbarism in Asia, the Soviets are either at its source or they systematically exploit regional issues for strategic advantage. Unfortunately, while Moscow pursues a coherent strategy for global hegemony, the American reaction is usually fragmented, ambivalent, and indecisive. This situation must change and we look to you and the ISC to conceive, develop, and promote a coherent, viable strategy for victory over communism.

TO GAIN VICTORY, WE NEED FREEDOM UNDER GOD

SEPTEMBER 10, 1985

Closing remarks by Dr. Pak made at the International Security Council Conference in Lisbon, Portugal, on September 10, 1985. The conference, chaired by General Michael S. Davison, USA (Ret.), former Commander-in-Chief, United States Army Europe, dealt with the issue, "NATO's Southern Flank and the Security of the Middle East."

Since this is the final evening, I want to be as entertaining as possible, even though I am not an entertainer. I want to tell a joke, which might or might not work. But even if the joke is not funny, please laugh loudly. Otherwise, I will tell more jokes until you do laugh

Some time ago there was a loyalty contest among communist leaders. Gorbachev, Castro, and Ortega all brought their best men to the Soviet Union to try their loyalty, and the site they chose for the competition was a pond full of hungry alligators. Gorbachev ordered his man to jump in. Without hesitation the man obeyed and jumped into the alligator pond whereupon he was devoured in a few seconds. "See how loyal my man is," Gorbachev boasted.

Next Fidel Castro ordered his man to come forward. "Jump in," he commanded, and the man swiftly obeyed and in an instant he too was completely consumed by the alligators.

Now it was Daniel Ortega's turn and he ordered his man to jump in. Without hesitation the man jumped in the water, but instead of being eaten alive he began swimming in a circle and the alligators followed him. He continued to swim around and nothing happened. Everyone was astonished. They told him to come out, saying he could live, and they asked him, "What did you do to persuade the alligators not to eat you?"

The man replied, "Sir, I just kept shouting as loud as I could that there is freedom and democracy in Nicaragua. Even the alligators could not swallow that one!"

There is a similar story about Rome. I do not know much about the history of the Roman empire, but you all know that in Rome lies the Coliseum, where entertainment events were held and the emperors and Roman citizens enjoyed watching Christians being eaten by lions. Well, on one such occasion a Christian man was brought into the ring, and a hungry lion came out and began to chase him.

But the Christian man did not run away, and as soon as the lion came near he embraced it, whispered something in its ear and it lost its appetite and went away. The emperor was absolutely furious. How could it be, he wondered. An even hungrier lion came out the second time and the same thing happened. The Christian embraced the lion, whispered in its ear and the lion lost its appetite. The third time the emperor ordered two lions, and the hungriest two were brought out to chase the man. But the same thing happened.

Now, according to the law, if this happened three times, the man was entitled to live. The emperor said, "Come and tell us what you said to the lions and then you will be freed." The Christian then said, "Sir, I simply told the lions that after their big dinner, they would have to listen to a long speech!" Nobody likes to listen to a long speech, especially the people in this audience. However, too bad! You already ate your dinner!

SURVIVAL AND HOPE

Mr. Chairman, ladies and gentlemen, I want to tell you that I am very proud of this conference. For me it was a tremendous education. I have never been so inspired anywhere as I have been here, because this conference represents hope, constructive hope for survival and hope for freedom. I am deeply satisfied with the conference as a whole, especially the committee findings and recommendations.

I understand that the proposed text of the Lisbon Declaration on European Security is being drafted. Probably by tomorrow it will be examined by the speakers, chairmen, and co-chairmen and, if they agree, the declaration will be published to allow the greater public to enjoy and share our findings. I am sure it will be a monumental achievement that will indeed send a positive signal to the world and make an impact in the world's capitals, east and west. I thank you for your deliberations. I believe that after this conference Europe will never be the same.

I especially want to thank Gen. Davison. As chairman of the conference he has demonstrated his distinguished leadership and professional acumen. You may be retired from active military duty, Mr. Chairman, but you are still in your prime in fulfilling your political and patriotic duty, from which you will never retire. Even if you get the urge to retire, the ISC will not let you. Please join me in giving a big round of applause to our chairman, Gen. Davison.

I would also like to express my heartfelt thanks and appreciation to all the committee chairmen, plenary speakers and rapporteurs for your hard work. Please be assured that your investment has paid off and will have a lasting impact on the future security of Europe and the free world.

Speaking of investment, we at CAUSA International feel we have made the most valuable investment—an investment in freedom. As Mr. Mel Lasky commented so poignantly, "After freedom is gone, is there any other investment that you can keep?" What a true statement that is. There is no better investment than an investment in freedom, so we are deeply honored to sponsor this conference.

Ladies and gentlemen, I am normally an alpha and omega man. At the opening I say welcome, and at the closing I say good-bye. However, this conference inspired me so much that I want to do things differently this time. I want to make some honest, frank observations. If my observations disturb your peace somehow, please forgive me, but this is what democracy is all about. I am very glad you already had dinner at least.

During these last two days, one key phrase kept pounding in my head. It was the phrase "the battle of ideas" that Dr. Leopold Labeledz used. I said at the opening of this conference that we are at war, and that this war is indeed a battle of ideas, a battle of ideologies, a battle of value systems. Communism knows this well. As Dr. Labeledz noted, communism uses an indirect approach, short of hot war, and has been tremendously successful all along.

IDEOLOGICAL AGGRESSION

The West has not yet discovered how to deal with their indirect, ideological aggression. We have yet to find a good weapon to fight with. Communism knows how to conquer a man's mind, and once the mind has been conquered, there is nothing else left to conquer.

That is what the Vietnam War was all about. We did not suffer a military defeat but an ideological one. The Vietnam War was not lost in Saigon. It was lost in Washington, D.C. The people in this audience know that the United States had the military power to finish that war in three weeks, and yet the communists ideologically assaulted America, using an indirect approach, until she became confused and demoralized and unable to carry on the fight.

The United States abandoned many billions of dollars worth of weapons in South Vietnam. When there is no clear purpose and will to fight, no clear winning ideology or winning strategy, even billions of dollars worth of military armament will not do any good. In order to combat communism, we must fight with the same weapon they use: ideology. This is the battle of ideas.

A false ideology must be subjugated by a superior one. We must fight fire with fire. There is no other way we can fight and win. Mr. David Satter, one-time Moscow correspondent to *The Wall Street Journal*, wrote in an article on May 23, 1983:

As absurd as communist ideology may appear, it provides a consistent view of history to adherents that makes even the simplest citizen feel as though his life has meaning. Communism cannot be defeated militarily and its adherents cannot be bribed into giving it up. It can be defeated in only one way: by being confronted with an idea that is better.

Where will we find such an idea? That is the question today. For me, the better idea is the idea of freedom under God. Freedom without moral principle will certainly create anarchy within a society. Freedom with responsibility is real freedom. Responsibility will never come about until human beings uphold certain absolute moral principles or codes to which our every action on earth is accountable.

An absolute moral code comes from an absolute being, and that absolute being is God. Communism is the embodiment of absolute materialism. There is no absolute moral code in communism simply because there is no God. Everything is relative. Men set the values. In communism, men take the place of God. When Lenin said that only labor that contributes to the social revolution has value, it became their moral code, and all other labors had no value. Only people who participate in the communist revolution

are human beings. All others have no human value and deserve to be exterminated. Anything that advocates and furthers the communist revolution is moral. Everything else is an obstacle to the communist revolution and an enemy of the state. They remove obstacles efficiently and ruthlessly, killing people by the millions.

Stalin once said, "One man's death is a tragedy; a million men's deaths, that is a statistic." According to *Le Figaro* magazine in Paris, communism has been responsible for the deaths of 150 million human beings during its 68-year experiment. In order to kill 150 million people in 68 years, they had to average 44 people every 10 minutes. So, for the 10 minutes I have been talking to you, 44 innocent men, women, and children have been put to death in the name of the communist utopia.

Ladies and gentlemen, at this conference Mr. Lasky taught me brilliantly about the theory of moral equivalence. I was flabbergasted and completely shocked to learn of the attitude of so-called moral equivalence, which views the United States and the Soviet Union equally as imperialistic exploiters and aggressors. When the United States liberated Grenada, *The Washington Post* editorialists condemned the United States as the aggressor. Their opinion was that this had been in no way different from the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan.

Nothing could be further from the truth. One action was taken for the cause of freedom, the other for the sake of tyranny. One was for liberation, the other for enslavement. One was moral, the other immoral. One was day, the other night. How could anybody ever manage to mix up the reasons for the American revolution and the Marxist-Leninist dictatorship that Arnaud de Borchgrave so clearly pointed out this afternoon? How could these two actions be considered equal?

Unless we come to realize that history is not a class struggle but a struggle between good and evil, and that communism today represents the worst kind of evil, we have no cause. The Soviet Union as the leader of communism is the evil empire that President Reagan once rightly called it. Yes, it is my conviction that freedom is our cause, a cause bigger than our lives. Freedom under God is the cause to live and die for.

That is what the American Revolution was all about. Freedom under God was the cause the American forefathers were willing to live and die for. The final sentence of the Declaration of Independence reads, "[W]e mutually pledge to each other our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor"—and when they signed their names beneath that sentence, they meant it. They knew too well the consequences of failure. As Benjamin Franklin said, "We must hang together or surely we will hang separately."

That very spirit and commitment brought America independence,

freedom, and prosperity, and today I believe that nothing less than Ben Franklin's commitment to freedom will save our world from communist domination. As it stands, the West has already been defeated psychologically. The leaders of Western nations are bending over backwards to please the Red bear, trying desperately to befriend him, granting one concession after another in order not to suffer the beast's wrath.

I tell you, it is heartbreaking. If we continue in this way, Western civilization is doomed, just as surely as the sun always sets in the west. What is even more tragically ironic and pitiful is that we know the West has the power to win this war. The ISC's Brussels Declaration concluded that the United States and its allies have more than enough power and potential power to achieve the goal of genuine peace with freedom.

NO CONFIDENCE

The only thing we are lacking is confidence, the sort of self-confidence mentioned by Mr. Julian Becker, a faith in ourselves and a commitment to the cause of freedom. The greatest lesson we must learn is contained in the simple story of the Wizard of Oz. What the heartless tin man, the cowardly lion, and the brainless scarecrow ultimately came to realize was that all along they had the heart, courage, and wisdom they needed. They simply did not know it.

In the West we must realize that we have been endowed by God with heart, courage, and wisdom. We cannot be like an ostrich that sticks its head in the sand, thinking that no one will see it. Communism can never be defeated by ignoring it. If we think we can survive under the mercy of communism, our day of doom is assured. Our survival comes only when we stand and fight, as good old John Wayne did all the time.

Furthermore, communism in the 20th century is becoming more and more of a paper tiger. Their ideology is bankrupt; it does not work. The Soviet Union continues its "march to nowhere," as *Forbes* magazine put it once in a cover story. They have nothing to offer. Scientific socialism has become a 19th-century superstition: no utopia, no paradise.

The excitement of the communist revolution has worn off, which is why they are exploiting the weaknesses of the West and more and more have to rely on state-sponsored terrorism, bluff, and intimidation. The Soviet economy is dying and corruption is rampant. Soviet leaders are desperate. Somehow, some way, they want to finish cutting into the jugular vein of the United States and complete the Sovietization of the world. They lost their dream a long time ago.

Only our greed and selfishness can somehow cause the Sovietization of the world. They know this and they also know their days are numbered. On

the other hand, we have so much to offer. The strongest commodities we have to export are freedom, democracy, the free market system—and God. Above all we need to export love to love-hungry people. The communist leaders built their society on hatred and distrust, and the people are miserably lonely. If we are men and women of compassion, our goal must be to liberate Moscow, even if we have to lay down our lives to accomplish it.

After all, the American forefathers did. Why can't we? The Bible says there is no greater love than to lay down your life for your fellow man. I tell you the policy of containment will never bring victory; the policy of freedom on the offensive or peace through strength alone shall win.

I do not think we have much choice. This is a mandate from God for the sake of humanity, our sacred duty as freedom-loving people, and we will either take up the challenge or be doomed.

In conclusion, I want to summarize all that I have said in just two words: Great Awakening. A Great Awakening of the West must come about. I learned two important words in Spanish, and they are *hoy* and *ahora*. The time is now or it will be too late. To accomplish our goal we need the following understanding:

We are at war. In war there is one objective and one objective only. There is no substitute for victory. Victory is our objective.

Offense alone brings victory. Therefore, an anti-something will not bring victory. Anti-totalitarianism, anti-fascism, anti-communism—none of those negatives will bring victory. We have preached anti-communism for 68 years and we are still losing ground. The free world, led by the United States, must launch a spectacular moral and ideological offensive against communism.

Remember those words about the battle of ideas. We must attack communists with a better idea. The better idea is the idea of freedom. They proclaim the war of national liberation and we proclaim the war of true liberation.

In order to liberate, we must find God in the 20th century. A God-centered worldview is the new weapon, if you will, which they do not have. God is our invincible ally. Our value system must be firmly entrenched in the very existence of God.

GOD HAS BEEN FORGOTTEN

Accepting the Templeton prize for progress in religion, Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn said bluntly, "If I were asked today to formulate as concisely as possible the main cause of the ruinous Russian revolution that swallowed up some 60 million of our people, I could not put it more accurately than to repeat: men have forgotten God. That is why all this has happened."

That is precisely what is happening in the United States. When you forsake God, either in the name of communism or secular and atheistic humanism, the result will be the same: tyranny and self-destruction. America and the free world must awaken now to this awesome truth or it will be too late.

God or no God is the central point of this moral debate. It is what the CAUSA International movement stresses and why the CAUSA movement is a powerful voice in the world today. Dr. Kenneth Ryker, a distinguished educator and outstanding anti-communist for many years, testified as much to us after a recent seminar in Washington, D.C. He said, "For the past 20 years I have dedicated myself tirelessly to the battle against communism. I did so under the banner of freedom. Yet in spite of my efforts we have steadily been losing ground. Through this CAUSA seminar I realized why freedom was not enough. To win this battle, we must rally in proclaiming the existence of God."

The CAUSA movement inspires hope, a hope for the victory of freedom over tyranny. This movement has been in existence since 1980 and is quickly gaining worldwide momentum. It now reaches across all six continents. I want to make it clear that the CAUSA movement is not a religious movement but an ideological movement. Many generals and admirals who have attended CAUSA seminars can testify that our purpose is not to change anyone's religion.

The Chinese philosopher Sun Tzu said 2,500 years ago that the secret of victory is to know yourself and know your enemy and that the sweetest victory is earned without even engaging the enemy. This clearly explains the communist indirect aggression. They want to conquer the United States without firing a single bullet in a hot war.

Now it is our turn. Some months ago we organized a program called CIMA. I understand that in Spanish CIMA means *top* or *summit*. Actually it stands for the CAUSA International Military Association, a CAUSA International project. CIMA is not only interested in military leaders but all academicians who are interested in defending freedom. We also invite diplomats and political leaders to join with us, and we invite you to join with us too.

Let me close by saying that I am honored to have been a part of this conference and to have been able to work together with such distinguished and important individuals.

THE GLORIOUS VISION OF SIMÓN BOLÍVAR

DECEMBER 3, 1985

The Association for the Unity of Latin America (AULA) was formed by Reverend Moon in 1984 to foster greater unity among Latin American peoples in the spirit of the great liberator Simón Bolívar. In this speech Dr. Pak evokes Bolívar's vision toward freedom and prosperity for the Hispanic peoples in the Americas. This was Dr. Pak's opening address given at the Second AULA Conference in Rome, Italy, on December 3, 1985. Part of the many activities during the week included private audiences with His Holiness Pope John Paul II and Mother Teresa.

President Turbay Ayala, distinguished presidents, ministers, your excellencies, ladies and gentlemen. "Simón Bolívar, with the centuries your glory will grow like the shadows in the sunset." When Father Choquehuanca pronounced these prophetic words, he was anticipating what the great liberator Simón Bolívar would represent and what the great struggle of his life would be—a struggle that would become more and more important for mankind. Freedom is the main gift that God has given to mankind, and today freedom is recognized as being more valuable and essential than ever before.

While mankind has reached a high level of scientific and technological progress, human beings remain massively bereft of their fundamental freedoms in the social and educational realms. The threat to the individual and his social freedom becomes more ominous than ever.

Bolívar did not confine his view of freedom to a continent free of colonialism and the oppressions of imperialism. He believed in a united and flourishing hemisphere, with opportunity for everyone to progress and to contribute to the common interest. His call for the unity of the Spanish American nations went beyond formulas or political systems. Early in his career in his *Letter to a Jamaican Citizen*, he outlined the main problems of the Latin American people and predicted how the nations he would liberate could move toward the ambitious aim of freedom and order, along with prosperity and peace for everyone.

Bolívar was very aware of the Latin world. In the eternal city of Rome he made his vows at Mount Aventino. In France he found philosophical and intellectual principles. Actually he had planned to return to France when death surprised him. His roots and lineage were in the Iberian peninsula, and it was there that he learned much about the traditions, laws, and institutions upon which the new nations would be built. It is fitting that this meeting takes place within a Latin setting with the distinguished participation of representatives of the Latin nations of Western Europe.

This is a fraternal meeting of the highest level. Your presence here creates a faithful tribute to the memory and the ideals of the great liberator and to all who have tried hard to implant his ideals and make them a part of the day-to-day life of nations. The spirit that guides this unique meeting in Latin American history is a good sign for the future of those ideals and purposes, which have become more and more necessary, more vital and urgent.

I am pleased, as the representative of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, whose ideas and generosity originated this initiative and who is its sponsor, to extend a warm welcome to you all. I hope the view of the great liberator and those of all the liberators of your nations will be your inspiration and guide, and that the journey we begin will contribute fruitfully to the progress of this noble and important cause. Thank you.

THE CRIME OF GLOBAL TERRORISM

JANUARY 26, 1986

In the following speech, Dr. Pak addresses the issue of global terrorism at an International Security Conference in Tel Aviv, Israel, citing that nation's strong stand against terrorism. Israel has been both a primary victim and the strongest opponent against terrorism since July 23, 1968, when a group of terrorists from the Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine hijacked one of Israel's El Al airliners in Rome and forced its pilot to fly it to Algiers. This event is considered the opening volley in a cowardly war that has been waged relentlessly against the innocent citizens of democratic societies of Western Europe, the United States, Israel, and Japan. It has been estimated that more than 550 terrorist organizations exist around the world, using tactics such as murder, kidnapping for ransom, arson, bombings, train holdups, attacks on embassies, and airplane hijackings and bombings. In the middle and late 1980s, terrorism escalated, with attacks on the Achille Lauro cruise ship and several airports, which Dr. Pak cites in his speech at the International Security Council conference in Tel Aviv, Israel, on January 26, 1986.

Mr. Chairman, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. Welcome to Tel Aviv. During a recent flight from Asia to Europe, I had a conversation with a fellow passenger. It went something like this.

“Where are you going?” “To London,” I replied. “Do you live in London?” “No,” I said. “I’m only staying in London for a day, then I’m off to Paris for a day, and then on to Tel Aviv and to ISC.”

He thought for a moment and then said, “I’ve never heard of this city. Where is ISC?” “I don’t blame you for not having heard of ISC,” I said. “It’s a very small place, yet very important people from around the world come there. You may not hear about it for some time, but I promise you one thing. When the time comes that you can travel to Moscow without a visa, you will know all about ISC.”

I am sure this gentleman is still puzzled, perhaps gazing at a world map searching for the location of ISC.

Once again, let me welcome you to the hidden city of ISC. In this conference, my task is a very simple one, and it is enjoyable as well as rewarding. I will say just a few words of welcome. Afterward I can sit back and have the pleasure of listening to the very interesting deliberations that will take place over the next two days.

On behalf of CAUSA International, the sponsoring organization of the International Security Council, I would like to extend my sincere thanks and appreciation to all participants in this conference, which is titled, “State Terrorism and the International System,” a truly important issue that has brought us together in Tel Aviv.

RECOGNIZING COURAGE

We are surely in the right place for this particular conference. Yesterday, when Dr. Churba met me in the hotel lobby, he said, “Israel is the only country where we can have this kind of meeting without having battalions of security forces surrounding the hotel.” How true that is.

I would like to take this opportunity to express my personal respect and admiration for the nation and people of Israel. I think if all free nations of the world would take the stand against terrorism that the state of Israel has taken over the past several decades, we would not have any need for this type of conference. It is a great honor to be here in this historic and dynamic country. Let us all join in extending a special welcome to our distinguished Israeli participants.

The ISC, in its short span of existence, has done a marvelous job. It has already addressed and taken a position on a number of crucial international security issues. Now, with the recent inaugural publication of *Global Affairs*, the ISC’s quarterly journal, our impact will be felt even

more widely. This important project reflects the wise counsel and commitment of the distinguished members of our advisory board and other international experts, many of whom are attending this conference. Please accept my heartfelt congratulations and appreciation for your continuing dedication.

The ISC has already established its position as an important non-governmental forum on national security matters. I want only to express my absolute delight with the achievements of the ISC. I also wish to extend my appreciation to Ambassador Charles Lichenstein for undertaking the chairmanship of this conference. Although it is my first opportunity to meet him in person, I have followed his career with great interest, especially during his distinguished tenure at the United Nations. He is truly one of a rare breed of American statesmen whose foresight, vision, and courage are widely admired, and we are privileged to convene this assembly under his leadership.

We know terrorism is a crime against humanity. The Soviet Union and its surrogates have apparently adopted this forum of violence as a means of pursuing the goal of global hegemony. State-sponsored terrorism must be the concern not only of the governments of the free world but of people everywhere. Since it threatens the innocent, everyone is vulnerable. One need only look at the recent examples: KAL Flight 007, the TWA hijacking last summer, the brutal murder of Mr. Klinghoffer on the *Achille Lauro*, and the recent terrorist slaughter of innocents at the Rome and Vienna airports.

We must find a way to deter these criminal acts. In the face of intimidation and blackmail, not many people or governments are willing to confront the issue. The International Security Council is committed to do what it can to change this situation. We hope to educate the public, awaken the policymakers, and induce enough courage and commitment to eradicate such criminal acts. I deem it a special privilege and honor to be a part of this noble endeavor.

I look forward to joining with you in the work that lies before us. Shalom, and thank you very much.

CAUSA INTERNATIONAL MILITARY ASSOCIATION CONFERENCE

FEBRUARY 7-9, 1986

In the following speech, Dr. Pak reveals the final triumph of Reverend Moon over those who tried to destroy him through the trumped-up tax fraud case for which he spent 13 months in prison. Prominent religious leaders and lawmakers rallied to Reverend Moon's side, especially the Reverend Jerry Falwell, founder of Thomas Road Baptist Church in Lynchburg, Virginia, television evangelist, and founder of the Moral Majority, Inc., in 1979. He also won support from Sen. Orrin Hatch and many others who saw the injustice of the government's case against Reverend Moon. These are Dr. Pak's remarks at the CAUSA International Military Association (CIMA) Conference, February 7-9, 1986, Washington, D.C.

The CIMA program grew out of CAUSA International and the International Security Council's desire to outreach to the professional men and women who had served the nation in the military. It was remarkably successful because it presented not only the ideological component that exposed the false underpinnings of Marxism-

Leninism, but the geopolitical dimension of international security issues.

Admiral Russell, Mrs. Russell, co-chairmen, Ambassador Han, ladies and gentlemen. I am truly honored to present this film, "Truth Is My Sword" to this most distinguished, very special audience. It is my personal honor. I thank you, Ambassador, for your kind, most enthusiastic introduction, which always embarrasses me because I do not truly deserve the kind of introduction he gave me. I always humbly accept that by thinking that he is spurring me, disciplining me to charge forward so that one day I will deserve the kind of introduction that he gave me.

Today you had a very intense intellectual and spiritual exercise. I do not want to keep you too long this evening. Therefore, I brought the magazine, *Victory of Freedom*, which will be the kind of subject I want to describe tonight. Please make sure you receive your copy. I would like for you to look at the pictorial sequences of what happened, after this particular film, to our movement. This film is, in a way, an old film, 7 or 8 years old. The event occurred in 1978. This is 1986. Why should we show you this old film?

It gives me an incredible realization that in the film, even though the events occurred approximately 10 years ago, the relevancy, the issues, and controversies, the agenda that involves all of us and the life of nations of the world are still there. You know, I feel in the next several years that something definitely will happen so that this film is no longer necessary to show any audience except as a museum piece.

First of all, as this book indicates, when the victory of freedom is achieved on a worldwide scale, then certainly we do not need this film. Or the other way around, if there is a victory of the totalitarian system, then we will have no room to show this film. I fear that day, but destiny is in our hands. In the next few years, this incredible destiny will be unfolded. This is why this conference is so important.

Some, I understand, have questions, saying, why do you gather us, preaching to the choir? Yes, you are the champions of freedom, most respected military leaders, national leaders, now community leaders. We are not just preaching to the choir. We want you to be spurred into action and give your service, which is vital to make the difference for the struggle. That is the way we feel. That is why we have this conference. I am very honored that you trust us, and you came. I feel it is my duty tonight to spend the next 15 or 20 minutes to explain a little bit about the sponsorship, Unification Church, our leader Reverend Moon, and myself openly, honestly. This is, I feel, my sacred duty to you.

The reason is this: the sponsorship question has been always controversial. Therefore, when you go back, trying to talk about the wonderful content of CAUSA, people always come back at you, saying, “Don’t you know that is Reverend Moon and the Unification Church?” That is the easiest way to deter your genuine desire to share the good news. Therefore, since there is so much disinformation of our common enemies, trying to discredit our movement, the same powers that are dedicated to destroying this great country of America, are dedicated to discredit us.

For that reason, I would like to spend a few moments to present to you our genuine desire about what our movement is trying to accomplish in this great country and around the world. Today I was sort of absent. In military terms, AWOL. I deserve to be court martialed. But only with the compassion of the fine ladies in the auditorium, I hope I can be forgiven. But I was not somewhere goofing off today. I was doing very important work. I went down to Lynchburg, Virginia, where Dr. Jerry Falwell has his headquarters and his university, known as Liberty University. I was invited by Dr. Falwell and spent the entire morning with him.

He drove his own van and let me sit right next to him, going around to all the campuses, churches, and his crusade and Moral Majority, showing me around, explaining for three hours. I flew back in order to meet this responsibility this evening. I am telling you this because even two years ago it was virtually impossible for a leader like Jerry Falwell, who represents mainstream Christianity, fundamental Christian faith of America, a great spiritual leader, now becoming a political leader of this great nation, to even consider inviting me down, to even consider spending five minutes with me. But he spent three hours with me.

Why is this? Because the truth is coming out. That truth is this: The Unification Church and Reverend Moon have been probably the worst victim of character assassination, and that same enemy today, Dr. Falwell testified, is trying to destroy the Moral Majority to the degree that they have to change their name into Liberty Federation; trying to malign Dr. Falwell as a racist, Ku Klux Klan, Farrakhan, John Birch Society, and so forth. He came to the realization that the common enemy which is trying to destroy Reverend Moon, the Unification Church, is now trying to destroy him. That is not all: trying to destroy America.

Dr. Falwell feels that we have got to have a common defense in order to survive and ensure, as Congressman Siljander so beautifully stated last night, to bequeath God-loving, freedom-loving America to our children, our grandchildren. That truth is coming out. This film is in a way a testimony to the spirit behind CAUSA International. The film is not a record of the person of Bo Hi Pak. But then, this is a record of one man committed or sum-

moned as an instrument of God. When the spirit of God was moving for a cause greater than his own life, when one man is committed, a miracle can happen.

RENAME THE FILM “A MIRACLE”

To me this film could be named “A Miracle.” Ambassador Sanchez has his name for it; I have my name for the film. It was a miracle. The mere fact that I am standing here speaking to you is a miracle. As you can see in this film, Congressman Fraser, a powerful U.S. congressman and chairman of the committee, was determined to put me in jail. He proudly boasted that he would put me in jail for at least 5 to 10 years.

But the amazing thing—what is the miracle? I was there in the U.S. Congress, not for my own survival. I am just a good old military man. You, in a way, gave me that tradition. I was trained by the U.S. military. I was in infantry school, serving under a U.S. general. Gen. Hamilton H. House was my commanding general. I just simply did what a good old soldier would do, simply plunging into it without fearing for my own safety.

The religious way of saying it, as Christ said, is: He who tries to find his life will lose it; he who tries to give his life for my sake will find it. Whether Christian or not, it is good military practice all the time. At the Inchon landing, at Gen. MacArthur’s command, many gallant soldiers practiced. The soldiers that Congressman Siljander was talking about at Grenada were practicing, without even knowing the verse probably. I did go to the battlefield, the U.S. Congress, under hostile chairmanship, not to live but to die like a soldier.

Then what happened? A miracle happened. The man who was so powerful, who had the power to bury me many times over, became a non-person, virtually disappeared. He is not dead but he has virtually disappeared from the political scene, although at one time he was thinking about becoming a senator and even president of the United States. At that time his age was 54, very, very ambitious. But during this hearing, something happened to him. The God-centered conviction of one who is not even afraid to die for the sake of that cause, this particular testimony shattered him, his spirit, into pieces.

He thought it would become his political capital, but on the contrary it became something haunting him all the time. In the end, he was defeated in the primary. Impossible. A sixteen-year congressman, a powerful committee chairman, no way he can be defeated in the primary, but he was defeated in the primary. I just simply thank God.

CONGRESSMAN FRASER WAS A DEFEATED MAN

The defeat of Congressman Fraser from the political scene was as a far left-wing, liberal congressman, but I do have excellent evidence supported by documents and testimony that he was working as an agent of influence for Moscow. Can you imagine? Yes, even though I was in civilian clothes, I was not changed one iota. I was the same old Korean soldier who fought the Korean War as a military academy cadet. I even had no rank or serial number when the Korean War broke out on June 25, 1950. I was in Tan-doan. Some of you may have visited our beautiful military academy campus. I was there as a freshman, first year, only 25 days, looking forward to four years of great education. I wanted to become a soldier and some day a general.

But then 25 days later, war came and our cadet corps was the first unit committed to stop the impossible communism. The first three days, we lost 220 dead, two-thirds. We were quickly commissioned in the field. Since then, I never knew any additional campus; I never attended the rest of the military academy. But then that spirit that made me fight this fight in the chamber of the august U.S. Congress came from the spirit of CAUSA, or spirit of Godism. You may hear a little bit about that tomorrow. The spirit of a great leader, Reverend Moon, who taught me. I was not like that at all, but a transformation came to me.

Our Unification Church has been constantly condemned for brainwashing young people. If that is the case, I am the product of that brainwashing. Tom Ward is a product of that brainwashing. Bill Lay is the product. Antonio Betancourt is the product. No, you are eyewitnesses to a group of probably the finest young men and women America can produce, those who have become members of our church. They are taught honor, dedication, service, selflessness, and commitment.

I am still very far away from perfection, but I want to serve the country with honor and, furthermore, serve humanity with honor. Save our civilization with honor. This came from this movement. CAUSA International, CIMA work, is merely one aspect of our effort. We have the International Security Council. Gen. George Keegan is a member of that council, and he testified to you, I am sure, about a recent meeting in Tel Aviv on state-sponsored terrorism. This kind of evil, trying to disintegrate this great nation of America, weakening our will to stand up for freedom, state-sponsored—not too many are ready for face-to-face confrontation. We are. We fear not.

I would like to say one thing about Reverend Moon. Reverend Moon came to America not for his own selfish purpose or goal. I would like to read his own words. This was spoken on June 26, 1984, at the Senate Constitution Committee, headed by Sen. Orrin G. Hatch. He said:

In 1971 God called me to come to America and lead a movement to revive the fervor of Christianity and restore the founding spirit of the nation. He has sent me to bring about a dramatic spiritual awakening. The survival of the entire world depends on America fulfilling her responsibility. America is the last bastion of freedom. For the last 12 years I have given my heart and soul and every drop of sweat and tears for the sake of this nation.

AMERICA IS THE FINAL BASTION OF FREEDOM

It is his belief and my belief and that of many members of our movement that America is the final option, the final bastion of freedom. As America goes, everything goes. Even without America going, if America just does not demonstrate determination to stand up for the freedom of the world, then the rest of the world will go. America may last a little longer, but America will eventually go. For that reason we want to defend America.

But as we know already through today's presentation, the confrontation today is against this insidious communism, the confrontation of ideology. The war of ideas, war of commitment. So we really want to engender a God-centered commitment, patriotism, love for freedom. That was the basic thrust of our movement and the teaching of Reverend Moon. No wonder that international communism looks at us, and especially at Reverend Moon, as the archenemies of communism.

There was an article in *Pravda* some time ago. It said, "Reverend Moon, champion of anti-Sovietism." When I clipped this and translated it into English and showed it to Reverend Moon when he was in prison, he told me, "Well, Moscow finally recognized me and gave me a medal. This is a medal of honor." Our enemies are first trying to destroy our movement through the congressional hearing. This was their initial strategy. The subpoena was issued to Reverend Moon after me, almost like shooting the horse first before shooting the general. Reverend Moon is the general and I am the horse. They shot me first. By getting me, thus looking good in front of the media, he was about to summon Reverend Moon. But before he got there, he himself was shattered.

Then our enemies came through a different route. This time through the dubious tax charges. However, to make a long story short, there was no case. It was fabricated. It was a railroad job. The very person I was speaking of, Jerry Falwell, the day of Reverend Moon's release from prison—you will see this when you receive the magazine; we quote this on the first page. Reverend Jerry Falwell:

While the Unification Church may be an unpopular church today, next year it may be one of the rest of us standing here in the prison. I

think the President of the United States should pardon Reverend Moon. I think he was the victim of a railroad job and I think we all in the religious community are losers because of it.

So 160 million Americans are represented by 40 different religious denominations. All joined in an *amicus curiae*, what is called “friend of the court,” to submit a paper to the Supreme Court and violently protested that this is an infringement of religious freedom. Later on, Sen. Hatch, who is the honorable chairman of the Constitution Committee in the Senate, conducted a hearing. In opening the hearing he said,

The jailing of ministers is especially disturbing to me. Here we are putting men of the cloth, as it were, behind bars, right here in the 20th century. It is more than disturbing to me. It is alarming. This is not the Soviet Union; it is not Poland. This is not Afghanistan. This is the United States of America.

Especially Sen. Hatch was ashamed. The man who was in a North Korean communist prison, sentenced to five years for preaching the gospel, and was only liberated by Gen. MacArthur’s command after the Inchon landing, who bitterly tasted the atrocity, the cruelty, of communism to the bone, came to a free country and that free country jailed him again. But the same forces in this country are working all over the world to destroy America. Systematically, one by one, they want to eliminate those who are capable of countering communism.

Especially they were so disturbed at Reverend Moon’s conviction that communism must come to an end. His victory over communism teaching. No one in America today, especially in the State Department, believes that America can win over the Soviet Union. They are so fearful to touch this mad bear; leave him alone and he won’t bother us. It is absolutely wrong. If you bother him, he will bother you, consistently and absolutely, and will never stop until he gets his job done, which is world conquest, sovietization of the world.

We cannot co-exist with cancer. Communism today in our world is worse than cancer. Reverend Moon believes that with the power of God and faith in God, godless communism can be defeated. This is our absolute conviction in our movement. Today I want you to know that Reverend Moon’s own physical safety is threatened. Today Dr. Falwell was talking about where someone shot at him in his pulpit. He showed me that ever since the pulpit has been bullet-proof.

It is a reality. Even Dr. Falwell has to speak behind a bullet-proof pulpit. How much more so Reverend Moon, because in terms of anti-communism, in terms of victory over communism, Reverend Moon is indeed the arch-enemy. Not only the arch-enemy—he has the most systematic and

ideological solution to communism. This is the reason he went to jail. Later, a Senate investigation vindicated Reverend Moon. I will just read one paragraph. Sen. Hatch proclaimed,

I do feel strongly after my subcommittee has carefully and objectively reviewed Reverend Moon's tax case from both sides that injustice rather than justice has been served. The Moon case sends a strong signal that if one's views are unpopular enough, this country will find a way not to tolerate but to convict. I do not believe that you or I or even the president of the United States, no matter how innocent, could realistically prevail against the combined forces of our Justice Department and judicial branch in a case such as Reverend Moon's.

We have enclosed a detailed report, so either here or at home, please browse through it. This was truly a railroad job. I would like to quote words from our great editor-in-chief of *The Washington Times*. He said, "He was railroaded because he was an archenemy of communism. He was a fervent anti-communist with a solution and a worldwide voice."

Today, Reverend Moon is in Korea. He had a very happy homecoming. The Korean people truly welcomed him at a banquet and rally. I was there, and I am going back in a couple of days again. But he has no bitterness toward America. On the contrary, he said this:

I am honored to dedicate myself today to the preservation of religious freedom in this country. If I can raise up a beacon warning Americans of the danger that lies ahead, then my sacrifice will serve a great purpose. The issue today is the very survival of America and the free world. To assure their survival, I am willing to suffer any indignity, to go any distance, to do any labor, and to bear any cross. I am even willing to give my life if that will ensure that the nation of America and the world will survive and follow God's will.

Today I carry no animosity toward anyone. Instead, I pray for America. I thank God that He is using me as His instrument to lead the fight for religious freedom and to ignite the spiritual awakening of America in this most crucial hour of human history.

Mr. Chairman, I thank you for this opportunity. I would like to conclude by saying, God bless America. This is Rev. Moon's heart. He blames no one, because America is too important as God's nation. America is too important because this is the only country that poses hope for the world.

DANBURY PRISON

I just would like to give one very beautiful testimony that came from the prison itself. You know, there was bad press and when Rev. Moon was in prison, the inmates did not know him. When they gradually came to know

him, the inmates were totally flabbergasted that the man they heard about from the media, read about in newspapers and magazines is entirely alive. Then there was bad media from *Hustler* magazine. You know what *Hustler* does. Even *Hustler* was trying to ridicule Reverend Moon while he was in prison.

An angry inmate wrote *Hustler's* editor-in-chief and said,

I am both an avid reader of *Hustler* and an inmate of Danbury prison. I was rather amused by the article on my fellow inmate Reverend Moon. I worked side by side with Reverend Moon in the kitchen and have seen him do all that has been asked of him, smiling without complaint. I wish I could say the same of all the other inmates here, including washing toilets, mopping floors. He never put on any airs and is just one of the guys. I had my visit on the same day as the Reverend, and see him to be a devoted husband and a loved and loving father. Maybe this country wouldn't be in the sad shape it is today if we had more men like Reverend Moon around.—Justin Ignizio, 02517016, Federal prison, Danbury

The testimony came from all over, not only from Jerry Falwell but from inmates in the prison. He was mopping floors every day and he didn't complain. One minister came to prison and said, "Reverend Moon, we are sorry. We apologize on behalf of my government that we did this to you." Reverend Moon said, "Do not apologize. I am doing God's will. Unless I come to prison here, how can I mop the floor thinking that I am mopping the floor of America? Cleaning up America. When I feed inmates food, I think that I am feeding in the name of God the children of God."

I want you to know that this man is a rare prophet of our time. That is one fine way of describing him. I want you to know why he is doing all of this and many other ministries. That can be very vividly explained by the words of Alexander Solzhenitsyn, who worries today about the state of America. He said,

What can we say about the lack of unity among the various religions if Christianity itself has become so fragmented? In recent years the major Christian churches have taken steps toward reconciliation, but these measures are far too slow. The world is perishing 100 times more quickly. No one expects churches to merge or to revise all their doctrines, but only to present a common front against atheism. Yet even for such a purpose the steps taken are much too slow.

This is the very spirit of CAUSA. We have held this CAUSA seminar for many thousands of ministers. We never asked them to amend their theology; we never even discussed their theology. We are not interested in changing anyone's religion. We are interested in presenting a common

front against atheism. Then Gen. Douglas MacArthur said, "The history of failure in war can be summed up in two words: too late. Too late in comprehending the deadly purpose of a potential enemy. Too late in preparedness. Too late in uniting all possible forces for resistance. Too late in standing up with one's friends."

This is what we worry about. We still have time, but not too much. For that reason, my dear generals and admirals and colonels and all the leaders of this nation, I want you to know that I am pledging on behalf of all the members of the Unification Church around the world, which is by the millions, to give every ounce of sweat, labor, tears, and even blood for the sake of the preservation of our freedom under God in America. And by doing so, around the world. This is the mission we feel so deeply in our hearts. That is why we are doing this. This is one expression of that commitment.

Thank you for listening. This is the only opportunity in the CAUSA seminar to talk about the Unification Church and Reverend Moon openly. We feel it is our duty to you to tell this to you so that you have a better understanding of the sponsorship and Reverend Moon. It is such a great pleasure and honor to have this opportunity. I guess my 19 minutes and 45 seconds is up. Thank you very much. Good night.

A LATIN CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

MARCH 11, 1986

Following is Dr. Pak's opening address given at the Third AULA Conference in the Zafire Room of the Victoria Plaza Hotel in Montevideo, Uruguay, on March 11, 1986. Chaired by former Colombian President Julio Cesar Turbay Ayala, the conference dealt with the theme, "Liberty and Progress for the Unity of Latin America." Activities included a private visit with the president of Uruguay, Dr. Julio Sanguinetti.

Distinguished presidents; Ambassador José María Chaves, president of AULA; distinguished president of the conference; ladies and gentlemen. I am deeply honored to be here and to have this opportunity to extend a warm welcome to you all. When my wife and I were given an audience with Pope John Paul II in Rome, he greeted me in beautiful Korean. I felt astonished and surprised. When he came to our country on his visits throughout the world, he addressed us in our native language. So, after his example, I feel ashamed that I am speaking in English and I am not able to speak your native tongue. I have not prepared a speech especially for this conference simply because I wish to speak a few words from my heart.

The speeches of distinguished former President Julio Cesar Turbay Ayala and President Francisco Morales Bermudez have truly inspired me. Both mentioned Dr. Cleon Skousen, the constitutional expert from the

United States, and we are very honored to count them among us at this conference and wish to work with their substantial contributions.

Let me say something about Uruguay. Uruguay is not an unknown country to me; I have fallen in love with this beautiful nation. On my first visit here, the army officer who escorted me from the airport said, excusing himself, "Uruguay is a small country and not very prosperous. We don't have a Niagara Falls or anything comparable. However, I can tell you that Uruguayans have beautiful hearts. Our country even has the shape of a heart."

I looked at a map to find that Uruguay is indeed heart-shaped. From my very first meeting with the Uruguayan people, I experienced that wonderful, free, and great heart. I began to respect them; I respect their intellectualism and their absolute respect for democracy. I have traveled more than half a dozen times to this country and each time my love for it grows. I am truly happy that this conference was organized here and that we could have with us two great constitutional presidents. Please join me in greeting them.

Moreover, we are holding this conference in our own hotel. We have made substantial investments in this country and one of them is this historic hotel, the Victoria Plaza. Nevertheless, I feel sorry we cannot offer you the comforts of a five-star hotel, although I can inform you that we are planning to build a 30-floor hotel to serve possibly as the head office for AULA activities in the south. Please feel at home, and I hope our new hotel will be finished in a few years.

In 1775 a very similar meeting took place in the United States at Philadelphia, where the first Continental Congress in the history of the United States was held. There were no press, no big headlines, and no television. But, as you know, the event became a part of history. I understand you are not here to reproduce exactly what went on at that time in the United States. That is not our task. But, like that earlier event, this meeting seeks the unity and cooperation that facilitates democracy and prosperity.

Today the United States, the most powerful nation on the face of the earth, hopes to become a power for freedom in our common fight against totalitarian systems and other anti-democratic forces. Perhaps our meeting at the Victoria Plaza in Montevideo will be remembered in a similar way to the first Continental Congress of the United States.

MEASURELESS PROSPERITY

Simón Bolívar said, "In the union of our nations lies the glorious future of our peoples," and in that statement lies the great potential of Central and

South America—the wealth of knowledge and experience of these leaders, academics, constitutionalists, and diplomats, put together, will bring measureless prosperity. I know this conference can make obvious our problems and draw out the great vision of the hemisphere's future. We are living in a very crucial time in history.

Whether we like it or not, the result of the present-day ideological confrontation will be determined by our action or inaction. Time is not our ally. The great emergency is the struggle between freedom and tyranny, between the democratic system and totalitarianism, between God and the philosophy of God's denial. We know this struggle will be solved one way or the other before the year 2000. The only way to face this emergency is by forging a common understanding, increasing and deepening the cooperation between free nations and people.

I believe this conference must lead the way in our efforts to reach that goal. Therefore, I would like to thank Ambassador Chaves, as the person in charge of its organization, and Dr. Julio Cesar Turbay Ayala, the conference president.

Finally, let me offer warmest greetings in the name of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, who is now in Korea and who asked me to convey to all of you his wishes for your success. He is a dreamer like Simón Bolívar—a 20th-century dreamer. He believes in unity and therefore takes a great interest in Latin American unity.

When he came to Colombia for the World Media Conference in Cartagena, he visited Simón Bolívar's house. He then contributed funds to restore the house and transform it into a museum to enable students and historians of this hemisphere to learn more about the great spirit of Simón Bolívar.

Again, I am very honored to be here. I wish to be a student of Latin culture in these next few days, and I will personally enjoy the conference as much as you.

God bless you. Thank you very much.

TOWARD ECONOMIC UNITY

JUNE 17, 1986

These remarks by Dr. Pak were made at the Fourth AULA Conference in the Grand Ballroom of the Cartagena Hilton in Cartagena, Colombia, on June 17, 1986. Chaired by His Excellency Julio Cesar Turbay Ayala, former president of Colombia, the conference dealt with the theme, "The Economic Challenge for the Unity of Latin America."

Mr. Chairman, Mr. President, ladies and gentlemen. It is my great honor to have this opportunity to express the warmest welcome to you all. I want to begin with an apology, which is that I will probably be the only English speaker to address you. My heart is Spanish but my mouth is Korean, although I do not worry much about this fact because I have a great interpreter.

You will be hearing excellent speeches during the next two days of this conference, and I do not intend to try and match the eloquence of those presentations. However, I would like to compliment you. Whenever I stand before a Spanish audience, I have to admire the eloquence of the Spanish people. So far I have not heard even one person who is not a great orator. That said, let me spend a few minutes offering a heartfelt welcome to the conference participants. Then I too want to enjoy the conference.

I greatly respect this congregation, which consists of such a distinguished group of people from the United States, Latin America, and

Europe. As a Korean I want first of all to express my admiration and gratitude for the efforts of the valiant Colombian people who fought and shed their blood for my country and for Korean freedom. We owe you a great debt of gratitude. I was one of the many soldiers who fought in that war and perhaps, if not for you, I would not be here. My deepest thanks to you. I salute Colombia.

Like Ambassador Chaves, I also want to express my heartfelt gratitude for the hospitality shown by the wonderful city of Cartagena. This is my second visit to this great city. I first came here to attend the Sixth World Media Conference in 1983, and I now am aware that this beautiful convention center was built by President Turbay Ayala, our AULA president. I must confess that I have traveled to many great cities, but Cartagena has the best convention center in the world. Anything President Turbay does is first class: the convention center, Hilton hotel, AULA. This is the city of Simón Bolívar, and for that reason Cartagena is truly a most meaningful city in which to hold this AULA conference.

BOLIVAR'S HOUSE

When Reverend Moon came here in 1983, he made a generous gift to the mayor of Cartagena for the restoration of Bolívar's home and for its transformation into a museum, most notably for the realization of his everlasting ideal of South American unity. I am deeply touched by Bolívar's dream, and I intend to visit the museum.

You may ask why Reverend Moon, Ambassador Han, and myself, as Asians, are interested in Latin American unity. Very simply, we believe in the unity of all peoples regardless of race, color, or language. World unity is not a luxury anymore; we must have unity in order to survive. We all must help and contribute as much as possible toward the realization of that goal and, with all our hearts and minds, toward the unity of Latin America, Africa, Asia, and Europe. The world is getting smaller every day. Beyond even the unity of Latin America, we believe in world unity. I may not see that day in my lifetime, but it does not matter, since the dream of Simón Bolívar lives on beyond his death. We are working toward the great dream, the great ideal of one family on earth.

Therefore, I would like to express my heartfelt appreciation and gratitude on behalf of Reverend Moon, Ambassador Han, and myself for being given the opportunity to work toward the betterment of Latin America. I am overjoyed to see the great success you have achieved with AULA in such a short time.

Finally, I want to mention that we are working toward greater cooperation between the two countries of Colombia and Korea, and this is evi-

denced by a Korean fleet of 45 fishing boats now anchored off the Atlantic coast of Colombia. A business relationship has been established between our two countries, and I am serving as president of the Korean side of the arrangement. So I am very pleased to be visiting the Colombian side at this time.

In our presence is a great Colombian. I respect him for his abilities and I thank him for his love of my country. He is Rafael Espinosa, the president of Vikingo of Colombia. I also want to recognize a person from my own country, Ambassador Sang Kook Han. Ambassador Han is the executive vice president of *The Washington Times* and someone who works closely with me in all areas of our work, including AULA. Let me also recognize a distinguished Hispanic-American, Ambassador Phillip Sanchez, the president of CAUSA USA.

I am leaving the conference in the able hands of President Turbay. Thank you very much. Muchas gracias.

TESTIMONY OF DR. BO HI PAK

AUGUST 21, 1986

The following testimony was given by Dr. Pak at a ministers' seminar held in Seoul, Korea, on August 21, 1986. Between 1985 and 1988, more than 7,000 clergymen from the United States visited Korea to study Unificationism and visit the historical sites of the Unification Church under the auspices of the Interdenominational Conferences for Clergy.

Good morning, buenos dias, ahnyong hashimnika. By now, you must be very good in Korean as well. Thank you. Indeed, it is my great honor to come before you on this culminating day of your tour of Korea, to have this most splendid opportunity to speak to you. Reverend Kwak, Reverend Lee, and Reverend Hillendale, the chairman of this wonderful group, and my dear brothers and sisters, welcome to Korea, from the bottom of my heart.

I am sure you have gone through tremendous physical and spiritual exercises. It is so exhilarating, in one sense, and so tiring, in another. So I'm afraid that you might be very tired at this point. You are not? You don't look tired. God must be good to you. Amen!

Did you see the movie "Cocoon," that famous American movie? There was a special energizing swimming pool in that movie. All the old folks who jumped into that pool received special new energy through some kind of natural process; they became rejuvenated. Sixty-year-olds became like thirty-year-olds, as far as their stamina and mental and physical capac-

ity. I tell you, Korea is like that “Cocoon” swimming pool, spiritually. When you come to this country, there is some energizing spiritual factor. Therefore, when you say you are not tired but are full of energy, I believe you. This country will give you spiritual as well as physical energy. All in all, I’m so glad to see you in Korea.

May I ask how many of you have attended CAUSA seminars in the past? Can I see your hands? Great numbers. Thank you very much. Since I am the organizer and leader of the CAUSA seminars in the United States, I would like to see all of you come to the CAUSA program in the future. Then you will benefit greatly.

UNIFICATIONISM

At this time, you have been exposed to very special material, Unificationism, or the Divine Principle, as we call it. Truly it is a greater, deeper, and more profound spiritual and theological exercise than any other. This morning I am not going to spend any time beating around the bush. I just want to share my testimony, my life in the Unification Church, and try to deepen your impression about the Unification Church and our movement. I hope God is helping to enlighten you at this hour so that I can do a proper job for this most distinguished audience.

I’m sorry that I could not be with you when you visited the Little Angels School. Did you like the Little Angels? Since I received the inspiration and vision from Reverend Moon and have been an architect of that particular institution, I would like to first share a word of testimony about that school. I don’t know how much explanation you have received, but the Little Angels are a product of the vision of Reverend Moon. Actually, in 1962, Reverend Moon called me and gave me what seemed to be a “Mission Impossible” to create a children’s folk ballet group and take them on a tour of the world. I felt at that time it was a really giant order. But being trained in the military, I do not know how to say no. But I still asked, “Why children, Reverend Moon? I can understand a folk ballet, which is the best form of representation of a culture to other countries. But what about an adult group?” It was like a nightmare, thinking of taking 30 or more children around the world. You know, I have six kids of my own and that is already beyond me!

Reverend Moon answered me with firm conviction. He said, “Children are the symbol of peace. They communicate in a universal language, which all human beings can understand. All people around the world love children beyond race, nationality, language, and culture.” Then he quoted the Bible, saying, “In the words of Isaiah, ‘And a child shall lead them.’”

It has been 21 years since the Little Angels undertook their first international tour in 1965. We went to the United States. The first performance was given in honor of the retired President, Dwight D. Eisenhower. He was in Gettysburg and we performed for him there. He was beaming ear to ear and he said to the children, and I cannot forget it, “Well, the heavenly angels will have a hard time because of these little Korean angels.”

Since then, the Little Angels have performed in more than 70 countries around the world, giving more than 3,000 live performances and more than 300 television appearances. In 1971, they were invited to a Royal Command Performance in the presence of Her Majesty, the Queen of England. The delighted queen invited the Little Angels to a royal reception afterwards, which was unprecedented in British protocol. They have performed for the heads of state in more than 30 different countries. They were invited to the White House to perform for two Presidents. They performed in the United Nations General Assembly hall, for the benefit of the U.N. Children’s Fund.

In summarizing the Little Angels’ cultural mission, Mr. Joynton Smith, the prominent Australian impresario who sponsored the Little Angels’ tour of that country in 1972, wrote a letter to Reverend Moon, founder of the Little Angels. He said, “I can think of no better way of trying to promote peace and good will amongst all nations than to have the Little Angels taking their message to the four corners of our globe.” That is really summarizing the mission of the Little Angels—ambassadors of peace and good will to all nations. They have been doing that very well.

Then Reverend Moon expanded the Little Angels program into an educational system, which school you saw a couple of days ago. Within that compound, there are three schools and approximately 3,600 students. I’m sorry that this is summer vacation, so you may not have seen the students. Those students who served as your guides were specially summoned to do that job and they were happy to do that. They even practiced English conversation. I’m sure that sometimes they looked at their notes in order to make conversation with you. They are in elementary school, middle school, and high school, all providing a complete, well-rounded education in all academic subjects, with emphasis on music, dance, and the fine arts.

PHILOSOPHY OF EDUCATION

Reverend Moon gave the founding inspiration—this is very important for the testimony of Reverend Moon—for the school’s philosophy of education. In other words, the school is the embodiment of Reverend Moon’s philosophy of education. Reverend Moon believes that man’s inner moral character determines the quality of his art and that inner character must

be based on love and the spirit of unselfish service. For this reason, he gave the school the “Three Love Principle”: love God, love mankind, and love your country. In that order. Love of God comes first, then the love of mankind comes second, then the love of country comes third. Reverend Moon said, if you love God and truly love humanity, you have already loved your country.

He teaches that out of this principle, the day-to-day school life credo emerges. The first moral principle is absolute honesty. This is really from the Unification belief. I’m sure you have heard that the Divine Principle describes how the fall of man came about, through an illicit relationship between man and the archangel. But that illicit, immoral relationship began with a lie. The serpent whispered lies in the ear of the woman, Eve. In other words, the problem of the entire human history started with a lie. Furthermore, men and women lost faith in the truth, which is the word of God and they united with the lie instead of the truth. That was the beginning point of what went wrong with human history. That was the beginning point of the fall and the degradation of mankind. Therefore, Reverend Moon teaches that the most important thing to teach in the schools is to be absolutely honest.

Second, absolute purity. God gave man purity and we are to preserve it. Lead a pure life. Third is kindness. Kindness with a smile. A smile and greeting. So our school emphasizes smiles, greeting. That is the beginning point of kindness.

Finally, absolute service. The entire embodiment of Reverend Moon’s way of life is to live for the sake of others. So service to others, for the needy, the unfortunate. By doing so, we will be rewarded with profound joy.

These are the four basic moral principles our school teaches our children. The university will teach in that fashion, as well, later on. So in the study of art—whether it be music, dance or the fine arts—the students recognize that the world is their stage and they are determined to offer their artistic talents to serve the world in the spirit of love. That was our school.

Now, many people might think, “Are these children all members of the Unification Church?” No. I want you to know that the school is a service to the country and to the world. Less than one percent of the school enrollment are members of the Unification Church. Ninety-nine percent come from the general public. We don’t ask the children to change their religion. There are many students from Buddhist families, many Protestants, Catholics. But we uphold these principles: love God, love humanity, love your country. Absolute honesty, purity, kindness, service. That is the common teaching, but beyond that, we do not ask them to worship in a certain way. That is absolutely their freedom.

In order to come to our school, however, the school has become so famous that now only one person out of every seven who apply is admitted. It's a narrow gate. The reason is the quality of the education has been recognized by the entire country. Students come from Pusan, Masan, and all over the country. In order to come to this school, they prepare for five, six, seven years. Many parents throughout the country, especially the wealthy families, buy houses near the school. Now, because of the school, the real estate market has been uplifted in those areas. Men like me could not live around that school!

It is self-evident that Reverend Moon's spirit of service to the country, to the world, is embodied in this school. Furthermore, at the school there is a gate and on the inside there is a sign which reads "The gateway to the world" in English, Korean, and Japanese. So when the children come in and go out of the school, they see this sign. They think, "I'm not just going home now. I'm taking off for the sake of the world. The world is our stage." That vision can be given to students automatically, so that they try to aim high and achieve excellence in their different areas. And their purpose is to serve the world.

I want you to know that, in contrast with some of the American schools, which are beset with many problems such as drugs and promiscuity, our school has absolutely none of these. Not one iota. No drugs whatsoever; no crime problems or any other.

We are in the process of working to build the Sun Myung Moon University here in Korea, with the same spirit, the same three love principles. And eventually, Reverend Moon's goal is to build at least 72 universities around the world. Reverend Moon's mind is always thinking of bringing the reformation, or revolution. We need a revolution in the educational system in this country, in Japan, in the United States. The problem today is the educational system. Our educational system is basically making the human being into a "good tool," like a computer machine, but not a God-centered human character.

Today, the Western educational system is basically 95 to 99 percent just technical, transferring information. But that is not what human beings need. We have to build character within. What kind of character? God-centered character. Reverend Moon emphasizes, therefore, that 70 percent of the education must be character-building. Thirty percent is professional or technical. You've got to be a human being first—a decent, God-centered, God-loving human being before you become a computer technician, or a musician, or whatever.

Reverend Moon is not just interested in running one high school, a junior high school, or the Little Angels company. That is not the interest

of Reverend Moon. This is an experiment. He is testing our Principle in action. Then we can make a wholesome program. We want to expand it throughout the world to the university level. This is the idea of Reverend Moon. So the school you saw is just a model, an experiment. So far, I am very, very happy to report to you that that experiment is working. In the same way, Reverend Moon is interested in the artistic community.

THE ROLE OF ART

Today the artistic community of the world is become more and more secular, to some extent perverted. Perverted art is prevailing. The doorstep of every American home is beset with all kinds of ungodly, perverted material. Reverend Moon feels deeply about the role of art in human character-building; therefore, he emphasizes bringing a tremendous effort in the artistic community, performing arts and the other forms. So he created a company like the Little Angels as an experiment, a truly God-centered performing company. Those little girls, before they perform, always get together on the stage and pray. They pray. They want to dedicate their art and talent to God first and they ask God's help to manifest His spirit. That's the way they are trained. This same standard is practiced in the Universal Ballet Company, the adult ballet company, which includes many Westerners. This ballet company you have not seen this time, but the last group of ministers saw them perform in the Little Angels auditorium.

But again, in the same spirit as the Little Angels, they are truly performing for the glory of God. This is the motto, the credo: the glory of God. They will selflessly give themselves for the benefit of others. And these adult ballerinas and ballet dancers get on the stage and pray before they perform. You have never heard of any ballet company that prays on the stage before their performance. We sometimes invite famous Western ballerinas and ballet dancers from the New York City Ballet, the American Ballet Theatre, the Royal Ballet of London. And the first night of performance, we invited the guest artist to come on the stage and join hands while someone in the group said a word of prayer! And this artist, coming from an international stage, was absolutely flabbergasted. It was completely mind-boggling to him. But because of the atmosphere, he had to join. But I want you to know that by the end of that particular engagement, that internationally famed artist volunteered to give the prayer. He said, "I have never prayed before in my life. Needless to say, I have never prayed in public. This is the very first prayer of my life."

So again Reverend Moon is interested in bringing revolution, or transformation, or reformation—whichever word you would like to use in the artistic community. We also now have the New York City Symphony

Orchestra and other forms of music, even rock music. Reverend Moon doesn't reject rock music. He is trying to use that form of music for young people for the glory of God. This is how Reverend Moon is thinking and he is winning a remarkable success. At this time, we are organizing Artists Association International, trying to bring all artists of the different forms together every year. We are trying to bring this spirit, and refine, cleanse, rededicate the artistic community for the purpose of God and His glory.

But in every aspect of these endeavors, Reverend Moon does not push his theology. He only pushes the basic, common principles, so that every people of every persuasion, every different denomination and religion, can mingle freely, naturally, without any hesitation.

The remainder of the time, I would like to spend talking about Reverend Moon. You know, I have been one of many good interpreters who do the work of interpreting Reverend Moon's sermons and conferences. I'm just one of many interpreters. You may have the impression that Dr. Pak is the only one to translate for Reverend Moon, but that is not so. But I indeed have had the very special privilege of translating many of Reverend Moon's sermons and teaching instructions into English.

PERSONAL TESTIMONY

My life has been specially molded, it seems to me, for this task. As you may or may not know, I do not come from a religious background. I did not attend any theological school; I did not have any religious training. On June 25, 1950, when the Korean War broke out, I was about 20 miles from here, on the outskirts of Seoul. I was a cadet in the Korean Military Academy, ready to be trained for four years for an engineering degree, as well as commissioning as a second lieutenant. I was so happy to be a cadet because I did not have the opportunity to go to college. So that was my college education, as well. I could be a second lieutenant, and I hoped someday to become a general. That was the kind of young man I was, unmarried, only 20 years old. Very ambitious and pure, in a way. Bubbling with enthusiasm.

Then what happened? Twenty-five days after my entrance in that military academy, the Korean War broke out. On the first day of the war, I entered the action for the cadet corps, without rank or serial number. Every soldier in combat has dog tags, but we didn't because we didn't even have serial numbers. But the war came all of a sudden. The Korean Army was already committed because we were positioned in the North. The cadet corps was on the frontline. It was sort of a blunder. However, we obeyed. Of course, I barely knew how to fire an M-1 rifle. I never heard an artillery shell. I never even saw a machine gun. I never imagined all the incredible

weapons and explosives available in those days. But we were all of a sudden put in the foxhole, that afternoon, and fighting the enemy.

We were there to defend the country. We knew one thing—to defend the country. We cannot give up our country to communism. We had to face this overwhelming avalanche attack from the North. In the first three days, so many our school cadet corps, my classmates, died that we were reduced by two-thirds. Three hundred and thirty were reduced to 100 in just three days. That was the beginning of my career in the military.

Then we retreated toward the south, because the enemy forces were absolutely overwhelming. They took Seoul. About fifty miles south, across the Han River, there was a place called Soo Wan. We assembled there. That night, the Korean Army headquarters asked for volunteers to go to the city of Seoul, armed with Molotov cocktails, to try to destroy the Soviet tanks. You know, the 100 remaining cadet corps volunteered. Everybody.

Then we were taken to the army headquarters. There was a general there, the chief of staff of the Korean army, who came out and greeted us, giving us a final greeting. We were given one glass of wine, two packages of dried rations, which would last you probably two or three days. That's all you need to live. They don't ask you to live any more than two or three days. So we are having that farewell banquet, like a final dinner. But then the general came to our youngsters group and saw that everyone was so young. We were all 20 years old and wearing the helmet of the Military Academy. And he stopped. "Who are you?" he asked one cadet. "Sir, the KMA Corps, the Korean Military Academy Corps." He looked at him and said, "No, I cannot allow you to go this time. This war will not be over in the next three days. We need the leadership. We need officers. I would rather send you down to Pusan to be trained for eight weeks and then come back as second lieutenants. We need you to become officers." That command saved my life. Of the several hundred volunteers who entered Seoul City that night with Molotov cocktails, not one single person survived.

You know, I cannot share with you this entire life of mine in this limited time, but it started out this way. Something, some power, seemed to be guiding my life, saving my life for some very important purpose. Later, I returned to battle as a second lieutenant. Again, many of my classmates died. But miraculously one thing after another happened to me that preserved my life. I faced many narrow escapes of death. I didn't have religion at that time. My mother was sort of a Buddhist. My father was a Confucian scholar, from a very noble family. We have a general concept of God, which is very strong in Korean people, but not in the name of Jesus Christ. So I was not really a worshipping person.

At one point, my company was completely surrounded by the Red Chinese Army next to a river. They were shooting our company down into the river. I was on this side of the bank, on the ground, commanding the company to cross the river to the south. All of a sudden, a shower of gunfire came from the mountain. In a few seconds, the whole river was turned into crimson red.

I found myself shouting. You know what I said? “God. Hananim, save my life.” In other words, I didn’t call upon my mother. I didn’t call upon my father. I didn’t call upon Confucius or Buddha. But I called God. Even in that very second I felt that I was not worthy to be saved, because I was not even professing to have faith in God. But then the next moment, I said, “God, if you save my life this time, I will become your good disciple.”

At that moment the American airplanes appeared and bombarded the enemy position. Only three men in my company were saved. And among those three, I was the only one without a scratch. The other two were terribly wounded. So that taught me to become humble. I became a very, very humble man at that point. I said to God, “Because I promised You, I want to deliver.” I was seeking some kind of meaning to life and death, some kind of comfort, seeking some kind of principle. I went to Buddhist monks and other elderly teachers. Finally, I knocked on a church door that happened to be the Church of Christ. I began to read the Bible, without even knowing the meaning of it. Then in 1951, I went to the United States for the first time, as a military officer, to be trained at Fort Benning, Georgia.

I WAS SAVED BY GOD

The president of Korea, Syngman Rhee, came out to Inchon Harbor and shook the hands of 150 officers, saying, “You go study hard. Come back and win this war.” He was crying—our president was crying. From that scene, we left.

At that time, we landed in San Francisco and traveled by train to Georgia. We went through Colorado and the Rocky Mountains, as well as the desert and on down to the south. I saw all this after coming out of the ravages of war. The city of Seoul at that time was absolutely flattened. Then I saw America for the first time in my life. I tell you, the impression that struck me was that that was Heaven on earth. Incredible. The beauty, happiness, wealth, well-being; mountains and rivers. When the American soldiers who were traveling with us first saw the Golden Gate Bridge in San Francisco, they were rejoicing, throwing their hats in the air. They were returning to their home country. On the pier there were a hundred thousand people, families, embracing and jumping up and down. My

eyes were misty. It must be God. It must be God giving blessing to America. I have really become a great lover, admirer of America, simply because I have witnessed so many beautiful things here that could only happen because of the love of God.

At that time, I did not speak even one word of English. Instructions to our group of 150 officers were given via interpreters. I was prepared to go back to Korea to fight the battle and to participate in more war. If I had not gone to the United States at that time, I would have been killed. I would not be standing before you today. The reason is this: as soon as we arrived at Fort Benning, Georgia, the battle of White Horse Mountain broke out. The division that engaged in that battle was the Ninth Division of the Republic of Korea, which was my division. I was the Ninth ROK Division, 28th Regiment. That was such a savage battle between the Red Chinese and the Korea army that virtually the entire 28th Regiment was demolished. So I heard about that in America and thought, "I was in America; otherwise, I would have been on that mountain." But I was fully prepared to go back to fight. I never expected that I would return to the United States in my entire life. How could I? I was in the war. I did not speak even one word of English. How could a man like me, even if I did survive, come to America again?

I was single, unmarried, adventurous. I said to myself, "I want to see the real America. At least, I want to see the famous Washington, D.C., and New York City." For the Korean people, that is America: Washington and the Empire State Building. But I had no money and no vacation, except for three days at the Fourth of July. Three days were the longest vacation time I could have. Five brave, combat-seasoned Korean officers went out to Columbus, Georgia, in plain clothes and took a taxi. Three of us packed into the back seat, two in the front seat. Then the driver said, "Where to?" I said, "Washington, D.C." The driver said, "What did you say?" I said, "Washington, D.C." And, of course, my pronunciation was not so good so I pulled out my map and showed him, "Here, Washington." The driver started shouting and jumping up and down; there was incredible turmoil. We five officers were sitting there like a rock—immovable. Can you believe it?

The driver began to drive! It took 16 hours to get to Washington. After 10 hours, the driver got so tired and he began to doze. So we felt some danger, so we bought big gallons of coffee and packages of cigarettes. And we were constantly feeding him these things. At that time, I felt the American highway was a little bit more dangerous than the Korean war zone.

When we arrived in Washington, we went to the Congress. I was so inspired by the meaning of God. I wanted to find out more about that. One

simple place we visited was the Congressmen's prayer room. It's a dark little room in the Capitol building. There's a picture of George Washington kneeling down at Valley Forge. We went into that little hall. Of course, I didn't know how to pray but I was totally inspired, nevertheless. I thought, "This is America. America, God. Look at George Washington, asking for Divine guidance."

Then we drove to New York. We went up to the top of the Empire State Building and took a picture. I said to myself, "Now I can go back to Korea and be ready to die." Of course, I also took one picture in front of the Washington Monument. You know, at that time, it was my farewell to America because I believed I would never come back. But can you imagine, by the mysterious power of God... You know, Dr. Joseph Lowery always says in his great speech, "God works in mysterious ways." It's absolutely true. In a mysterious way, God put this man on the platform of the Washington Monument in 1976 to translate probably one of the greatest speeches in human history, the speech Reverend Moon gave at the God Bless America festival. Amazing.

PERSECUTION BY CONGRESSMAN FRASER

Then in 1978, I was sitting in a room in the Congress building, that august hall, and speaking on behalf of my church, my country, my people to that most arrogant Congressman Donald M. Fraser, in a Congressional hearing. You know, it is just mind-boggling to think that in 1952, I was standing inside the Congress building, thinking, this is my last farewell to America. But then God brought me back. By then I was speaking English. Otherwise I could not translate. When I went back to Korea, I began to study English at the age of 28. Impossible to learn at that age but I was determined.

By 1952 I had become a Christian. I was baptized in Columbus, Georgia. It happened that the missionary leading me was from the Church of Christ, so I joined that church. For the next five years, I went to church regularly and faithfully because I made a promise to God on the battlefield that I wanted to keep. I was trying to be a good Christian, but let me honestly confess to you that the religious fervor was not ignited. The Bible was not interesting to me. It was a duty and a burden to read. Also, I had many hard questions, such as, Why did God create those two trees in the Garden of Eden—the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, particularly—and let them commit that sin and crime? Why? What is the real purpose of life? What is life after death? You know, those very common-sense, fundamental questions, not theological questions. But today, millions of young people both here in America and in Korea are asking such questions. They are demanding answers.

You cannot tell young people, my children, for example, “Well, don’t talk like that. Just go to church, period. That’s the tradition!” In the 20th century, that doesn’t work. They demand honest answers. And I was demanding them as well, to know the meaning of my life, my death. Because I faced the terrible experience of a narrow escape from death. I wanted to be ready for death. I didn’t want to be trembling all the time, at every turn of my life. I wanted to be ready. But these things didn’t come to me, so my heart was remaining cold. But I was a good Christian, no question, I was very faithful and did everything the church asked me to do. One day, Reverend Tong, a famous Korean minister, came to me and said—at that time I was a major in the Korean army—“Major Pak, we will give you a scholarship. Go to the United States, to Texas, where the Church of Christ has a seminary. I will send you there for a free four-year education.” I was jubilant! That was almost the greatest dream I could ever dream. I wanted to become a professional and study in the United States. Particularly I wanted to learn English well. How could I beat that kind of deal? He said, “I will give you a free scholarship for four years.”

Then he said, “All you have to do is to come back to Korea and become a minister for the Church of Christ.” That was the condition. That night, I could not sleep one bit. I was thinking, thinking. Such an incredible deal. “I want to do it. I really want to do it!” But one thing bothered me, my heart. It was not warmed up by God yet. Even though I called upon God in the name of Jesus Christ, that was not real to me. I was not ignited, not really born again. I was not fired up. If God was not for sure in my heart, how could I preach that God to others? That was the question, the agony.

The next day I went to Reverend Tong and politely declined, saying, “I am not worthy of that blessing. I am not worthy of Christ yet. When I am ready, I will tell you.”

GOD SAVED MY LIFE

In 1957, I met Reverend Moon. Actually, I did not meet him but I met his disciple. I was invited to a very simple seminar to listen to the Divine Principle. I listened for two nights and, I tell you, at last all the questions of my life that I had been suffering from completely melted away. Then I felt some power, some power of ignition, ticking. Some bubbling in my heart, something. I could see the meaning of life, the meaning of death. The concept of the world and the universe. God and Christ. All these most fundamental questions came to me so absolutely organized. You know, I didn’t have even one bit of second thoughts. I immediately understood that God saved my life for this truth. That was my conclusion.

You know what I did? I asked the lady who was teaching me, "I want to meet your leader." At that time, the Unification Church was not popular. It was persecuted. They didn't even reveal the name of the church to me, whether it was the Unification Church or not. But I said, even though I didn't know Reverend Moon's name, "I want to meet your leader." The lady was hesitating because I was a major in the military, with a lot of brass, a very important man at that time, and she didn't want me to be freaked out by seeing the most humble appearance of our church. You saw it, in Chung Pa Dong. There was not even one chair. In the wintertime, there was not even one stove. She said, "We will invite you someday to come to worship at our church." I said, "No, I want to go now." She was very, very embarrassed. "OK, then, I will invite you to our next Sunday service." I said, "No, don't you have a Wednesday night service, like all the other Korean churches?" That was a Tuesday. "What about tomorrow night?" She was absolutely hesitating, but since I was so insistent and she could see that I would not back out, she said, "OK, you come tomorrow night."

In my military uniform, beautifully dressed up, I went to the church. I was looking for some kind of big church with a big sign. I was let into a very humble door. If you saw such a humble door in your own church, you would be freaked out, too. The door was so low, you had to stoop down. It was wintertime, February, and so cold. No stove. No chairs. The young people were sitting and singing a hymn and I didn't know that hymn, since it was a particular Unification Church hymn. But you know what I saw? They were singing out of their souls. It was coming straight from their hearts. It was kind of like the Japanese style, just kneeling down on the floor and singing out.

Then one man delivered the sermon. I did not know who that was. Certainly, everything was strange to me. Then after the service was over, one very humble-looking man stood up. He had been one of us sitting there. He did not have even a proper jacket, just a very simple, second-hand military-style jacket. He stood up and spoke to the congregation. But I was amazed by his power and authority. I was completely inspired. Still I did not know who he was. After the service was over, the lady who had lectured to me came to me and said, "Major Pak, could you kindly meet our leader, Reverend Moon?" That was Reverend Moon. He had been sitting several feet away from me, on the floor just like all the rest of us, worshipping all together. After the service, he was giving extra instruction. That was the beginning of my life with Reverend Moon. It was 1957, 29 years ago.

I tell you, these 29 years of my life have been most productive, happy, joyful, and committed. I am thankful and grateful. I thank God every morning, every evening, every meal. Coming out of my heart! You know, after

Reverend Moon's incarceration in Danbury, I came to this country with him after many months. My old friends saw me, those former military academy classmates; they came out to meet me. They said to me, "Bo Hi, what has happened?" I said, "What do you mean?" They said, "You haven't changed a bit! You are just like the same old Captain Pak of the Korean War days. You must be fifty-some years old." (I am exactly 57 years old.) And I told my friends, "You know, I have a secret. I am living such a committed, exciting life. I am happy, jubilant, and bubbling every day, I simply don't have time to get old!"

Furthermore, I said, "You know what? That's not all. I have no time to die!" This is one thing Reverend Moon stresses. Church, he says, conquers death. Death shall be no more. Does it mean I am going to live in this body forever? No. We are going to transform to the spirit world. You know that. This physical body will return to dust, but my spirit, the real Bo Hi Pak, will go on to live forever. Reverend Moon teaches us, "Your eternal life does not begin the day of your death. You have already begun that eternal life now." That is what I practice in my life. I have no fear, no concern about how long I shall live. A hundred years or sixty? Do I have only another year or ten more? That is not a major factor in my life. I am not trembling or worried about getting old. I just want to live my life productively, with the most positive gain for the sake of God and Christ. When the time comes and they call me to Heaven, I am ready to go!

DANBURY AND GOD'S PROVIDENCE

You may not know that in 1984, after Reverend Moon entered Danbury, I was kidnapped. Can you imagine? I was kidnapped by bad guys! I was invited to a great banquet, and that dinner party turned into a kidnapping ordeal. Boy! I was blindfolded, with my hands tied, and taken to a very strange place, completely naked. One hand was tied to one chair and the other to another chair. My neck was tied to another chair. They told me I committed the most awful crime and they said, "We were given the order from a higher authority to execute you tonight at one a.m. Then your body will be cut in half, put into an oil drum, weighted down and thrown into a lake. We are professional killers. No one will find you in a million years, not your church or your family. That is what will happen, so don't try to escape."

I thought that the only people who could really want to kill me were the communists, the North Korean agents, or the KGB, because Reverend Moon was so anti-communist. We are damaging the Soviet Union and they have reason to hate us. They had a plot to kill Reverend Moon and I'm sure for the same reason they had a plot to kill me. If that was the case, I was a

political prisoner and I knew I was finished. At that point, the first thought that came to my mind was, “I deserve this punishment, this payment, because of my iniquities, wrongdoings, and mistakes. My teacher, my spiritual father, Reverend Moon is in jail. Somebody has to pay the price. That is me.” I accepted it.

You know, I was so grateful to God that even in such a horrendous situation, I was not panicky at all. I was absolutely calm and peaceful, absolutely reasoning. My thought was, “If I die, I want to die honorably, not cowardly. I want to die as a child of God, by shouting out, ‘Heavenly Father, mansei!’” (which means long live Heavenly Father). Since I had no way of knowing when it was one a.m., I just kept saying, “Heavenly Father, mansei! Heavenly Father, mansei!” At any time, I knew the bullet might hit me and I would be finished, but I would have those words on my lips. At one point, I decided I wanted to be dramatic and I just pulled all three chairs at the same time and stood up and shouted out with all of my energy, “Heavenly Father, Mansei!” three times. That scared all the bad people. All of them came over and pushed me and hit me back down. They brought out an electric shock, they said it was 40,000 volts, trying to shock me all over my body. They put a wad of cotton into my mouth, gagging me so that I could not say even one more word. But even though I could not voice anything, I was still telling Heavenly Father, “Mansei,” inside of me.

Anyway, you need another trip to hear the entire story. I’m sure you don’t mind to come to Korea again. What I am saying is this: what a change in my life! The day I refused to go to Texas to become a minister because I was not sure about God. That was my youngster’s days. But now at least I am living my life productively, knowing that I will never die, but will go on. I want to live productively and honorably, in the name of God and the name of Christ.

This conviction is one example of the Unification Church members’ convictions. This is what makes our church strong, the people different. So I can speak now, with firm conviction, with heart and sincerity on what I believe, where I stand. Again, from this kidnapping ordeal I was miraculously saved. Otherwise, I wouldn’t be here, right? I have so much to be grateful for, thankful to God, Jesus Christ, Reverend Moon, and our church. I’m truly living the most productive, happy, and rewarding life. I want to share this with millions of others.

I would like to ask you this question: Who is Reverend Moon? This is a very crucial question. A very crucial question. Many of you have been thinking, “Who is Reverend Moon?” Because of the things people are saying, that he is the Messiah, he is the one to come, our church has been persecuted, from left to right. No question. Our church has become

controversial. Our church has been made a mockery by the media. Our church image is so bad. You know, I know, what the media has done to us. Even Christian communities are hostile. The Korean Christian community is hostile. I'm honest. I'm hiding nothing from you. The Korean Christian churches are more hostile than any other Christian churches in the world. Because they think that we make a claim that Reverend Moon is the Messiah, he is the one to come, and they cannot accept that; it is heresy, anti-Christ. "We Christian churches have nothing to do with that."

Actually when we look back 2,000 years, when Jesus Christ was walking on the face of the earth, a similar situation beset him. He was bombarded by his contemporaries, the people of his age, especially the religious community. They said, "He is a liar. That Jesus of Nazareth, he is a blasphemer. He is the prince of demons." All these words are in the Bible; I'm not making anything up.

Jesus made many profound statements about himself, but never once in the Bible did he claim himself to be the son of God. He said, "son of man." He always called himself the son of man. He never used the word "Messiah" in his own teaching, in the Bible. But he said to the people, "Don't you see even in the Old Testament, that it is said, 'Ye are God?'" Jesus was a mystery. On the one hand, he spoke like God, with the authority of God. "I am in the Father and the Father in me. No one comes to the Father but by me." On the other hand, he said, "You are my brothers. If you believe in my words, you will be like me." He put all of us into the same level as he was. So it was very difficult for the people of 2,000 years ago to figure out who Jesus was.

Finally, what happened? Because of this animosity, this persecution mounted and mounted. Finally, they drove Jesus to the Mount of Calvary for crucifixion. Today, in a way, similar circumstances are occurring once again. Reverend Moon never claimed to be the Messiah. He never said, "I am God. I am speaking with the authority of God." He has never done that. By the way, I am his translator so no one listened to his speeches more carefully than I have. I have to, right? Someone in the audience has the chance sometimes to doze; you can meditate, or pay attention to something else. But the translator has got to listen to every word and not miss any word so you can translate. As you can see, I am the one who, for 30 years, has not only listened to his words but I have also spoken his words. By the way, no translation can be perfect. So I sometimes add many things to Reverend Moon's speech and many times I forget many things he has spoken.

WE ARE ALL SINNERS

One day, I said to Reverend Moon, “Reverend Moon, I am a sinner.” He said, “In what way? What do you mean?” I said, “You know, I have been translating your speeches many times and I couldn’t do a perfect job. So I added many things and I lost many things. The Bible said you cannot add one iota or subtract one iota. For this, I am sure I am destined to Hell. But Reverend Moon, please have mercy upon me because at least this poor interpreter has poured out gallons and gallons of sweat. So for the sake of that amount of sweat I shed, please have some mercy upon me.”

You know what Reverend Moon said? He said nothing. He just smiled from ear to ear. So still this man, Bo Hi Pak, doesn’t know where he is going: Heaven or Hell. But that doesn’t worry me a bit. Why? Because I have learned another secret from Reverend Moon. That is, you can go anywhere and turn the place into Heaven. Even if you go to Hell, you have the power to turn it from Hell into Heaven!

That is the kind of conviction we live. We live in a hellish world today. Our job, yours and mine, is to transform this world into Heaven, the Kingdom of God on earth. But the Unification Church is much more fortunate than the time of Jesus because the Unification Church has the Divine Principle. Particularly the Principle of Creation, which you have heard.

This clearly shows who Jesus was, is, and how he could speak like that, with what authority. Jesus Christ, the begotten son of God. He was the Christ and Savior, which the Unification Church fervently believes and accepts. We are not moving down even one iota the divinity and qualification of Jesus Christ as Savior and Messiah. We strengthen it. But we do know, also, Jesus Christ was the second Adam. God wanted to begin again, to restore the fallen nature of fallen mankind into the wholesome family of God. He was the one in the position of Adam. If Adam had not fallen, he would have been walking on the earth with the power of the deity. He was supposed to be the walking God and all the children of God were supposed to be walking Gods on the face of the earth. As St. Paul stated, “You are the temple of God. When the spirit of God is within you, then you are the house of that spirit.” This human body is a temple, and the master of this temple is the spirit of God dwelling within me. Therefore, if I was not fallen, I would in no way be separated from the will of God, totally one with the will of God, living in perfect oneness. “I am in the Father and the Father in me.” Exactly that oneness is the dignity and the original qualification of men if we did not have sin, if there were no fall. Adam was supposed to become that person and Jesus fulfilled that ideal. That is our belief.

Indeed, Jesus was the walking God on the face of the earth, but we also know, however, everyone was supposed to be elevated to that level. Because we are all children of God. We are brothers and sisters. So the concept of the True Parents within the Unification Church is, to me, very noble, beautiful. Because that was the way God wanted to organize the human family. Adam and Eve, the first father and mother of mankind, were supposed to be the God-centered parents of all humanity. Because of their degradation from their position, we all became orphans. Humanity has become orphaned, separated from God. So we have to be restored into that position.

The word “restoration” is very, very important to Unification Church theology. Restoration. We are not trying to go galloping into something unknown, something that never existed. No, there was a plan, a blueprint. Ultimately, human destiny is to become the true temple of God. Indeed, the one true temple of God walking on the earth was Jesus Christ. That was so clear to me in our Divine Principle. So everybody is walking toward that goal, in a different degree of accomplishment. But ultimately, we will get there. Humanity will get there. That is the day of perfection. This is what Jesus said. “You, therefore, must be perfect as your Heavenly Father is perfect.” How could we be that perfect?

You know, so far the Christian churches could not take that seriously because they could not see how in the world we could be perfect as our Heavenly Father is perfect. But Jesus says so. The Bible says so. The Divine Principle says in the Principle of Creation that perfection was planned and perfectly possible, by a perfect union between God and men, as one temple of God.

And Jesus was the walking temple on the face of the earth. Not even one iota, one minute was Jesus separated from the will of God. He was in the Father and the Father in him. “The Father and I are one.” But what is the hope of humanity? That all humanity someday, by the grace of God, shall be elevated or saved to that level of perfection. “You, therefore, must be perfect as your Heavenly Father is perfect.”

Reverend Moon is pioneering this task. So indeed the Unification Church is leading the messianic message, the messianic role and mission forward. No question about it. Even if because of saying this, I am stoned to death, like Stephen, I have to say it. Because this statement pleases God. I know it. Because when I said this, so much power came to me. Anything else doesn't give me power. We are not thinking, “Reverend Moon is God and everybody else is nobody.” Reverend Moon said in his previous ministers' conference, “I am nobody.” Reverend Moon said, “I am nobody; still, God is dwelling within me. Therefore, God can dwell within you, too.”

When Reverend Moon visited Great Britain, the hostile media there was asking him, “Are you the Messiah?” They were so blunt. Reverend Moon smiled and calmly answered that question by saying, “Yes, I am; and so are you, and you. We are all on the messianic mission.” I have never seen a man so humble before the spirit of God. Reverend Moon outrightly said, “I am nobody. I am not different even one iota from you. Only the spirit of God, that is what makes the difference.”

DEDICATED CHRISTIANS

In my 30 years of life with Reverend Moon, I have never seen anyone who is so completely dedicated. Completely. Completely loving, day and night. One time, he gave us this slogan, “We must all become crazy about God.” That was our Unification Church slogan, believe it or not: “Crazy about God.” Then he said, “The Bible said you must love God with all your heart, all your mind, all your soul. If you love someone, such as your lover, with all your heart, mind, and soul, you are actually crazy about that person, aren’t you? So you all must be crazy about God.”

About the anti-Christ question. Many conservative Christians have said, “Oh, don’t go there, don’t go to that church. They are the anti-Christ, they are heretics.” I have heard that millions of times and I tell you my answer, which comes from my heart and my experience: that doesn’t bother me one bit. Do you know why? This is very important. After serving Reverend Moon and living the way of the Unification Church and the Divine Principle, I could not find any greater force that truly loved Jesus Christ. Furthermore, if the Unification Church is anti-Christ, I don’t worry about a thing. You know why? That means there’s no God. That’s my honest conviction. What the Reverend Moon is living for, day in and day out, giving his sweat, blood, and tears throughout his entire life, is to fulfill every word of Jesus in the Bible. That’s what the Unification Church is all about. We are ready to sacrifice ourselves for the sake of God and Jesus Christ, for the sake of the Bible. Reverend Moon is teaching the way of life to live for the sake of others, sacrificially. To lay down your life for the sake of others, there is no greater love. We are trying to live every word of that literally. We are living it. “He who seeks to save his own life will die; he who is willing to die for the sake of Christ, will live.”

I have nothing to hide from you. We in the Unification Church are trying to live up to this teaching to the letter. If this is the anti-Christ, to me that means there is no God, so I have nothing to lose anyway. That’s the way I feel. I am very peaceful, very calm, and very forgiving. I never fight against those people who say, “You are a heretic, an anti-Christ.” I pray for them. I can go to any church today and worship with anybody—white,

yellow, brown, red, green—it doesn't make a difference. As long as it's a human soul who loves God, I will dare to be your brother. I have no hesitation about that at all.

You know, the anti-Christ truly is in our world today. That is godless communism. That is the anti-Christ, the ones who are truly trying to destroy every teaching given to us by Jesus Christ. Communism is trying to throw God Himself out of the planet. If communism prevails, there is no room for God on the face of the earth. That is the true anti-Christ force, trying to destroy every Godly force.

I came back from Red China. I visited that country and I prayed for that giant land of one billion people. That is a pitiful country. And I know why the country of mainland China became so pitiful. Because God has been demolished. They have forgotten God in that land. They are trying to accomplish the temple, without God. It won't happen.

Communism has been trying to accomplish a socialistic utopia for the last 70 years. But it is losing. Where is that utopia? In the Soviet Union? In Red China? I have not seen it yet. Some people say paradise is lost. I tell you, the working people's utopia was never lost; it never came in the first place.

Instead, what came was killing, murdering. One hundred fifty million people died in the name of that utopia. In order to kill 150 million people in 68 years, you have to kill 44 people every 10 minutes for 68 years. That is the amount of killing they did. What have they accomplished? *Forbes* magazine in the United States called it "the march to nowhere." Nothing. Nothing has ever come about. At least China seems to be realizing this and they are trying to de-communize themselves. The communists are bankrupt. It is a 19th-century superstition.

They call it "scientific socialism," but there is nothing scientific about it. From the 20th-century science, communism is crumbling. That force is still powerful enough to try to take over the rest of the world, your country and mine, your church and mine. I am the first target and you are too, because we believe in God. We are the ones who stand up before this insidious march of atheistic communism. That is what Reverend Moon has been fighting his entire life.

Summarizing my presentation to you, I would like to read these words from Solzhenitsyn, the Nobel laureate from the Soviet Union, and one of the great thinkers of our time. Accepting the Templeton Prize for progress in religion, Alexander Solzhenitsyn said bluntly, "If I were asked today to formulate as concisely as possible the main cause of the ruinous Soviet revolution, that swallowed up some sixty millions of innocent lives of our people, I could not put it more accurately than to repeat, 'Men have forgotten God.'"

Men have forgotten God. That is why all of this has happened. Solzhenitzyn identified this forsaking of God as the principal trait of the 20th century, which is being sucked into the vortex of atheism and self-destruction. It is one thing that millions of human beings have been corrupted and spiritually devastated by an officially imposed atheism, such as in the Soviet Union; it is another that the tide of secularism has progressively inundated the West, so that the concepts of good and evil have been ridiculed. This is precisely happening in America. When you forsake God, either in the name of communism or secular humanism, or atheistic humanism, the result will be the same: self-destruction. America and the free world must awaken now to this awesome truth. Otherwise, it will be too late. God or no God is the central issue.

My dear brothers and sisters, today we are facing a crisis, probably unprecedented in human history. We are heading for self-destruction, not only the communists but also in the West. As Solzhenitsyn so clearly stated: When you forsake God, either by the name of communism or by humanism, the result will be the same: self-destruction. The communist world is going toward self-destruction through atheistic communism, but at the same time, the free world is going toward self-destruction in the name of secular humanism.

AMERICA IS FORGETTING GOD

I witnessed a beautiful America in 1951. But the America of 1986, you and I both know, is beset with many, many problems. When you dig down to the root cause of these problems, it is that America is forgetting God. The magnitude of the problems of the world is so gigantic, the intervention of God is absolutely necessary. No human government's endeavor can solve the human problems. We need spiritual intervention. What form can that intervention take? Not lightning and thunder, not parting the Red Sea, or the Pacific Ocean, because God used all these methods at the time of Moses and it did not bring the Kingdom of Heaven at that time. Even after the people eyewitnessed the Red Sea miracle, and the miracles in the desert of Sinai, all kinds of miracles, spring water coming out of a rock, they saw one miracle after another, but they still disobeyed God. Jesus performed miracles—a few fish fed 5,000 people; the dead arose; lepers were healed—but still they were able to crucify Jesus Christ on the cross.

Today the scientific miracle like the atomic bomb could make more impact than the Red Sea miracle or the Sinai desert miracle. We have miracles in our hands. If the intervention of God is coming to our world, it must come through truth, enlightened revelation. New truth. The truth shall make us free. So we can see the reality, know the truth, the truth shall

make us free. Today, the problem of our world is that people are blinded, not physically but spiritually. They do not see the spiritual reality; they are only trying to pursue the material reality, but that is not everything. There is a spiritual reality.

I tell you, my conclusion is that there is no other truthful weapon. No other truth. At least in my life, this is my testimony. There is no more incredibly important spiritual reality than the Divine Principle. It's a powerful message. It answered the questions, so dramatically, so we are going to be accused as a heretic. But after all, Jesus was a heretic in his time! One can accept Jesus because he is so dramatic, so extraordinary. What our world needs today, East and West, is an extraordinary truth. And I think the Unification Church is offering that opportunity. I do not doubt, even one iota, that that is the case.

So, I am not asking you to accept Reverend Moon as the Messiah. That is not Reverend Moon's claim, in the first place. Furthermore, that is not the reason we brought you over here. That is not the purpose. But I am asking you, humbly and sincerely, to be open-minded so that the spirit of God can speak to you directly and your questions will be answered by God. In the meantime, let us advance our cause, the cause of God, the cause of Jesus Christ. The cause of our freedom, human decency, our God-centered traditional values. We've got a job to do.

The Unification Church could have spent all our money for the purposes of our own church. We could have built thousands of temples around the world, schools like the Little Angels School. We could have thousands of Unification Church temples, but we didn't. We are still renting houses in America. You know what a humble church we are in the States. The reason is that we are reversing the tithing system of the Christian churches, which normally ask for one-tenth to be given to the church. We in the Unification Church spend for ourselves, for our own church purposes, one-tenth. Ninety percent is spent for the education and well-being of the world. We are giving and serving, sacrificially laying down our lives.

Reverend Moon said that the Unification Church building is not important. Saving the nations and the world is what is important. Jesus said, in John 3:16, "God so loved the world, He gave His only-begotten Son, so that whoever comes to him shall not perish but have eternal life." Reverend Moon emphasized that God so loved the world, not just the Christian churches, not just our denomination, but the entire world is the object of God. Therefore, we want to serve and awaken and embrace the world. We want to help the world, to uplift it, so that it can come out of the danger of communism. And save America from the hands of secular, atheistic humanism, as well as Christless capitalism. Yes, there are many evils

and wrongdoings out there, but only a handful of good people like you and I together can turn the tide around.

We are living in a historical time. Be open-minded and be united with us, as much as you can, to the degree that you can, and we shall march forward and declare the victory of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth and declare the victory of God. Bring glory to God and His will. Hallelujah. Amen?

I hope I have done my job properly, done justice to you. I am very, very happy I could come back last night from a five-country tour. I brought all the media opinion leaders around to the five countries, including Red China, and then I came last night to Korea, so that I could be in this morning's session. I am most deeply honored to be with you this morning. Someday, I hope you will have the opportunity to listen to Reverend Moon. After even thirty minutes, ministers are absolutely convinced that he is truly the prophet of God, the man of our time who is doing the will of God, for the sake of humanity. That is all we need to know. He is on the good side, on God's side, together with you. We can transform our great country of America and our world and liberate communism, liberate Moscow. That is the real salvation. Two hundred and seventy million people are victims of communism. They are not the communists, they are the victims of communism. They are waiting for the God-loving, freedom-loving people to bring them liberation. Instead, the West is not trying to liberate them but is trying to keep the Red Bear alive. In many cases, our policies are wrong.

In any case, that is our hope. With the power of God, all things are possible. Amen, right? I will be back in the United States shortly, too, so I hope our paths will cross and I will see you again somewhere as you proceed with your Godly work. Once again, it is my great pleasure to welcome you to Korea. God bless you and bon voyage.

MEDIA AND TRADITIONAL VALUES

SEPTEMBER 18, 1986

In this speech Dr. Pak explains Reverend Moon's motivation behind his far-flung media enterprises—which include newspapers like The Washington Times, New York City Tribune, and Noticias del Mundo; magazines like The World & I; and the World Media Association—and his work toward Latin American unity. Dr. Pak explains that Reverend Moon is a modern-day prophet using the best means available to spread God's message and establish true values, as well as realize the family of man under the parenthood of God. The following remarks were delivered by Dr. Pak at the Eighth World Media Conference in Washington, D.C., on September 18, 1986.

Board Chairman, distinguished participants, ladies and gentlemen. Welcome to another gathering of this annual conference. After taking the World Media Association on the road for all eight years of its existence, it is good to be holding the 1986 conference here in the nation's capital. I have a double reason to be happy about holding the conference here in Washington, since *The Washington Times*, our newspaper, makes its home in this great city. President Reagan reads *The Washington Times* first thing

every morning. We also publish *Insight*, our weekly news magazine, as well as *The World & I*, our newest monthly magazine, for national and global distribution.

As you all know, the World Media Association and its sponsoring organization, News World Communications, were founded by Reverend Sun Myung Moon. This is stated clearly at the top of the general information sheet that goes out each year with the invitations. We also enclose a copy of the World Media Association's statement of purpose, which explains what the organization does and why.

Still, no matter where we hold the World Media Conference, no matter how many people there are or what the theme of that particular conference is, one question is asked more than any other. That question is always a variation on the theme of "Why are you doing this? Why are you spending so much money on a conference that nets you no real monetary return or increase in newspaper circulation?" The answer lies in understanding that we believe in it as a cause, a cause which is bigger than our lives, our business, and our fortune. Reverend Moon has dedicated his entire life to the restoration of traditional values in every area of human life, including science, religion, and media.

PROPHET'S ROLE

In addition to this World Media Association, Reverend Moon founded the International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences in order to study the relationship of empirical science to absolute values. He likewise founded the Assembly of World Religions, which brings together prominent theologians and scholars from the various world religions to discuss what they understand in common about the nature of God and the question of good and evil. I mention just three of the numerous international conferences he has founded.

Reverend Moon is a crusader for God and has been for his entire life. Today in our changing world, Reverend Moon is fulfilling the role of a prophet. He is "the voice crying in the wilderness," as the scripture says. Throughout human history, God frequently raised up such voices, and through them He gave words of warning and called upon His people to rededicate themselves to Him. This historical role of the prophet is and always has been an unpopular mission. The prophet must tell the truth squarely, and the truth is sometimes very painful to hear.

In the process of doing his mission, Reverend Moon inevitably became controversial. He has been persecuted, although he is not the first religious leader in history to be persecuted. Every major religious figure in the Judeo-Christian tradition has walked the path of suffering through per-

secution. In the Old Testament era, many of the prophets were scorned. St. Paul, St. Peter, and others were imprisoned. Jesus Christ himself was crucified. Even in American history, Roger Williams was exiled, Joseph Smith was killed, and Martin Luther King, Jr., was jailed many times. Reverend Moon is following in this same tradition.

Reverend Moon's primary mission does not entail making conferences or founding newspapers. His mission centers around encouraging the righteous people of the world—those who believe in a living God—to unite for the common purpose of opposing evil. As the familiar saying goes, "All that is necessary for evil to triumph is for good men to do nothing."

If the good people of the world had opened their eyes and united in defense of their Jewish brethren, Hitler's holocaust would never have taken place. What could have rallied the forces of good against that monstrous evil and prevented the holocaust before it ever began? The media could have. Yet they didn't cry out until it was too late.

Today we face an even greater evil: the international totalitarian system of communism. Communism is not confined to one country as were the Nazis. Communism is global. It persecutes religion and minority races, especially the Jews. And like fascism before it, communism is often apologized for, ignored, even praised by the media. By the time we wake up, will it be too late again? I hope the recent outrageous arrest and interrogation of Nicholas Daniloff in Moscow will open the eyes of the media to the true nature of communism. The media performed their adversarial role with the government with great zeal during the U.S. involvement in the Vietnam War. They were quick to point out the atrocities committed by the United States forces at My Lai. But why were they so silent when a half-million Vietnamese boat people went to their deaths trying to escape the bloodbath that followed the communist takeover of Vietnam? The systematic starvation of more than 3 million civilians in Cambodia failed to stir the righteous indignation of the world press in proportion to the seriousness of the crime, and the continuing Soviet-sponsored holocaust in Afghanistan is an occasional one-day story, not much more. Where are the media?

Any incident in South Africa earns three minutes on the network nightly news. That is fine because I also oppose apartheid, and the protection of human rights is one of the responsibilities of the media. But where is the nightly three minutes for the Jewish and Muslim people oppressed inside the Soviet Union? These things need to be discussed openly and with candor. The media's failure to be consistent and righteous has caused this profession to come under increasing criticism by the general public. They sense we are not fulfilling our responsibility.

Reverend Moon believes in a powerful and independent media, even though he himself has often been the victim of their power. He knows the power of the media could have made the difference in the holocaust of World War II. He knows they could have made the difference in Vietnam. And he knows they can make the difference in the current conflict against tyranny.

FACT-FINDING TOURS

Reverend Moon has founded many newspapers and publications around the world for this reason. *The Washington Times* is just one. In addition, he founded the World Media Association in 1978. The WMA has conducted numerous fact-finding tours of critical areas. We have been three times to the Soviet Union, twice to China, and twice around the rim of the Pacific Basin known as the Great Arc of Free Asia. We went to Europe in 1983 to observe first-hand the peace movement demonstrations against the placement of NATO missiles in Europe. We took opinion leaders from many nations to Central America to observe events.

Through these activities, Reverend Moon wants media professionals to be exposed to the realities of the world, to draw their own conclusions, and, further, to discuss the ethical issues related to media coverage of these regions—as much as he stresses total freedom of the press. When we first initiated this conference, we had many scornful eyes upon us. After eight years, however, we have proven to the world that the World Media Association is not only a legitimate, issues-oriented media institute, but that it serves a vital role in the ongoing dialogue of media responsibility.

This year, as you can see from the schedule, we have assembled the most qualified possible participation: liberal and conservative, foreign and domestic. It would be hard to put together a more appropriate team of speakers and panelists than you see here in this conference. The work of the World Media Association has been a great success. It is clearly an idea whose time has come.

OUR GOAL:
TO PROMOTE UNITY AND
GOD-AFFIRMING IDEALS

OCTOBER 1, 1986

The following opening address was given by Dr. Pak at the Fifth AULA Conference at the Hotel Palace in Madrid, Spain, on October 1, 1986. Chaired by former Colombian President Julio Cesar Turbay Ayala, the theme of the conference was "The Political Ideal for the Unity of Latin America." Part of the activities including a courtesy call on His Majesty Juan Carlos de Borbon, King of Spain.

President Turbay Ayala, Ambassador Chaves, distinguished ministers, ambassadors, ladies and gentlemen. It is a great honor to meet you and welcome you to Spain, which is the very root of your great Ibero-American culture. Like all of you I am greatly impressed with this beautiful city of Madrid. For a long time now I have wanted to hold an AULA conference here, and we felt that this would be a most fitting occasion for us to gather together.

Let me begin by saying just a few words to Ambassador Chaves. Mr. Ambassador, congratulations! In little more than two years' time, you have guided this organization of AULA to a commendable level of achieve-

ment. Under your leadership, AULA has taken a giant leap forward and has become one of the most distinguished and effective organizations in promoting the goals of unity and freedom for Latin America.

I would also like to congratulate President Turbay Ayala, who has served as AULA conference chairman on a number of occasions and who has been instrumental in providing inspiration and commitment to our common ideal.

My personal regards to the distinguished participants of this conference, especially to the 12 former presidents of Latin American nations. From the viewpoint of performance and experience you are of the very highest caliber. The group gathered in this room can assure that AULA continues on the proper path—which ultimately will lead to the fulfillment of the noble ideals of the great liberator Simón Bolívar.

It is a personal honor for me to present a warm greeting on behalf of Reverend Sun Myung Moon, who is the founder of this distinguished organization. Reverend Moon was invited by the Korean government to participate in the opening ceremonies of the Asian Games in Seoul, Korea. Reverend Moon has a very special personal interest in this particular competition because his third daughter, Un Jin Moon, was chosen by the Korean Athletic Committee to participate in the equestrian competition. I have the good news to tell you that in the team competition, Korea's equestrian team won the bronze medal a few days ago.

About one week from now, there will be an individual equestrian competition. Un Jin Moon, the youngest member of the team, will be the nation's representative in that competition, and we look forward to her winning a gold medal.

I left Reverend Moon in Korea three days ago and he asked me to convey his best wishes and kindest regards to all of you. His wish is that I express a special thanks to all who visited with him last year in Seoul.

Twenty-one years ago, Reverend Moon made his first visit to Latin America. He was tremendously impressed by your nations, their traditions, histories, and cultures. When Reverend Moon began his work in the United States in 1971, he quickly found a responsiveness and a courtesy among Hispanic-Americans.

In December 1976, Reverend Moon began News World Communications in New York. Our first North American newspaper was English-language, but by early 1978 we added a four-page Spanish-language supplement, which eventually opened the way for *Noticias del Mundo*, New York's largest Spanish-language daily. In 1981 we also began *Ultimas Noticias*, a daily centered in Montevideo, Uruguay. Of course, Reverend Moon also created *The Washington Times*, the newspaper President Reagan reads every morning and the nation's most important English-language newspaper.

Shortly after the founding of *Noticias del Mundo* in 1980, Reverend Moon began CAUSA International, a sponsoring organization of AULA. CAUSA concerns itself with promoting grassroots unity among the citizens of this hemisphere. CAUSA has reached out to tens of thousands of Latin American young people in an effort to provide them with the highest quality education on the dangers of Marxism-Leninism and to promote the God-affirming ideals common to our Judeo-Christian tradition.

In its role as a service organization, CAUSA has also provided food, medicine, hospital equipment, and other goods and services to the needy in a number of Latin American countries. Our exposure to Latin America has made us aware of her potential and the greatness of her people. Your writers, your social thinkers, your heroes, the founders of your nations—they all foresaw the future greatness of your continent. Two elements are essential to achieve this destiny: unity and liberty. It was to advance these objectives that in 1983 Reverend Moon asked Ambassador Chaves to assume responsibility for the development of AULA.

As the work of AULA progressed, Reverend Moon realized that the ideal of unity and liberty was deeply ingrained in the Latin American tradition. Today we even use as one of the mottos of this conference the words of Simón Bolívar: "In the union of our nations lies the glorious future of our peoples." Bolívar's thought can be found reflected in the writings of others such as San Martín, Morazan, and José Martí. There is, it would seem, a historical mandate to fulfill the ideal of unity and liberty.

Before we speak too much about ideals, there is one question we need to answer. Why is Reverend Moon doing this? Why is he spending so much money on conferences such as this one which net no real monetary return? There are a number of reasons. Many times in Latin America, people have told me that they feel a kinship with me, and I feel the same toward them. I like tango and Latin music. I also think I have Latin passion in my blood.

Certainly one of the roots of Latin culture is the great nation of Spain, whose hospitality we are presently enjoying. However, another significant root is the great indigenous civilizations of the Americas. It has been confirmed by archeological studies that the Indian population originally came from Asia. In that sense you might say that Reverend Moon, Ambassador Han, and myself are distant relatives who want to lend you, our cousins in Latin America, a helping hand, along with cheers and admiration.

Another reason we are concerned about Latin America is that your part of the world has often been ignored or mistreated by other peoples. The consequence of such insensitivity is resentment, which has now led to a Cuba and a Nicaragua in our hemisphere.

LATIN AMERICA DIVIDED

How can Latin America deal with its external debt and counteract terrorism while advancing democratic institutions and assuring the well-being of future generations? It can best do so by promoting unity and freedom. The expression *united we stand and divided we fall* has become a truism. Nevertheless, the truth is that Latin America is being victimized today by communism and by economic exploitation because it remains divided.

For us unity is not a lofty unattainable ideal. It is an urgent necessity if we are to avoid further Marxist penetration in the Western hemisphere and if Latin America is to maintain her great tradition and her cultural identity. Ultimately, the fate of Latin America will affect the United States, and the fate of the United States will affect Asia and the whole world. Reverend Moon feels we cannot wait until these problems are too great to deal with. We must address them now, on the present front line of democracy, which is Latin America. To fail to do this would be fatal to the free world.

There is another reason why Reverend Moon is working in Latin America and promoting Latin American unity. Quite simply, he believes in the human family, and the scale of that family is global.

God intended that there be one family of man, transcendent of race, nation, and creed. Reverend Moon has dedicated his entire life to achieving that end, and he is promoting various projects to advance this objective in Latin America, North America, Africa, Europe, and Asia. Through this work, he seeks to liberate mankind from disease, ignorance, and all forms of tyranny and to achieve liberty and justice for all.

However, there is nothing more acutely important to him at this time than seeing Latin America united under a common constitution and inspired by a moral renaissance centered on God. Latin America needs to be a model for the rest of the world.

As an unworthy representative of Reverend Moon, I want to reiterate my prayer that the vision of the great liberator Simón Bolívar and of all the liberators of our nations be an inspiration and provide guidance in this effort, and that the next few days be fruitful in the task of advancing this noble and most important cause.

Thank you for your participation here, and let me close by recalling the words of His Holiness John Paul II, who said in response to AULA's work: "The ideal of Latin American unity is deserving of all sorts of efforts, sacrifices, and commitments."

God bless you and let us make this Fifth AULA Conference a most rewarding experience.

AMERICAN LEADERSHIP CONFERENCE: THE FUTURE OF AMERICA

DECEMBER 18, 1986

Following are Dr. Pak's remarks at the closing ceremony of the American Leadership Conference held in Washington, D.C., on December 18, 1986. The American Leadership Conference was created in 1986 as a forum for prominent national, state, and local leaders to address matters of fundamental concern to the United States of America. Over 10,000 prominent leaders, including thousands of state legislators and other state and city officials, have attended American Leadership Conferences since its founding.

I have a very small, honored duty to perform at this time. I would like to present to you a certificate representing that you have successfully completed our seminar at the American Leadership Conference. We have prepared a rather beautiful certificate. I am sure in your lifetime you have received many outstanding certificates. However, for me this certificate has a very deep meaning. It is not because you just came to our seminar. CAUSA is important. Because the last three days the subject we have covered in this conference is really in defense of God, our country, our freedom, and our values. For that reason I hope this certificate becomes a

reminder of your participation in this seminar so you can continually honor us and join us in our movement.

Since time is of the essence, I would like to only invite two Secretary of States coming from two states. I would like to ask the Honorable Allen Beermann and the Honorable Clarice Jones to come up here. The American Leadership Conference certificate is presented to the Hon. Clarice Jones and the Hon. Allen Beermann in recognition of having successfully completed the program of the American Leadership Conference, which took place in Washington, D.C., from December 15 to 18, 1986. Signed by the President of CAUSA International, Bo Hi Pak, and Conference Chairman Ambassador Phillip Sanchez. Thank you for coming.

I would also like to borrow five minutes of your time. And when the five minutes is over, I would like to have the Senator sing. I want to say words of farewell and good-bye to all of you, by telling a small story.

This story is about four people. Their names are Mr. Everybody, Mr. Somebody, Mr. Anybody, and Mr. Nobody. There was an important job to be done. Everybody was asked to do it. Everybody was sure that Somebody would do it. But Nobody did it. And Somebody got angry about that because it was Everybody's job. Everybody thought that Anybody could do it. And Nobody realized that Everybody was not doing it. It ended up with Nobody doing it and Everybody blaming Somebody. Of course, the job went undone.

I am especially honored to have had the opportunity to make a presentation to this particular conference. I am the one during the last three days who has learned more and was inspired and deeply excited about the future of America and our free world. As you know we have over 100 state legislators in attendance. State government positions, like Secretary of State, and state legislators, mayors, councilmen, police chiefs, military generals and colonels, and Supreme Court Justice, attorneys, professors, school administrators, and many, many others. Truly those assembled in this room are representative of America's leadership. I am so deeply honored that God has provided me the great opportunity to come this far. I know the Almighty will not stop here. And we shall march on until we truly win the victory for God, country, and the free world.

We feel the leadership, especially state legislators are important. I understand there are about 7,500 state legislators in this country and we have conducted four conferences such as this. The previous one was joined together with the National Center for Constitutional Studies and Dr. Cleon Skousen. And this time we combined all the military, other American leaders, state legislators together under the large banner American Leadership Conference. In the future we will continue under this

banner. Our goal is to reach over 3,500 state legislators, one way or the other, to be exposed to the material that CAUSA presents.

The reason is very simple. You are truly the very basic fundamental leadership of America. Out of you, national congressmen emerge. National senators emerge. In fact, many who accepted our invitation already are elected to the Congress and that will happen more in the future. So when we share our material with the state level, the most basic leadership of this great country of America, we truly can turn the direction of this nation. That is our faith.

In the past some of the state lawmakers who came to our seminar went back home and were ridiculed by the media. Many stood up courageously and fought. When I hear these kinds of reports, it makes me feel wounded, and at the same time so grateful. There is hope. Great Americans under the tradition of the Founding Fathers of this great nation are still there fighting. Please be courageous and remember you are not defending Rev. Moon, or Bo Hi Pak, or the Unification Church. You are the defenders of God. Probably no other conference, including the religious ones, speak of God more frequently from sincerity and from the heart than this conference.

For that reason, this particular certificate to me is so precious. You are defenders of your freedom. You have become the defender of our great country and our values. And those values we simply cannot afford to lose at any cost. Even at the cost of my life. And yours. Because after we lose all that, there is nothing remaining for our children. Our job, yours and mine, is to hand down this great country, great tradition, great freedom to our children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren. To save them from living under totalitarian rule. Being treated like animals. We simply cannot fail. We have no alternative. We have no choice but to win. Win for America. Win for God. Our freedom, our values.

You know, we had a seminar in France. One notable French parliamentarian who may be running for the next presidential election came to a CAUSA seminar and was deeply inspired. Finally he asked me, what is your advice for me as a politician? What advice can CAUSA give me? I gave him one simple piece of advice. I told him, proclaim the name of God unabashedly, without hesitation, courageously with sincerity and with heart. It will move you, move your audience, and you will have a great fate. That was my advice.

Nowadays, many people think that speaking of God in public, other than Sunday School or church, has become unfashionable. Old fashioned. Almost embarrassing. No. Speaking of God as a political leader is a sign of weakness? That means that George Washington was so weak. Thomas

Jefferson was such a weak person. John Adams, James Madison, Abraham Lincoln. They were such weak politicians and political leaders? No. That was a sign of strength, a sign of conviction, a sign of commitment, a sign of dedication. When a good reverend is speaking of God, it is one thing, but a political leader, his political message speaking of God is really something else. It is touching the people.

I recently went back to France. That particular political leader is practicing proclaiming the value of God and proclaiming the name of God and he said he just couldn't stop himself. He is so inspired. His audience was deeply touched. He told me this time if he ever becomes the President of France, he would be doing it in George Washington fashion.

So I am deeply honored. Already several representatives spoke of God in this distinguished audience. With firm conviction and commitment, the name of God is coming out so naturally. To me this is the greatest sign of hope for America. You shall win. With that conviction and strategy. As political leaders and statesmen, you will never lose having God on your side. This work shall go on.

In the meantime I will say to you, what is CAUSA? The CAUSA movement is not Bo Hi Pak, nor Rev. Moon, nor the staff, Tom Ward, Bill Lay. CAUSA is you. It is your baby. Take it with you. To your home, to your community. To your state houses, to your schools and do something about it.

I want to end with an unusual thing that I never did before, but yesterday, last night, I spoke to Rev. Moon over the phone. He was in New York with his lovely wife and 12 children and he is fully aware this important seminar is going on shortly before Christmas. He asked me to convey to each one of you his and his family's very, very fondest Merry Christmas and Happiest New Year. Thank you very much.

A BICENTENNIAL TRIBUTE

JANUARY 23, 1987

At an American Leadership Conference held January 23-25, 1987, in Washington, D.C., Dr. Bo Hi Pak delivered the following remarks.

Distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. On behalf of CAUSA International and the American Leadership Conference, I would like to welcome you to Washington, D.C., and to this first American Leadership Conference of 1987.

This year of 1987 has been long-awaited of us, for it is the bicentennial of the United States Constitution. Since our purpose in gathering here this weekend is to consider that inspired document as it celebrates its 200th year, this conference might be regarded as one of the of many commemorative ceremonies which will be held throughout this year.

As you know, CAUSA International is an educational movement working on a global scale. Yet, in this bicentennial year in particular, we are concentrating our efforts in the United States. The reason is simple. This holds the key to the future of the entire world. The United States is a young nation, yet she is a great nation and the leader of the free world today. This greatness is not the result of merely her geographical location. America has achieved greatness because of her compassion toward the world.

THE AMERICAN TRADITION

One of the greatest sources of pride for many Americans is the tradition of self-sacrifice in dedication to God which was practiced by many of the early American forefathers. We are all familiar with the story of the Mayflower. The 102 brave individuals who sailed on the Mayflower did not seek wealth or titles of nobility. They sought a place to practice their faith in God.

They embarked from Southampton with a charter in hand to begin a settlement territory of the Virginia company, but they never reached that landfall. As Peter Marshall and David Manuel have pointed out, this may have been very fortunate. The Jamestown colony in Virginia had been marked by dissention and struggle. Furthermore, slavery had been introduced in Virginia in 1619, and would persist there for two and a half centuries. By coincidence or by providence, the Mayflower landed on the coast of what is now Massachusetts. The royal charter was not valid there, so before they could disembark, the men affixed their signatures to a new document, the first charter of freedom in the New World, the Mayflower Compact.

The Mayflower Compact begins with the phrase, "In the name of God, Amen." It says clearly that the voyage was undertaken for the glory of God and the advancement of faith in God. It also states their desire "solemnly and mutually in the presence of God to covenant and combine together in a body politic."

They were inspired by God, and God's blessing was with them. They were greeted by friendly Indian tribes. Yet they endured an extremely difficult first winter. All but 47 of the original 102 perished. Even during that difficulty, they did not eat grain which had been saved for the next year's planting. They were committed to a vision of the future. Furthermore, they spoke of a covenant relationship which they had with God.

John Winthrop, the first governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, warned of the results if Americans were to abandon this relationship. He wrote, "We shall be as a city upon a hill; the eyes of all people are on us, so that if we should deal falsely with our God in this work we have undertaken so to cause Him to withdraw His present help from us, we shall be made a story and a byword throughout the world."

The religious tradition of the American colonies came to be a major factor in breaking from Great Britain and becoming an independent and united nation. As historian Paul Johnson puts it, "It is probably true to say that the American Revolution was in essence the political and military expression of a religious movement. Its emotional dynamic was the Great Awakening, which began in the 1730s."

Jonathan Edwards, the foremost Great Awakening preacher, saw religion as the unifying force in American society. This attitude was carried on, and the force personified in his evangelical successor, George Whitfield. As Paul Johnson writes, "Until this time, America was a society of very different states, with little contact with each other, often with stronger links to Europe than to their neighbors. Religious evangelism was the first continental phenomenon, transcending differences between the colonies, dissolving state boundaries and introducing truly national figures."

Religion united the colonies, and it was concern over the future of their faith which underscored their objections to the abuses of taxation without representation.

GOD WAS WITH THE EARLY SETTLERS

What could unite these men together so strongly? They had different theologies; they also had different political ideas. We find the key to their unity in the phrase "we hold these truths to be self-evident." They recognized certain common truths which they regarded as self-evident. It was in defense of these truths that they were willing to suffer the devastating tribulations which the war with England brought.

And God was with them every step of the way. Over and over again He seemed to intervene on behalf of the revolutionary forces. Appreciative of this, George Washington wrote, "No people can be bound to acknowledge and adore the invisible hand that conducts the affairs of men more than the people of the United States. Every step by which they have advanced in the character of an independent nation, seems to be distinguished by some token of providential design."

The Articles of Confederation, adopted by Congress in 1781, were inadequate to secure the unity and therefore the survival of the fledgling nation. Serious forces of disintegration were at work from 1783 to 1787. Then came the great Constitutional Convention, the miracle of Philadelphia, where the living spirit of the Declaration of Independence was revived and set down in the plan of government.

Alexis de Tocqueville, the perceptive French historian and political scientist, observed that American political traditions cannot be understood apart from the underlying foundation of faith in God. He stated, "Upon my arrival in the United States, the religious aspect of the country is the first thing that struck my attention. The longer I stay here the more I perceive the great political consequences resulting from this new state of things."

The heart and soul of the American tradition is love of God. Faith in God was the first rock upon which the pilgrims placed their feet. Their

devotion to God allowed the revolutionaries and constitutional framers to stand together. Humility before God enabled the nation to enact the Fourteenth Amendment guaranteeing equal justice for all, and to struggle for more than a century to see that the spirit and letter of that important constitutional amendment be carried out.

God has blessed America because of people of faith. Although American history is not unscarred by self-serving individuals, righteous men and women of God have come forth at critical junctures to lead America. Because of their faith, Americans are a free people, and liberty has made possible the great success story of America. The resulting environment of freedom has allowed the American people to direct their talents and energies to achieve virtually any goal. No nation on earth has provided as much material abundance and prosperity for its people. From the wellspring of their religious faith, Americans embrace life and the future with hope, optimism, and confidence.

Because they have historically placed God first in their national life, America is today the leader of the free world. American patriotism has always begun with one nation under God and embraced the ideal of one world under God. As the Declaration of Independence states, "all men are created equal." America sends a message to all people of the world. America is truly that "city upon a hill" that John Winthrop spoke of, and people of the world look to America for vision and hope.

Throughout her history, the faith of America has been tested many times. Today, once again, America faces a test of faith. The parameters of that test were brilliantly defined by General Douglas MacArthur as he received the surrender of the Japanese on September 2, 1945. He stated, "The problem involves a spiritual recrudescence and improvement of human character that will synchronize with our almost matchless advance in science, art, literature, and all material and cultural developments of the past two thousand years. It must be of the spirit if we are to save the flesh."

THE ENEMIES OF GOD

Since those words were uttered, we have seen millions of human beings destroyed by the forces of communism. We have seen a score of newly independent nations leave the shackles of colonialism only to stagnate as one-party dictatorships under the dogma of Marxism-Leninism. We have seen the encroachment of Soviet expansionism into our hemisphere and into the mainland of Central America.

It is precisely in response to this situation that the CAUSA movement has been launched. Human freedom and democracy under God are precisely the goals of CAUSA and the American Leadership Conference.

This movement promotes not only the opposition to communism, but the liberation of all mankind from communism. This “liberation movement” is gaining momentum. In recent years, the United States has given her support to liberation fighters in Afghanistan, Angola, and Nicaragua. Together with the nations of the Caribbean, she has helped to liberate the tiny island of Grenada from the hands of Soviet-backed Marxist-Leninists. She has shown her steadfast opposition to dictatorships of all stripes and colors. We want to continue to pursue the goal of freedom. This does not mean that the solutions will always be military, but it means that positive action and total commitment is absolutely necessary to stop the international lawlessness of communism and share the blessings of freedom with the world.

This year of 1987 is the culmination of a period which can only come once every one hundred years in our nation’s history. In 1976, we celebrated the bicentennial and the 100th anniversary of Lady Liberty, who as America’s hostess has welcomed the poor and the oppressed from throughout the world. In 1987 we celebrate the bicentennial of our constitution, the document which gave form to and has guaranteed our unity.

Two hundred years ago, there was unity in our country at the moment when it was needed. The events of the past months call us again to unite. The Declaration of Independence reads, “We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights, that among these rights are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.”

Were the founders with us here tonight, they would unquestionably recognize that still today all men do not have the right of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. We stand here today in place of the founders. They were bold enough to declare “one nation under God.” Should we not today declare our commitment to “one world under God”?

Such a declaration might seem naive when 40 percent of the world’s land mass and population are controlled by a militantly anti-God ideology. But it also seemed naive two hundred years ago to declare independence from the greatest empire in the world and to write a constitution that would unite various peoples and various regions into a single Republic that would become the most formidable nation on the face of the earth.

It was the Lord who told Joshua to be bold and strong as the Israelites approached the Promised Land. I believe that today it is the Lord who is telling America once again to be bold and strong for the sake of the world.

This is the crucial context in which we have convened for these deliberations. As you can see, you have come to a very special conference. This weekend we celebrate the historical events of 1787. At the same time, I

TRUTH IS MY SWORD

believe that our gathering here is historical as well. If we can emerge spiritually and intellectually enriched and more determined to carry on the fight for freedom under God, then this conference will have been a total success.

God bless you. Thank you very much.

FIFTH ANNIVERSARY SPEECH THE WASHINGTON TIMES

MAY 17, 1987

At the fifth anniversary of The Washington Times, Dr. Bo Hi Pak, Chairman of the Board, delivered the following remarks on May 17, 1987.

Senator Baker, Senator Boren, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen; I would like to extend my heartfelt thanks and appreciation to all of you for joining us to celebrate the fifth anniversary of *The Washington Times*.

The Washington Times is indeed greatly honored to present both the Honorable Howard Baker, Chief of Staff for President Reagan, and Senator David Boren with the first Washington Times Distinguished Service Award.

We certainly could not have picked more worthy individuals to receive this award. Our two Distinguished Service Award recipients represent the best principles of American public service. Both individuals have sacrificially employed their talent and intellect in distinguished service to their home states of Oklahoma and Tennessee and to their country.

And they built over the years their distinguished careers of superior service; they demonstrated over time an unswerving commitment to excellence in public service; they, in short, embody the theme: "Better every year, but not yet the best we can be or will be!"

And may I say that because of their determination to be the best of public servants, I believe their most effective and influential years of service are yet to come!

Ladies and gentlemen, tonight we are here also to honor *The Washington Times*' five years of accomplishments. In 1981 when Time-Life, Inc., closed down the *Washington Star*, no one had the nerve to start a new newspaper in Washington. Then on May 17, 1982, *The Washington Times* emerged and it emerged as a crusading newspaper.

It did not come about because there was a great financial opportunity; it did not come about because there was a chance to gain great popularity and honor, but it did come about because there was a commitment to freedom, democracy, and traditional values.

We knew from the very beginning it would be a sacrificial effort. Yet our commitment to provide this most important city of the world with an "alternative voice" was unshakable. The founder of our newspaper felt that there was value in committing resources and effort in such an enterprise, and no amount of sacrifice could override the importance of the mission because hanging in the balance was the survival of our civilization.

Many people predicted it was a mission impossible, and others predicted the newspaper would fold in less than six months. Yet from day one, there was a vision, excitement, and incredible dedication on the part of our staff. We did indeed upset the doomsday predictions. Today, five years later, no one denies that *The Washington Times* has emerged as the alternative voice in our nation's capital. As the *National Journal* stated in its December 1986 issue, ". . . *The Washington Times*, to the surprise of its critics and perhaps its friends, has not only survived, but has established itself as a worthy rival to the *Washington Post*."

It has become one of the four most influential newspapers on Capitol Hill and after all, we became the newspaper that the President of the United States reads every morning.

And that's not all. Since its beginning the *Washington Times* Corporation has developed two additional publications; *Insight*, a weekly magazine, which the 1987 Media Guide cited as one of the major press developments of 1986, and *The World & I*, a monthly academic journal for worldwide circulation.

All of these publications represent, for me, not a small miracle! *The Washington Times* not only rewards but corporately represents its own unique dedication to public service, an unequivocal commitment to be the very best newspaper we can be today, and an even better paper tomorrow.

And because of our unswerving determination to be the best we corporately can be, we have not only survived our own mistakes but also sur-

vived the attacks of our adversaries, the prejudice of the bigoted, the passive detachment of fair weather friends, and the competition of the market place.

Today, as we celebrate our fifth anniversary, *The Washington Times* is stronger, more battle ready, and directed by greater leadership in the persons of Editor-in-Chief Arnaud de Borchgrave and Senior Vice President Ron Godwin and their respective teams, than at any previous time in our history.

By early fall the 900-plus professionals that serve this great corporation will once again prove their commitment to excellence by introducing a dramatically better *Washington Times* to our readers.

And like Senator Baker and Senator Boren, we believe with total confidence that our best and most effective years of service to our nation's capital are yet to come.

Senator Baker and Senator Boren have served as the best of role models to our newspaper through their superb contributions to the preservation and enhancement of American freedoms and values.

Tonight as President of the Washington Times Corporation it is my joyful duty to first salute the 900-plus dedicated professional individuals who toil and strive to make history and who have made our newspaper what it is today. They are my heroes and heroines. I want to honor them tonight.

I would like also to salute Mr. Arnaud de Borchgrave, Editor-in-Chief of *The Washington Times*, who is indeed a rare and uncommon leader. He has brought together a most excellent and professional team of men and women in the editorial department. As a leader Arnaud exemplifies what a dedicated journalist should be like.

We appreciate his service so much that on this occasion of our fifth anniversary, we have renewed Arnaud's contract for three additional years! We want to let the world know how happy we are to have his continued service in the years to come.

Arnaud, your request for early retirement has been flatly denied. It may be bad news for you but good news for all Washingtonians, except perhaps a few. I say this from the bottom of my heart. Our country needs your service for many more years to come. A rare breed like yourself cannot be retired easily. Sorry, Arnaud, the bed we installed in your office cannot be retired either. I hope it will give you many more years of faithful service. It will become a museum piece.

I would like to also salute another remarkable leader of our newspaper, the head of our business team, Dr. Ronald S. Godwin, our Senior Vice President. He is indeed a management genius who has put together a com-

petent business team, a team that is determined to bring profit to our corporation in the foreseeable future. Ron, you have our trust, admiration, and love, and we are looking forward to working and winning with you for many years to come.

Finally I would like to salute Reverend Sun Myung Moon, our Founder whose generosity have made this newspaper possible. *The Washington Times*: "Better every year, but not yet the best we can and will be!"

Today we are making a new beginning and I can assure you in the next five years, with God's blessing and with your support, our paper and magazines are going to be first in Washington, first in the world, as voices of reason, conscience, and freedom for all.

Remember, it's coming: *The New Washington Times*, designed by and for our readers. As President Reagan promised, "You ain't seen nothing yet!"

Once again congratulations, Senator Baker and Senator Boren, and may God bless you all.

Thank you very much.

INTRODUCTION TO AMBASSADOR DOUGLAS MACARTHUR II

JUNE 1, 1987

The Summit Council for World Peace gathers together former heads of state to bring their unique perspectives to bear on world problems. In this speech Dr. Pak introduces Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II, nephew of General Douglas MacArthur whose brilliant strategy liberated South Korea from invasion by North Korea, and who is therefore revered as a savior and liberator in South Korea. The occasion was the first Summit Council for World Peace meeting, held in the Crystal Ballroom of the Lotte Hotel in Seoul, Korea, June 1-3, 1987. The theme of the conference was "Challenges and Opportunities for World Peace."

As a representative of the Summit Council for World Peace, I would like to cordially welcome all of the distinguished participants to this historical gathering.

The name Douglas MacArthur is very special to the hearts of all Korean people. I would like to explain why. On June 25, 1950, the Republic of Korea was invaded by communist forces from North Korea. In the short period of time that those forces occupied our country, they took

the lives of almost one-half million of our countrymen. It was a brilliant and daring strategy developed by General Douglas MacArthur, then Commander-in-Chief of the United Nations Command, which allowed the Republic of Korea to survive. General MacArthur made the bold decision to undertake a rapid landing of United Nations forces at Korea's western coastal city of Inchon. This eventually turned the tide of that conflict. The same troops led by General MacArthur later liberated Reverend Moon from an insidious prison in North Korea. This helps to explain my own personal debt of gratitude to General MacArthur.

General MacArthur was not only a military strategist, however. He was also a person of deep intellectual and spiritual perception. After World War II, he warned the West of the danger of complacency and moral indifference. As the war ended, he observed, "We have entered a new era... Today the challenge is theological and involves the rekindling of the human spirit. If we do not meet this challenge, Armageddon will be at the door."

About one hour's drive from Seoul is the city of Inchon. On a hill in that city, there is a statue in honor of General MacArthur. Virtually every Korean visits that statue once in his lifetime in order to render honor to a man who saved our nation's freedom. Today you will not see that statue but, in a sense, we have the honor of having with us a living statue: the namesake of Gen. MacArthur, Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II. I am certain that all Koreans would love to be here and to hear him speak.

Ambassador MacArthur is the nephew of General Douglas MacArthur and he is also a person of exceptional accomplishment. During World War II, he heroically participated in the French Resistance. He was captured and he suffered two years as a prisoner of war.

After the war, he had a long and distinguished diplomatic career. He served as the United States ambassador to Japan, to Iran, to Austria, and to Belgium. While ambassador to Japan, he established, together with Japan's Prime Minister Kishi, the terms for the still existing U.S.-Japan Defense Treaty. He also served as an Undersecretary of State and as a special emissary for numerous American presidents.

Currently Ambassador MacArthur is dedicating his time to writing and lecturing. He also serves on the Boards of Directors of numerous public service organizations. He has been decorated for his distinguished service by numerous governments. Last year he received the Grand Cordon of the Order of the Rising Sun from the Emperor of Japan. This decoration is the highest decoration that Japan accords to any foreigner.

Ambassador MacArthur is remembered in Japan, Europe, and America for his personable nature, his humility, and his spirit of service.

We are deeply honored to welcome him here. Would you kindly join me in welcoming a senior statesman, a diplomat, and a patriot—Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II.

TRUE AND ETERNAL ART

AUGUST 21, 1987

Reverend Moon has never neglected the arts in his crusade for eternal values, and Dr. Pak has always been at the forefront of promoting artistic endeavors, in particular as president of the Little Angels dance troupe and the New York City Symphony Orchestra in New York City. In this speech he expounds on the responsibility of art to promote that which is good in humankind. The following opening remarks by Dr. Pak were made at the First Annual International Conference of the Arts in Paris, France, on August 21, 1987.

Honorable chairpersons, members of the executive advisory board, conference participants, and distinguished guests. On behalf of Reverend Sun Myung Moon, the founder of Artists Association International, please accept a most heartfelt and sincere welcome to Paris and the first International Conference of the Arts. Paris, the City of Lights, is the birthplace of yet another artistic endeavor and, as is the case with many artistic endeavors, this International Conference of the Arts is very special to its creator.

Art is inherently passionate, informative, and provocative. The early cavemen never could have known to what extent their drawings would yield insight into the lives of early men. From prehistoric times to the present, art has offered mankind a vehicle through which to express his passions—from his sacred ideals to his greatest apprehensions and fears. Art

is powerful and visionary, possessing within itself the ability to calm the soul one moment and instigate riots in another.

In the 20th century, art continues to mirror man and his quest for ideals, recording our path as it has done for centuries. Art reveals that mankind asks more questions than provides answers, as artists often challenge the existing norms of society. Since art is able to expose with brutal honesty the hopelessness, confusion, and division pervading a society, one wonders whether artists have a responsibility to offer solutions. We intend in this conference to foster a sense of responsibility among artists to use their unique capacities as an influence for the good, and we recognize the power of the arts as a constructive force.

Please allow me a moment to share a few personal observations on the arts. Many great works of art deal with themes that express human ideals, especially the ideal of love. I believe that a plan exists for mankind and the creation, and it exists to establish an ideal of love, and that artists, as creators, share a unique opportunity and responsibility to convey this ideal through their art.

In the ideal world of love no barriers would exist to divide, diminish, or discourage any man's happiness. Rather, the world would become an extended family and we would be brothers and sisters. To hurt someone would be like hurting oneself. As John Donne wrote: "No man is an island entire of itself. Each one is a part of the main.... Therefore, never ask for whom the bell tolls, it tolls for thee."

IDEAL OF THE ARTS

The arts flourishing in such a society would express man's joy and love instead of his pain and confusion. People would share a common desire to create such wonderful works of art, and thus everyone could realize his or her deepest aspirations and God-given potential. However, we are painfully aware that such a world does not now exist. Barriers exist between individuals, families, societies, and nations because these fundamental family-like relationships of love have been broken. Different languages further this separation and impede communication.

While cultures and forms of art reflect this breakdown, artists continue their desperate search for what is true and eternal. The discrepancy between man's spiritual and physical nature continues to wreak havoc in our lives, causing wars, poverty, famine, plagues, drug addiction, family abuse, senseless killing, and countless other tragedies. We live in a technologically sophisticated world, and we harness the great forces of the creation to serve us, but we remain separated from one another, unable to understand ourselves, and desperately in need of love.

The arts and all artists are affected by this tremendous dichotomy. Our original nature longs for healing and true love. The time has come to unite our hearts, minds, and deeds and move closer to realizing this ideal of love. The relationship we seek between spirit and flesh, between God and man, is coming closer to being fulfilled. Technology and the sciences have come a long way toward actualizing an ideal physical environment. In a similar manner, our spiritual values should be cultivated and manifested in beautiful works of art, just as man is God's greatest creation in the universe.

We must infuse and integrate our lives and our art with these eternal values. Artists are blessed by God with the seeds of sensitivity and talent. Therefore, it is our responsibility to use these gifts for the benefit of humanity and the advancement of our common dream of true love.

The creative process is very deep and very personal. Lasting and true love, lasting and true art should spring from our desire to glorify what is true, beautiful, and good, that is, that which comes from God. We must use our talent to promote true love and lasting peace on earth, and in this way we shall stand as noble people who did their best to contribute to the ideal of love, to heal the heart of God and humanity, and give birth to a world where true love is the norm, not the exception.

Artists Association International and the International Conference of the Arts intend to foster an environment where artists from every discipline can share creative experiences and their understanding of the role of art in shaping society.

In 1883, in this very hotel, at a banquet honoring his life's work, the famous author Victor Hugo said, "More powerful than an invading army is an idea whose time has come." Ladies and gentlemen, it is the sincere belief of our founder that Artists Association International and the International Conference of the Arts are ideas whose time has come. May you have a most successful and rewarding experience at this conference. Thank you very much.

FREEDOM AND RESPONSIBILITY

SEPTEMBER 20, 1987

In this following speech, Dr. Pak explains the innovative, self-governing aspect of the World Media Association and the World Media Conferences, reflecting Reverent Moon's belief in a responsible, free, and strong media as the best channel for God's truth. The following remarks were delivered by Dr. Pak at the opening banquet of the Ninth World Media Conference in Seoul, Korea, on September 20, 1987.

Reverend Moon, President Morales Bermudez, President Sucre, congressmen, honored guests, distinguished participants, ladies and gentlemen. Welcome to Korea, the Land of the Morning Calm, and welcome to the World Media Conference. This is the ninth year we have convened. Some of you have been working with the conference for several years, others from the very beginning. You have advised, counseled, and strengthened the content of the sessions, and I am very pleased with what the World Media Association has accomplished in less than a decade. Much of the credit must go to the board chairmen and to you, our participants.

Beginning in 1978, we held our first four conferences in New York City. The Fifth World Media Conference took place here in Korea. After that, we convened in Cartagena, Colombia, and the following year in Tokyo, Japan. Last year's conference was held in Washington, D.C., and now we are back again in Seoul, having virtually circled the earth with a

combined media representation of more than 100 countries, including the 37 that sent representatives to this year's conference.

JOURNALIST TOURS

Beyond the conference itself, one of the most important activities of the World Media Association centers around conducting fact-finding tours for media professionals. Twice we brought media representatives to Asia, including the People's Republic of China, Cambodia, and the Philippines. Twice we took journalists to the nations of southern Africa. One tour went to Central America, where we interviewed heads of state, as well as leaders of the resistance movements, and another tour took us to Europe to examine the 1983 peace movement and demonstrations. This year will mark the fourth time we have toured the Soviet Union. Whenever possible I have accompanied these tours. Truly, seeing is believing. These fact-finding tours allow for first-hand inspection as an important supplement to the information provided by news services.

In addition to the annual conferences and fact-finding tours, the WMA has developed valuable publications. It is important that what is said at these conferences be readily available to those concerned with communications issues. Our publishing division allows WMA members and participants to have their findings published and distributed to major world media, as well as to top university communications libraries. At our book display table you will notice that the list of WMA publishing credits grows with each passing year. This year our highly successful fact-finding tour of South Africa, Namibia, and Angola, led by Mr. William Rusher, the publisher of *National Review*, resulted in a just-released book, *Crossing the Rubicon*, which contains transcripts of top-level meetings and discussions, along with a selection of papers written by the tour participants. Together these publications constitute a substantial and lasting contribution to the free and open marketplace of ideas.

The founding of this conference nine years ago by the Reverend Sun Myung Moon was a bold, innovative approach toward stimulating a self-government of the media profession. Reverend Moon seeks to provide a unique forum for journalistic review. In effect, our conference allows members of the media and media-related professions to design their own conference, according to what they consider to be the most pressing issues of our time.

Some session topics are selected by the board chairmen, while others originate with a past participant calling our office and suggesting a topic and possible speakers for a panel. Often our response is, "That's a great idea. Now, would you kindly write up the proposal for the session? Call the peo-

ple you want, and get them to agree to speak. And one thing more, why don't you serve as chairman of the session?" It seems as though a few of the session chairmen this year had this experience.

It was Reverend Moon's feeling from the very beginning that the ones most concerned about protecting press freedom and encouraging press responsibilities are the ones most directly involved. He also believes that you are the best able to assess the quality of news coverage and encourage more in-depth and even-handed reporting of issues and events. Reverend Moon's thinking has always been that if you bring together people of high integrity and good will, they will generate solutions that are workable and fair.

MEDIA ETHICS AWARD

Finally, in 1985, the World Media Association instituted the Media Ethics Award to recognize the highest standards of courage and devotion to such principles in the field of journalism. We are very pleased this year to give the award to two of the most deserving members of our profession, Mr. Reed Irvine and Mr. Guillermo Cano.

Ladies and gentlemen, for nine years now Reverend Moon has given his full support to this endeavor, for which we are all deeply grateful. This year we have the rare good fortune of having the founder present. On only two other occasions in the last nine years has Reverend Moon addressed the conference. It was not easy for him to come, but we worked very hard to have him attend, knowing that so many of you had requested an opportunity to meet him and hear him speak.

Without taking any more time, let me introduce a highly respected diplomat and journalist who is presently serving as a member of the World Media Association's board of directors and have him introduce the founder. Ambassador Francis Dale currently acts as president of the prestigious Music Center in Los Angeles, California. He has been a newspaper publisher with both the *Cincinnati Enquirer* and the *Los Angeles Examiner*. In addition, he served as a United States ambassador to the United Nations in Geneva and a special assistant to the State Department. He is director of the Methodist Publishing House and a trustee of the American University in Washington, D.C.

Thank you very much.

THE EARTH'S ANGELS

SEPTEMBER 23, 1987

Dr. Pak's leadership of the Little Angels dancing and singing troupe may not deal with questions of international policy, but it may have done more than anything else to touch people's hearts with its pure and innocent expression of the universal language of art. Through music and dance, the Little Angels have touched hearts throughout the world in performances before queens, statesmen, and common people alike. In the following speech, Dr. Pak explains the origins of the Little Angels, its notable successes worldwide, and the school in Seoul that has grown out of the troupe. The following introductory remarks by Dr. Pak were made at the closing banquet of the World Media Association at the Little Angels Performing Arts Center in Seoul, Korea, on September 23, 1987.

Ladies and gentlemen, I am speaking to you tonight not as president of the World Media Association but as chairman of the Little Angels School Foundation. Tonight you are here at the Little Angels Performing Arts Center as guests of Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon. In a few moments you will be entertained by the lovely Korean Little Angels. Reverend and Mrs. Moon greatly enjoy entertaining their important guests here for good reason, which you will know shortly. But before that, let me take a few moments to explain what the Little Angels are.

The Little Angels originated out of the vision of Reverend Moon. A Korean young people's dancing and singing troupe made up of children aged 7 to 15, they are a world-renowned performing arts group. When they performed for the first time in New York City in 1965, on their first American tour, *The New York Times* described the Little Angels as "a phenomenal company." Since then, and for the last 22 years, they have visited 70 countries on six continents, giving more than 3,000 live performances and making over 300 television appearances.

In 1971 they gave a royal command performance in the presence of Her Majesty the Queen of England. The delighted Queen invited the Little Angels to a royal reception afterwards, an event unprecedented in British protocol. They have performed for the heads of state of more than 30 countries, including the president of the United States. They have entertained in the United Nations Assembly Hall for the benefit of the United Nations Children's Fund.

J. Joynton-Smith, a prominent Australian who sponsored the Little Angels tour of his country in 1972, wrote a most heartwarming letter to Reverend Moon following their departure. He said, "I can think of no better way of trying to promote peace and goodwill among nations than to have the Little Angels taking their message to the four corners of our globe."

On the foundation of the success and fame of the Little Angels, Reverend Moon expanded this program into the Little Angels Arts School, an arts educational institution. This building is a part of the Little Angels School campus. Three other schools comprise this campus: an elementary school, a middle school, and a high school. They each provide a complete, well-rounded education in all academic subjects, with emphasis on music, dance, and fine arts. At present there are 3,600 students enrolled in the three schools.

Reverend Moon provided the founding inspiration for this institution, which is based on his philosophy of education. He believes that one's inner moral character determines the quality of one's artistic expression, and that one's inner character must be founded on true love and the spirit of service. For this reason he gave the school a three-love principle: first, love God; second, love mankind; and third, love your country.

The school's educational credo derives from this principle. It stresses honesty, purity, kindness, and service to others as a way of life. This is basically a Christian school, yet we do not discriminate on the basis of religion; students are admitted on the basis of merit alone. Less than 5 percent of the school's enrollment at present comes from the membership of the Unification Church; 95 percent comes from all other religions, including

Buddhism and Confucianism. However, Reverend Moon believes very deeply in the importance of teaching moral principles to everyone.

Honesty, purity, kindness, and service form the basis of a wholesome human character. Reverend Moon stresses that honesty forms the bedrock foundation of human relationships. In terms of purity we teach our students to be family-oriented and preserve their purity for their husband or wife. Drug problems do not exist at the school. Students learn to be kind to each other, and we consider altruistic service to be the highest virtue.

Our school is the most popular and sought-after school in Korea. We can accept only one out of every seven applicants. Parents are ecstatic when their children are accepted here. Sometimes the whole town celebrates. This institution has achieved international acclaim, and we already receive students from 12 different countries. We intend soon to institute what I want to call Sun Myung Moon University with the same vision and goal. The children performing tonight range in age from 8 to 15 and are selected from elementary and middle schools.

One thing certainly rings true: The Little Angels are always little angels. They are always angelic and they are always little. We grow older but they stay young. When they first performed in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in honor of President Dwight D. Eisenhower, this distinguished gentleman, beaming from ear to ear, commented after the performance, "The angels of heaven will have a hard time keeping up with these Korean Little Angels." Ever since then, this company has given stiff competition to the angels of heaven. Without any further comment, please enjoy the Little Angels.

THE QUEST FOR IDEALS

AUGUST 26, 1988

In the following speech, Dr. Pak asserts that art echoes religion in the quest for an ideal of truth, beauty, and goodness and that despite the moral relativism of modern times, artists still must pursue the goal of absolute values. The following opening remarks were made by Dr. Pak at the Second Annual International Conference of the Arts at the Waldorf Astoria Hotel in New York City on August 26, 1988.

Honorable chairmen, members of the executive advisory board, distinguished participants, ladies and gentlemen. I am very honored to stand before you to deliver this opening address. On behalf of Reverend Sun Myung Moon, the founder of Artists Association International, please accept a most heartfelt and sincere welcome to the city of New York, the site of the Second Annual International Conference of the Arts.

I note happily that many of the participants from last year's conference in Paris are present again this year. Last year's conference theme, "Moral Dilemma in the Arts," proved to be an excellent starting point for our first conference. We have every reason to believe that this year's event will be an even greater success, and what better place for this to happen than in New York City.

New York remains a great and truly unique city. Nowhere else in the world could we find such a large number of people representing so many

nations. The same internationalism can be found among the participants and guests at this year's conference. So many distinguished representatives are assembled here in this room representing the world's different races, religions, and cultures that only on the merit of this technologically advanced age would it be possible to consider such an assemblage. However, it is not where we come from that is essential but rather the purpose for which we are gathered together. We are convened to discuss and to share our concerns about the future of the arts. Artists Association International exists for the purpose of advancing the cause of idealism in the arts, emotionally, intellectually, and technologically.

Artists are a very special breed of people who take their professions and lives very seriously and most personally. For this reason I am sure that the next few days will be fruitful and inspiring to us all. This year's conference theme, "Absolute Values in Contemporary Culture," is a topic of great significance, especially when we consider the future of the arts and the role of the arts in society.

Artists are impassioned with a dream and a vision that informs and provokes the audience. For centuries, people have looked to artists as a source of hope and inspiration. In addition to remaining true to their inner mind—the guiding light of intuition—artists feel a collective obligation to society and the world. This power is both great and unique: Throughout history, art has inspired people from all strata of society, from kings and leaders of nations to the common man in the street. Art has the potential to uplift and unite mankind in one moment and instigate riots in another.

At this time, please allow me to express some of my personal views on the arts and on the topic of this year's conference. To be perfectly honest, the theme of "Absolute Values in Contemporary Culture" is not easy to discuss. The words "absolute values" may imply a kind of moral restriction on the contemporary artist, who depends so much on freedom of expression.

But according to contemporary art historian Suzi Gablik,

Art is not value-free, as science tries hard to be. It is motivated and purposive. Can we study art for moral results as we already study it for social and aesthetic ones? I am convinced not only that we can but that we must—that the social, the aesthetic and the moral are intertwined, and that we have absolved ourselves of these vital connections to our peril.

ART AND THE IDEAL

Ladies and gentlemen, we must recognize that artists from the earliest times to the present have striven for the ideal and the absolute. The quest for ideals

runs in the blood of artists. Even in the confused world of conflicting values that we see today, artists still aspire toward the ideals of aesthetic beauty and excellence. And although self-sacrifice and enduring love are at a premium in our daily lives, they not only exist but are glorified in poetry, drama, and literature. The quest for ideals in the arts imitates the quest of every religion in history to establish a world of ultimate perfection and unconditional absolute love.

I want to conclude by saying that God is the ideal artist and parent of mankind. Have we not marveled at His creation as the ultimate expression of truth, beauty, and goodness? Ladies and gentlemen, I sincerely feel we have a unique capability to understand God's creation, since we share in this deepest desire to express absolute values. As an extension of God, our parent, our eternal wish is to become an imitator of the original creator, an extension of that original creativity. We act as a second creator, or second self, to God. In this sense our conclusion may be that artists possess a unique ability to work in conjunction with God as co-creators. Furthermore, we may say that absolute values describe the selfless, the eternal, the truthful, the beautiful, and the good—namely, true love and life.

Thank you for allowing me to express my personal view of the arts. The founder of the International Conference of the Arts hopes this conference will become your conference, your forum to express your hopes and concerns, representing artists from all the disciplines. With this in mind, I am sure this conference will be a beacon of hope and inspiration to artists and lovers of art throughout the world.

On behalf of the executive advisory board and the founder of Artists Association International, thank you very much.

INSTRUMENT OF THE ALMIGHTY

MAY 29, 1989

The following remarks were made at the 16th American Leadership Conference, an organization that brings together lawmakers and government officials in support of the Constitution and traditional religious values. Dr. Pak compares his own struggles with Congressman Donald Fraser during his hearings on Korean-American relations with those of Oliver North in the Iran-Contra hearings. He also cites Reverend Moon's attitude in his tax fraud trial as an example of sacrificial adherence to an ideal that characterized the U.S. Founding Fathers in their struggle for liberty. These remarks by Dr. Pak were made in San Diego, California, on May 29, 1989.

It is a great honor for me to show this film ["Truth Is My Sword"] to such distinguished and patriotic Americans from all 50 states in the United States. There is no greater honor for me than to share this film and experience with you. I have watched this film so many times. It has been translated into Japanese, Korean, Spanish, French, and German and been shown virtually all over the world—not because it promotes Bo Hi Pak or the Unification Church, but because, as Ambassador Sanchez explained so well, there is a lot of truth to the story. It is a true story.

Every time I see the film, the truth I am speaking about makes me cry. Truth has a lot of power. It was not me in the film. I was simply chosen at

that time as an instrument of the Almighty, and I have no confidence that I could do the same today if the opportunity presented itself. That was the spirit and power of God, and it brought a miracle. By the intensity of the film, you can well imagine the ordeal I went through during the entire year of 1978 and the preceding two years, since they investigated me for two years prior to the congressional hearings.

Congressman Fraser was absolutely determined to send me to jail. He boasted about it. He said, "I am going to send this man to jail for at least 5 to 10 years." But what happened? As you saw in the film, I was thinking that it was David against Goliath. I felt ready even to be a martyr, if that was God's will.

Every day, upon leaving my home for the Congress, I said to my wife, "I may not come home today, I may go somewhere else, to a nice government-run hotel. But don't worry about me because they will feed me. You just have to pray for me."

By the way, without my wife's support I would not have survived the ordeal of those three years. But the miracle was that the man who was supposed to end up in jail became a free man, and the man who, it was thought, could not lose his senatorial race is no longer in Washington, D.C. The man who was supposed to end up in jail ended up traveling all over the world promoting the spirit of God and the spirit of reason. That, to me, is a miracle.

TWO COLONELS

Only two colonels went through this ordeal. I thought I would be the only one, but last year we saw the heroic battle of Lt. Col. Oliver North. You all know how he thrilled the country for six days by telling the truth to the American people. He automatically became an American hero. I met this hero more than once and we talked about it. I told him, "Oliver North, I thought this sort of thing would only happen to a Korean colonel. How could it also happen to you?" He laughed. He was a lieutenant colonel at the time. I was a retired lieutenant colonel, the only real difference being that he was a United States soldier and I was a Korean soldier. He was a Marine and I was in the Korean infantry. I told him, "Ollie, you are good enough to be in the Korean infantry!" Of course I have great respect for the U.S. Marines.

I am deeply saddened by what the U.S. government tried to do to Oliver North, spending tens of millions of dollars to send a hero to jail. But that was precisely what happened. In the Korea investigation, Congressman Fraser was working on me. Yet, for some reason, God spared me, and ever since I have been dedicating my life to Him more and more.

Until my last day I will be thinking that this life is not mine. I am somehow, for some reason, living a life borrowed from God, and I want to manifest that reality. The American Leadership Conference is one of those manifestations.

Ladies and gentlemen, I have two distinct reasons for showing you this film tonight. Please understand that we are not here to promote either the Unification Church or my spiritual leader, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon. The American Leadership Conference and CAUSA International have no such intention. If that was our ulterior motive, we would not have prospered as far as this 16th American Leadership Conference. Besides showing that the spirit of God is with us, I have one other reason for showing you the film. I want to spend just one evening talking to you about myself, my church, and my leader. For many of you this will be the first time you hear it and you will get it straight from the horse's mouth, so to speak—since all the information you usually hear about us comes from the media.

Yesterday someone said to Sen. Jesse Helms, who was in the receiving line, "I have read so much about you in the media." Sen. Helms immediately replied, "Well, don't trust any of that stuff." Despite it all, the truth prevails, and that is why, no matter what the media say, we are winning, we are prospering. I want to testify about this to you for your own benefit and protection. You need to know certain facts so you can stand up for the truth.

We have already had over 2,000 state legislators attend this conference. There are over 100 state legislators in attendance here tonight. You are important people, important Americans, and I want you to be protected. We protect your honor by telling you the truth. We want you to know that there are no other motives for this conference, no strings attached. You did not come to this conference to be tricked by anyone.

NO APOLOGIES NEEDED

Recently Sen. Carl T. Curtis, the famous senator who served for so many years, came to our conference and fell in love with it. He spoke to us about it once, saying, "A reporter called me a few weeks ago and wanted to know if I was involved with the American Leadership Conference, and if so, why. My reply was a brief one. I said, 'I make no apology for opposing communism, and I make no apology for supporting traditional American values.'" That was the way he answered. Sen. Curtin knew the truth and had no fear of standing up to loaded questions.

Sometimes it hits the newspapers. For example, the *Chicago Tribune* created the headline, "Official Linked to Moonies." Just for coming to this conference they tried to link him to the Unification Church.

I want to read how some of the attendees responded to the *Tribune* article. One person mentioned in the article was Ret. U.S. Maj. Gen. Ted Sorensen of Illinois. Let me read to you from the article: "He [Sorensen] was not worried about being connected to the Unification Church. 'It doesn't shake me up at all as to where the money comes from,' said Sorensen, who said he had been to conferences in Korea and France. 'My feeling is that when a fire truck pulls up beside a burning building, I am not going to ask for I.D.' "

Others who have participated on the Invitational Committee said they would not disassociate from it because of the link to the Unification Church. "It doesn't bother me," [State Representative] Ross said. [She won another term as state legislator with a two-thirds majority in a landslide victory despite this kind of publicity.] "I take people on what they are doing. I have not heard at the American Constitutional Committee or American Leadership Conference anything that I would disagree with." Ross said she attended a CAUSA-sponsored conference in Washington in the spring of 1986.

The conference stressed going back to the roots of the Constitution. "I wish that we could take the conference and put it in every high school in America," she said. Reverend Bevel, a minister of the South Shore Community Church, said he was unconcerned by charges that the committee was tied to the Unification Church "because everything in the universe is linked to everything else."

When you know the truth, you can make your own judgments. I am not here to ask for any favors. Not at all. I am just laying down the naked truth one time during this conference.

Reverend Moon came to America in 1971. I would like you to know something about Reverend Moon. Like me his life was saved by American troops during the Korean War. He was in North Korea, where he had been sentenced for five years to the worst concentration prison camp of Hung Nam. That insidious prison was known as a place where prisoners would not last more than six months. However, because of the power of God, Reverend Moon survived there for two years and eight months. There was no way he could have survived for five years. It was slowly killing him. Religious leaders were deliberately sent to suffer and die at Hung Nam.

SAVED BY U.S. FORCES

Several months after the Korean War broke out, General Douglas MacArthur launched the famous Inchon landing. The attack cut through the peninsula and moved to the north. MacArthur's troops reached Hung Nam on October 14, opened the jail gates, and freed the prisoners. One prisoner freed was Reverend Moon.

Knowing that the U.S. forces had landed, the communists were systematically executing all of the prisoners. The previous day the prisoners in the cell next to Reverend Moon were executed. It was to be Reverend Moon's turn the following day, but that night liberation came. It was that close. Just like me Reverend Moon owes his life to America. He loves America. He sees America as a providential nation. He believes that unless America is strong in its spiritual roots and traditions, the free world has no hope. That is why he came to America—not to become a citizen of the United States, get a nice house, earn good money, or live a luxurious life. Reverend Moon is a Korean. He came here to serve America, and I assure you that when his mission in America is completed, he will return to Korea.

At first America welcomed Reverend Moon as a breath of fresh air. He traveled all over the country, receiving over 850 citations and honorary citizenships. He was awarded one by Governor Jimmy Carter in Georgia and another by Governor Ronald Reagan in California.

The bad press started during Watergate. At that divisive time in American history, Reverend Moon did something totally incomprehensible in the eyes of many Americans, particularly in the eyes of the media: He stepped forward in support of President Nixon and called upon Christians in all 50 states to do their Christian duty and forgive him. He called upon Americans to “forgive, love, and unite” to save the presidency. That was his appeal, and he did it because he believed it to be the genuine, non-political, Christian thing to do. Reverend Moon also foresaw the terrible consequences of failing to support the president. If the presidency became engulfed in a major domestic political scandal, the Vietnam War going on at that time would end in a colossal tragedy. Reverend Moon predicted that if President Nixon stepped down and the Watergate scandal enveloped the government, we would suffer millions of lives lost in Southeast Asia. Reverend Moon was not taken seriously, but that is exactly what happened.

The Cambodian delegation is here tonight. Right after the communitization of their country, many of these very important God-loving people came to America; another 1 to 3 million of their countrymen were executed in a bloody genocide. I know that those who are here still suffer because of it and want one day to go home to their country.

During Watergate the U.S. press, the establishment press, especially *The Washington Post*, *The New York Times*, *Time*, and *Newsweek*, became very negative toward us. Reverend Moon and his work and teachings were ridiculed in the press. To make a long story short, irresponsible news stories systematically undermined Reverend Moon and his genuine, patriotic, God-centered effort. They severely damaged the Unification movement

by creating a totally false image of it. Public pressure on the government intensified, until the government indicted Reverend Moon on dubious charges of tax evasion.

You should know that when the indictment came down, Reverend Moon and his wife were in Korea. His legal counsel called Korea and recommended that he not come back to America. "You are not an American citizen," they said. "There is no extradition treaty. You do not have to come back to face this kind of mistreatment. Forget it. Stay there." That was their recommendation.

But Reverend Moon said, "Would that mean that I have to abandon my mission in America? No way." Right afterward he and Mrs. Moon packed their bags and got on the next plane to New York, heading for the U.S. District Court in Foley Square for arraignment. Reverend Moon spoke only one sentence during the entire trial. He said, "Your honor, I am not guilty!"

Well, Reverend Moon went to jail regardless. But, you know, the truth prevailed. A Senate congressional subcommittee headed by Sen. Orrin G. Hatch conducted an independent investigation of Reverend Moon's case on the ground of religious freedom. As the chairman of the Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on the Constitution, Sen. Hatch had the power to get the truth out of the Justice Department, and he issued a report. In that report he stated:

I do feel strongly, after carefully and objectively reviewing this case from both sides, that injustice rather than justice has been served.... I don't believe that you or I or anyone else, no matter how innocent, could realistically prevail against the combined forces of our Justice Department and Judicial Branch in a case such as Reverend Moon's....

Consider, please, the following: The three Justice Department attorneys who initially undertook an independent review of a possible criminal action against Reverend Moon unanimously agreed, independently of each other, that there was no case. According to the Justice Department's review, Reverend Moon's tax liability, even if the government's case could be proven, was a mere \$7,300 for the 3-year period. I have been advised that the Justice Department's own guidelines state that criminal tax cases will not be brought if the alleged tax deficiency is less than \$2,500 per year.

Can you imagine! This conference cost many times that \$7,300. Reverend Moon has unselfishly funded *The Washington Times*, which you read yesterday, and single-handedly invested over \$300 million in that newspaper—not from American sources but from global sources. He did it for the sake of America. Why, then, would he try to dodge \$7,300 in taxes? It just does not make sense.

Despite the recommendations of the three Justice Department attorneys not to prosecute, and no evidence of any kind established that even a single cent in dispute was given to Reverend Moon personally and not to his church, the Justice Department was nevertheless persuaded to seek an indictment by a zealous assistant U.S. attorney in the Southern District of New York, who built a case entirely out of supposition and innuendo.

The government knew it could win only with the support of popular prejudice, which was very much against Reverend Moon. Due to this fact Reverend Moon asked for a bench trial, that is, he asked to have his case decided by a judge without a jury. The media had painted such a distorted image of Reverend Moon that his attorneys felt he could be convicted by a jury simply on the basis of what the media had written, rather than for any criminal wrongdoing. Normally the government welcomes such a move because it saves a lot of money and allows the government to make a simple evaluation of the case. But the prosecutors refused, insisting that Reverend Moon be tried by a jury.

The government won the case, and Reverend Moon was sentenced to 18 months. Reverend Moon's attorney wanted to negotiate with the Justice Department so that, on the condition that Reverend Moon went back to Korea and never came back to United States, the government would waive his serving the sentence in prison. Reverend Moon refused. He said, "God's will be done. I am not going to abandon my mission in America. There must some providential reason why I have to go to jail." He went to jail voluntarily. Because of good behavior, he served a term of 13 months.

REVEREND MOON IN DANBURY

How Reverend Moon conducted himself in jail is a great story in itself. Initially Reverend Moon was very poorly received. Yet in only three months the inmates of Danbury prison became his ardent supporters, not because they were preached to, but because Reverend Moon won them over by his deeds.

While he was in Danbury one young man even approached him and asked, "Reverend Moon, could I ask a favor of you? I was brought up without a father. I want to have someone as my father and I have not found anyone to fill that role. Reverend Moon, would you mind if I called you 'father'?"

Reverend Moon replied, "Young man, I would be honored to be called 'father' by a young man like you."

Reverend Graham, the pastor of Danbury prison, asked Reverend Moon if he wanted to use the chapel for Unification Church services on

Sunday mornings or Sunday afternoons. He said, "Go ahead and use it. I'll give you two hours." Reverend Moon thanked him and said, "Give me three o'clock." Reverend Graham said, "Three o'clock. Fine. Three p.m., a perfect time." Reverend Moon said, "No, sir, 3:00 a.m." Reverend Graham was completely surprised. "Three a.m.?" he said. "What in the world are you going to do at 3 o'clock in the morning?" Reverend Moon said, "That is my prayer hour. Normally at that hour the hotline is open to God!"

In prison Reverend Moon was known as a man of prayer. He prayed in his bunk; he knelt in prayer on the floor; he prayed constantly. He commanded tremendous respect from the inmates. Initially they laughed at him, but after several months they all became defenders of Reverend Moon.

For example, during that time *Hustler* magazine ran a bad story about Reverend Moon, and the inmates got together to protest to the editor-in-chief. One of them wrote:

Dear Hustler Magazine, I am both an avid reader of Hustler and an inmate at Danbury prison. I was rather amused however by the article on my fellow inmate, Reverend Moon. It seems to me, and also to a lot of my fellow inmates, that if the article was meant to portray Reverend Moon in a bad light, it missed the mark by miles... Lastly, let me say this. I work side by side with Reverend Moon in the kitchen and have seen him do all that has been asked of him, smiling and without complaint. I wish I could say the same of all the other inmates here, including washing the toilets and mopping floors. He never put on any airs and is just one of the guys. I have my visit on the same day as Reverend Moon and see him to be a devoted husband and a loving father. Maybe this country would not be in the sad shape it is in today if we had more men like Reverend Moon around.

Incredible! That testimony is almost like a clean bill of health coming from hell. That is the real judgment of these Americans. They felt in their bones what kind of man Reverend Moon is. He was washing toilets, mopping kitchen floors—a 65-year-old man. Can you imagine doing that with these young people? Yet he did it smiling, with absolute sincerity. He once said in a sermon: "When I was mopping the floor I was thinking, 'God is asking me to clean up America.' I was feeding the inmates and thinking, 'Thank God that He gave me this opportunity to feed His children.'" That is the way he spent his 13 months in jail.

Reverend Moon's case became a symbol of the danger to religious freedom during that time. People of all denominations came to support him and, in doing so, they came to know him better as well.

One day a famous American minister went to visit Reverend Moon

in prison. I was there to translate. When he saw this very humbly dressed, very simple old Korean gentleman, he just broke down in tears. He said, "Reverend Moon, forgive my country. Americans on the whole are not that bad. Forgive them. Forgive my country."

Reverend Moon said, "I have nothing to forgive you for, nothing to forgive America for. I came to this prison to learn to love America more. I never regretted it."

WINNING SUPPORT OF CHRISTIAN CHURCHES

All kinds of religious organizations came to support Reverend Moon. They filed *amicus curae* briefs with the Supreme Court, *friend of the court* briefs, asking the Supreme Court to examine Reverend Moon's appeal of the tax case. These included the American Association of Christian Churches, Religious Freedom Institute, American Coalition of Unregistered Churches, Coalition of Catholic Laymen, Catholic League of Religious and Civil Rights, Center for Judicial Studies, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, Coalition for Religious Freedom, Institute for the Study of American Religion, Christian Voice, National Council of Churches of Christ (U.S.), Presbyterian Church (U.S.), Baptist Church (U.S.), the Episcopal Church, National Association of Evangelicals, Christian Legal Society, Southern Christian Leadership Conference, National Council of Black Mayors, National Bar Association, the State of Hawaii, the State of Oregon, the State of Rhode Island, Senator Orrin G. Hatch, the Freeman Institute. All of them filed *friend of the court* briefs in the names of their organizations with the Supreme Court on behalf of Reverend Moon.

These individuals and groups represent over 160 million Americans. Perhaps this was God's will and a way to break down the barriers of denominations, to unite God-loving Americans in a common cause so that we would be able to gather together at conferences like this one and others around the country.

Can you imagine that afterwards 7,000 American clergy from 120 denominations visited Korea to study Reverend Moon's philosophy and his theology of Unificationism? How much did his prison term break down those barriers?

Reverend Moon and, in his tradition, men like me have committed our lives for the sake of winning freedom for our fellow man. When we have that kind of commitment, why not commit multi-millions of dollars for the sake of preserving America? It is worth giving our lives and investing fortunes for such a cause.

This is not just Reverend Moon's tradition, this is America's tradition. I said something about that yesterday. When the American founding

fathers rebelled against Great Britain, they said, "We solemnly pledge our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor." Without that kind of commitment, U.S. independence would not have been won. Reverend Moon is a modern-day prophet living this tradition, not just preaching about it. Men like me, trained by him, are following that same tradition. Men like Dr. Thomas Ward and William Lay—you can see that they are bright young Americans dedicated to the cause of freedom.

The Soviet Union, through *Pravda* and *Izvestia*, has said in headlines: "Reverend Sun Myung Moon, the Champion of Anti-Sovietism." The message is getting across; we must be doing something right. Reverend Moon received a prison sentence from America. He said, "The American government gave me a jail term, but the Soviet Union gave me a medal of honor."

I hope tonight I have explained clearly about our founder. The Bible says in Luke Chapter 6: "No good tree bears bad fruit, nor again does a bad tree bring forth good fruit. For each tree is known by its own fruit."

You may not have met Reverend Moon, but I am his fruit. The young people working on the staff of this conference are his fruit. Furthermore, let me state that we have no ambition to monopolize the American Leadership Conference. We would like to have many American organizations join together to promote America, the American spirit, and America's founding fathers. Yes, we want to do it together. If someone would like to take over this mission, we would gladly give it up because we have so many other things to do.

Let me close by quoting a few words from one of Reverend Moon's speeches. He said: "I can see a great change coming to America, not by fire, not by bullets, but by God's truth kindling a revolution in men's hearts. The answer lies there, in the quiet revolution from selfishness to unselfishness."

That says it all. Our teaching basically advocates a revolution of man from selfishness to unselfishness, and the American Leadership Conference is but one expression of the many hundreds we engage in while practicing the revolution of man.

I thank you for listening and for giving me time before this conference.

GOD, THE FIRST ARTIST

AUGUST 4, 1989

In the following two speeches given at the Third Annual International Conference on the Arts, Dr. Pak expounds on absolute values as applied to the arts. In the first speech, he also enumerates the many contributions Reverend Moon has made to the arts all over the world, including the Little Angels Performing Arts Troupe, the Korean Folk Ballet, the New York City Symphony Orchestra, the Manhattan Center Opera House, and the Universal Ballet Company, among others. In the second, he critiques the materialist 20th-century way of thinking based on the teachings of Darwin, Freud, and Marx, offering a new God-centered worldview as a counterproposal. Dr. Pak gave the remarks at the Grosvenor House in London, August 4 and 6, 1989.

Honorable chairmen, members of the executive advisory board, distinguished participants, ladies and gentlemen. On behalf of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, the founder of Artists Association International, and Mrs. Moon, I am honored to welcome you to London for the Third Annual International Conference of the Arts. It is indeed a great pleasure to convene in a city where there is an ever-present awareness of art as an integral part of society. There can be no doubt in anyone's mind that a great and rich cultural heritage has been established here. For centuries that

noble heritage has helped preserve a great tradition in the arts and has provided a base to foster and develop those traditions.

I must confess to being somewhat amazed, standing here addressing such a prestigious international gathering of artists from so many different fields. In all honesty I admit I never dreamed that I would be standing before such well-known performing artists as Renata Scotto or eminent scholars in the arts as Samuel Lipman and Frederick Turner, to name but a few.

I am not an artist, but I am an art lover. An artist without an art lover is something like a husband without a wife or a wife without a husband. You need us and we need you. In this capacity I would like to extend my heartfelt congratulations to all of you who are participating in this conference. Please accept my sincere concern for the future of the arts and my commitment to use their influence to build a healthier society.

As the 20th century nears conclusion, it is certainly appropriate that we take every opportunity to express our common concerns for humanity and share our points of view. This we do for the purpose of enriching our lives and our art, as well as others, and the legacy that we will pass on to future generations. I am sure that these next few days will be an informative and educational experience for us all, as we discuss subjects relating to this year's conference theme, "Toward the 21st Century: Absolute Values in the Arts."

The founder of Artists Association International is primarily a religious leader, but his work has not been limited to the field of religion. He maintains a tremendous interest in the arts and has created many performance organizations and arts-related activities over the last 20 years.

In 1965, Reverend Moon founded the Little Angels Performing Arts Troupe, which has participated in more than 30 international goodwill tours and performed for heads of state. Shortly thereafter the Little Angels Art School opened. Within a short time the school established its reputation as the premier arts education facility in Korea. From 1972 to 1976, the Korean Folk Ballet, the New Hope Singers International, and the Go World Brass Band were founded for the purpose of spreading the message of harmony and world peace.

ART REVIVAL

The same period saw the revival of two major arts institutions in New York City: the New York City Symphony Orchestra and the Manhattan Center Opera House. The New York City Symphony continues to develop its reputation as a great cultural asset not only to New York City but to the world. The Manhattan Center Opera House, currently under major renovation,

has been recognized by *The New York Times* as the outstanding recording facility in New York City. It is a frequent choice of both the Metropolitan Opera and the New York Philharmonic Orchestra. In the field of artist management, Reverend Moon founded Beato Music, Inc., in Japan in 1979, and Universal Artists Management in the United States in 1982, with the goal of promoting the careers of both established and aspiring artists worldwide.

Reverend Moon has expended considerable time and effort to build international cultural understanding through this medium. A related project, the Universal Ballet Company, brought an international standard of ballet to Korea and performed at the 1988 Olympic Arts Festival. Upcoming world tours to Japan, Italy, and the United States are planned for the near future. Later this year the Universal Ballet Academy will be established in Washington, D.C., to promote major ballet activities in the capital of the United States.

You may ask why a religious leader would employ so much effort and so many resources to promote and develop the arts. The reason is quite simple. Reverend Moon recognizes the power of the arts as a potentially constructive force in society. He desires ultimately to live in a world where culture operates on a system of true values. Such values, in turn, can be determined by understanding the nature of God, the Creator, who is the source of all creativity.

Artists Association International was founded in 1986 by Reverend Moon for the purpose of promoting an open dialogue in the search for true and absolute values for artists and their art. Furthermore, it is the sincere hope of the founder that artists will pursue an increasingly active role in the betterment of society.

REALIZING LIFE'S PURPOSE

We understand that God created with a purpose and that His purpose is to enjoy a full relationship of love with His children, both men and women. Therefore, human life has purpose as well. Our purpose is to become a recipient of the love of God and return beauty and glory to Him. Our spiritual well-being will be realized as we accomplish our life's purpose in accordance with the moral laws established by God. I say this because, before one is an artist, a scholar, a religious leader, or even a patron of the arts, each one of us is a special child of God. Our sacred nature and unique human dignity originate with this knowledge. To possess such a nature is the highest blessing men and women can receive.

The first responsibility of human beings is to exercise the freedom to preserve and enhance God-given values. In order to do so, we must be creative

and we must act in accordance with the basic moral principles established by God. What do we mean by moral principles? Our sense of morals, and the principles derived from that sense, must be centered on a desire to protect, preserve, and promote God-given human rights and dignity, in order to live fully for the purpose of creation. Acting according to these principles enhances the human spirit. This preservation of human rights and dignity must be the standard not only for morality but for all professional ethics as well.

As artists we should create in constructive ways. We who influence society should feel a social obligation to rid our culture of the destructive elements of racism, religious and cultural bias, pornography, drug abuse, and any other vices that do not support our purpose of existence.

Freedom exists as one of God's most precious gifts, and artists rank among the greatest lovers and protectors of freedom. This has been my experience. Ladies and gentlemen, for the record, I wish it to be known that I enthusiastically embrace the idea of complete freedom not only for artists but for everyone, regardless of race, religion, or gender.

Man, created to be free, bears the responsibility for how he uses his freedom. To use freedom properly requires self-discipline and self-control, based on a fundamental understanding of right and wrong. Determining right from wrong requires an absolute standard, which is determined by the spiritual and natural laws that govern life and the creation.

Artists possess tremendous energy, but to fully utilize that energy artists should attempt to influence other members of society to fulfill a Godly purpose. For this reason this assembly of artists contains great potential for goodness. Each and every one of us has the implicit responsibility of continued self-examination, always endeavoring to find a more absolute standard of life and a comparable standard for our art. Without this understanding of spiritual and natural law to help us define our awareness of true and absolute freedom, we become helpless and unable to contribute to the well-being of society. For just such a reason, Igor Stravinsky, one of this century's great composers, said: "Without limits, I am lost in the abyss of freedom."

TWO UNIVERSES

Stravinsky's statement has profound implications. Indeed, freedom is limited by law. Two basic sets of laws operate in our universe: natural law and spiritual law. For example, you have the freedom to jump off the top of this building, but in such a case your exercise of freedom clashes with natural law, and to do so would bring about your own self-destruction.

By the same token, spiritual laws govern our inner lives or eternal selves. When one's exercise of freedom violates these spiritual laws, again self-destruction results. Thus, freedom should be enjoyed within the boundaries of both natural and spiritual law. Why did the Creator bestow such freedom upon us?

Man is created in the image of God and, because God is free, He made man free. God is the first creator; you might say that God is the first, and greatest, artist. God created His children to be like Him. He gave man freedom so that man could co-create with Him. God created the incomparable variety of nature, including the sunrise, the oceans, the deserts, and mountains, all with their distinct beauty. God created all things to our mutual delight and satisfaction. No matter how many times we experience the beauty of God's artwork, we are stimulated and uplifted. Is it not fitting that we should seek to understand and emulate the nature of our Creator? Here lies the ultimate challenge to the artist: We should rejoice in the complete freedom we have and use it for its originally intended purpose, which is to become a good co-creator.

I want to conclude my opening remarks with an anecdote. After the Great Depression of the 1930s had passed, a poor, hard-working farmer was at last given the opportunity to return to the soil. He took over an old, completely run-down farm, and after a year he was visited by his pastor. The pastor saw a well-repaired house and barn and carefully built fences to provide grazing area for a few well-cared-for animals. He noticed the long straight rows of corn and beans. The pastor turned to the farmer and said, "My son, you and God have done a marvelous job out here." The farmer responded by saying, "You should have seen it last year when God was doing it alone!"

How beautifully and vividly this short story illustrates that God does need His co-creators. Ladies and gentlemen, I am sorry to say that we have only a short time to meet. May I encourage each of you to participate actively in all conference events. There will be ample opportunity included in the conference schedule for comments and questions, as well as time to get to know one another on a more personal basis. As a member of the conference I eagerly look forward to the opportunity of meeting each and every one of you.

Thank you very much for your interest and participation.

ART AND TRUE LOVE

AUGUST 6, 1989

Closing remarks made at the Third Annual Conference of the Arts at the Grosvenor House in London, England, on August 6, 1989.

Distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. Time passes by so quickly. Already it is time to bid farewell, and I look forward to seeing you again at next year's conference. Truly it can be said that our conference is unique. First of all, it brings together highly imaginative and distinguished individuals. That makes the conference very special. At the same time the topics we discuss are original. In a way, we are all like Don Quixote—and maybe we are pursuing an impossible dream or an unreachable star in searching for absolute values in the arts.

Are there such things as absolute values in human life and in art? Not only is this the theme of our conference, but it has been pondered throughout history. Many people have drawn their own conclusions and lived out their lives accordingly, and yet we know there is no agreement on the answer; the topic will certainly be debated for many years to come. Therefore, this conference gives you the burden: to dwell on these recurring fundamental questions and to strive to formulate the appropriate answers. When I think about it, I feel almost as if I have been tormenting you, so please forgive me.

In my opinion, however, regardless of your field of endeavor, the question of absolute values remains crucial to every one of us, not only in

regard to art but in regard to the daily living of our lives. Our conclusions will determine the direction of our lives.

The latter part of the 20th century could be characterized as a time of great confusion. Disorder exists in both East and West in every field of endeavor and on every level. At its source our confusion is basically one of values: an uncertainty about what constitutes right and wrong, about what we choose to cherish and what we choose to abandon. Let me ask you once again: Is there such a thing as an absolute value? And, if so, where can we find it?

Absolute value implies something unchanging, permanent, perfect, and eternal. That “something” can then become the yardstick by which all human effort is measured. Our search for this standard must begin with the question of whether there exists an absolute being whose values are indeed absolute. This being could be called God, the Creator, or perhaps the Supreme Architect, the Divine in Nature, or even, as in a popular movie of a few years back, “The Force.” It does not matter what we call God, but we must determine whether such an absolute authority exists in the universe, since only then can there be an absolute standard of value. This absolute being must have had a purpose for creating and, in order to realize that purpose, must have established the basic principles by which all things exist. For us, as created beings, the purpose of creation is the root of absolute values.

In other words, absolute value is not man-made or voted on democratically; it is given, and we must abide by it. We have no choice if we intend to exist in harmony with the universe. Therefore, when we are discussing absolute values, the question really boils down to whether God, the Creator, exists in our universe.

Ladies and gentlemen, now let me offer my own opinion on these fundamental questions. As you know, the International Conference of the Arts maintains a tradition of being a completely free and open forum. Everyone is entitled to speak his mind. If Karl Marx were alive today, we would invite him to present his views, since we recognize that the men and women of this assembly are able to draw their own conclusions. I hope you will feel relaxed as I share some personal reflections. Certainly some of you will agree to disagree, but I am honored either way.

THREE INFLUENTIAL MEN

In the 19th century, there emerged three extraordinary men who played major roles in changing the way we view the world. These men drastically changed the intellectual climate for mankind. Their ideas affected the lives of billions of people and, as it turned out, millions were killed in the name of one of them.

The first member of this notable group is Charles Darwin, who came to prominence in the mid-19th century as the author of the theory of evolution by natural selection. Darwin gave mankind another view of the origin of species. Seen through the glass of the evolutionist, human beings, as Darwin made clear in his book *The Descent of Man*, descended from ape-like beings. In other words, human beings are highly evolved animals.

The second member is Karl Marx. Marx claimed to have discovered a scientific explanation of human history based on what came to be known as dialectical materialism. Marx was greatly stimulated by Darwin's idea that higher animals are the result of the war of nature. The fit survive, meaning those capable of surviving the struggle of life. According to Marx, communist society would prove itself the most fit through a series of great social struggles. Marx's dialectical materialism couches the doctrine of the "survival of the fittest" in terms of class struggle.

The third member of this trio is Sigmund Freud. Freud laid claim to having unlocked the secrets of the mind, and in so doing, it seems, disposed of the idea of sin. There would be no guilt or sin if we could remove repressive doctrines from our minds. In this way Freud said the liberation of the human mind was possible.

ANTI-RELIGIOUS TRENDS

Together these three men accomplished a great task. In the name of science they made God seem unnecessary, undesirable, and non-existent. Of course, they could do so only against the backdrop of the Renaissance and the Enlightenment. As the late French philosopher Maurice Clavel noted: "Through the Renaissance, men came to deny sin. Through the Enlightenment, they came to deny revelation. And through communism, they came to deny God."

This anti-God, anti-religious trend bore fruit in the 20th century not just in communist countries but in the free world as well. As this century progressed, an increasingly militant form of atheism has pervaded nearly every facet of human life. Perhaps most significantly, this progressive removal of God has occurred in the name of science. Science, for these individuals, would ultimately dispense with any need or basis for the belief in God.

Ladies and gentlemen, let us shift our attention for a moment to the way in which science has developed in the 20th century. In the past nine decades, Rutherford has investigated the structure of the atom, Fermi and others have split the nucleus, Einstein has predicted and verified radical departures from Newtonian mechanics, Watson and Crick have described the DNA chain, and Hubbard has explored the depths of the galaxies.

These scientists and others dramatically changed the landscape of 20th-century science. Just as we have gone from a few airborne minutes at Kitty Hawk to a man walking on the moon in just 60 years, science has left far behind the neat, mechanical, seemingly predetermined world in which our three 19th-century men operated.

Not a trained scientist, I speak as a common-sense observer. From my point of view, 20th-century science has not been the enemy of God after all. Rather, modern science, among all its revolutionary changes, has brought us to the threshold of a greater understanding of God and the origin of the universe. In no area has change in science experienced a greater revolution than in the very concept of matter itself.

The 19th-century materialistic view holds that the essence of the universe is matter and that matter is composed of tiny irreducible parts, built up layer by layer into the solid objects that we easily perceive. It is matter, and only matter, that is real. However, 20th-century science did away with this view. We no longer recognize any material particle as being fundamental and ultimate. Instead, today we hold the view that matter is composed of energy; i.e., a non-material, formless source crystallizes into the material objects in the universe. Einstein contributed to this realization with his equation of energy and matter, saying that energy and matter are interchangeable and interconvertible.

When energy becomes matter, we see everything from the myriad stars above to the water in the glasses on the tables in front of us. When matter becomes energy, we call it nuclear power. An atomic explosion takes place with the conversion of a small amount of matter into an enormous amount of energy.

Twentieth-century science turned the tables on the scientific materialists. Their rigid view now appears to be 19th-century superstition. The new concept of matter makes clear that order and lawfulness pervade the universe. Energy is not converted into matter at random but according to a precise and purposeful order. In other words, scientists have to recognize the invisible Will behind the universe. This Will—the principles, laws, ideals, and reason expressed in the universe—is an attribute of God, the First Cause. God is invisible and insubstantial yet real. In its quest to understand the nature of all things, science has come to the threshold of investigating the nature of God. Dr. Paul Davies, an author and physicist, writes of the close relationship between scientific theory and what formerly were religious questions in his book *God and the New Physics*. He says: “In my opinion, science offers a surer path to God than does religion.” Now this is an eye-opening statement, whether you are a scientist, an artist, or a scholar.

Certainly Karl Marx's fond wish that science would finally put an end to talk of God has not come true. He was bitterly betrayed. Science is not the adversary of God but leads us to God. As Einstein remarked, "I want to know how God created the world. I want to know His thoughts. The rest are details."

ABSOLUTE VALUES

What then are absolute values? To begin with, there can be no absolute value unless there is an absolute being. As I said, this being is God, the Creator, and God has created a certain standard of value that is incorruptible and eternal. Once we accept the existence of God, and that God created all things, it follows that God created with a purpose. Why did God create? He created for the sake of joy. Like each of us God wants to be happy, and why not?

Why do you artists toil, practically torturing yourselves to create? You strive for artistic achievement, but the bottom line is the satisfaction that such achievement brings—the joy. This applies not only to artists but to businessmen, athletes, scholars, even politicians. Why make money? Why create a masterpiece? Why seek honor, fame, reputation, power, glory? The bottom line is the pursuit of happiness. We act to feel joy and satisfaction.

All of these human characteristics come from the Original Maker. This is God's character also. Among the many things that bring us joy, what is the greatest of all? The answer of course is love, true love. The give and take of love creates the greatest joy between people. That is true between God and man, between husband and wife, between parents and children, between brothers and sisters, and among all human beings. After all, what is art? Art is the expression of love. When you remove the element of love from the greatest masterpieces of art, they are reduced to nothing. Take a great work by Shakespeare. If the elements of love are removed from *Romeo and Juliet*, it is more miserable than removing all the alcohol from beer.

One word of warning. There are two types of love. One is pure, genuine, and sacrificial, the noblest of all values. There is, however, a selfish, dirty, and perverted kind of love. The dividing line is motivation. The love that seeks its own benefit at the expense of others is not true love. It does not bring joy to God, for it is unlike God's love.

We conclude that we want true love and that with God we find absolute value. The value of true love is absolute. It has been established by God as the fundamental value of the universe. All other values exist in relation to the fulfillment of God's original purpose of creation, which is the propagation of true love. The value of true love does not change. For example,

4,000 years ago the parental devotion of Jacob for his son Benjamin had the same quality as that which you have for your son and daughter.

Several months ago, a Northwest jet crashed while attempting to take off from Detroit. Tragically, the only survivor was a small girl who was traveling with her parents. As the plane lost control and began to dive, the girl's mother covered the little girl with her own body. As a result the mother died but the little girl survived. This is an example of the love of parents for their children. A pure love seeks to sacrifice itself for the other.

True love is the most powerful force in the universe and yet it is completely insubstantial and intangible. It is natural that the source of absolute value would not be a tangible, physical object. No matter how much money you have, it is not permanent. Jewelry can be stolen. Your house might burn down, and it might not even be insured. Your physical body will inevitably age and come to an end. No physical being could be the standard of absolute value. Absoluteness is a quality of the spirit. For this reason the eternal God created each of us with a spirit that is eternal to allow us to experience true love for all of eternity.

ART AND ATTAINMENT

Honesty, purity, unselfishness—these are the absolute, permanent qualities of God. Wise persons devote themselves to the pursuit of that which is absolute and permanent, even though it is invisible and intangible. Truth, beauty, and goodness, the qualities that artists strive to attain, comprise the attributes of God. All creation reflects these divine qualities. Everything that God made is true; there is no hypocrisy or falseness in the creation.

God's creation also embodies goodness. Human history unfolds as a succession of struggles between good and evil, the result of man having separated from God. God always stands on the side of good and, in the end, goodness will prevail, perhaps not immediately but it will bear fruit. Our earthly life is not the end; there is an eternal spiritual life. If we do not experience full justice in our life on earth, we shall surely experience it in the spiritual realm.

God's creation manifests beauty. We recognize it and derive great joy from the beauty around us; we imitate it and expand it in our art. God is the source of all truth, beauty, and goodness. In one sense, artists are not so much creators as discoverers. The artist discovers art, be it fine art, literature, music, film, or dance. Art is created by God and hidden for the purpose of our delight. We seek it and discover it, and that process brings joy to us and joy to our parent God. You might even say that Beethoven's Fifth Symphony was there before Beethoven was born. It happened to be Beethoven who dug it out and gave it to humanity.

In my opening remarks I said we are co-creators with God. In closing I want to say that in addition to being co-creators, we are discoverers. God creates and we discover, and that induces mutual joy.

The great Russian author and visionary Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, upon receiving the Templeton Prize for progress in religion, made this comment: "If I were asked today to formulate as concisely as possible the main cause of the ruinous Bolshevik revolution that destroyed more than 60 million of our people, I could not put it more accurately than to repeat, 'Men have forgotten God.' That is why all this has happened."

Solzhenitsyn identified this forsaking of God as the principal characteristic of the entire 20th century, which is being sucked into the vortex of atheism and destruction. "It is one thing," he said, "that millions of human beings have been corrupted and spiritually devastated by an officially imposed atheism as in the Soviet Union. But it is another that the tide of atheistic secularism has progressively inundated the West so that the very concepts of good and evil have themselves been ridiculed."

Solzhenitsyn observed that human beings have chosen one of the two basic ways of life we described. I respect him as an important prophetic voice who knows what is right and wrong.

Today we hear of value-free education and value-free art. Does that mean that education and art are to say nothing about right and wrong? Sadly, the statement often made is that everything is right and nothing is wrong. As we pursue this illusory notion of liberation, it becomes clear that the abuse of freedom has resulted in a tighter bondage of the spirit.

In 1987, *Insight* magazine featured Allan Bloom's book, *The Closing of the American Mind*, as "Book of the Year." Dr. Bloom says that in the name of *openness*, the minds of young people in America are being closed to the wisdom of our cultural heritage. Bloom believes the United States is sinking into a kind of moral illiteracy, the result of decades of thought and discussion devoted to the proposition that morality is a matter of personal choice.

This disease, Bloom says, is everywhere. But it is most dangerously prevalent on America's college campuses. The elite being educated to rule the country have become akin to what the ancients called *the mob*, dedicated not to learning or to serving their fellow human beings but to the exercise and fulfillment of their passions. Hedonism, promiscuity, the refusal or inability to distinguish between good and evil—these characterize the best and brightest among today's youth. It paints a terrifying portrait of America's youth. Bloom advocates a return to the teaching of classical philosophy as a key step on the way back to national moral health.

What he advocates is an education in values. To me it seems that he is speaking about an absolute standard of values that can only be centered on God. I believe the goal set by Artists Association International is the correct one. We search for the expression of absolute value in the arts, which means we promote the expression of true love through art. Ladies and gentlemen, as I said, these are my personal observations, and yet I hope at least some of my remarks have stimulated your thinking.

In closing, I want to thank you for your contributions to our third conference. I am fully satisfied with its outcome, in which I experienced the pleasure of knowing so many wonderful people. I look forward to our fourth conference next year in another great city. Frankly, however, I cannot say where it will be. But I promise you in due course that you will be the first to know. Until then, may God bless you. Thank you very much.

THE SECOND AMERICAN REVOLUTION

SEPTEMBER 29, 1989

Dr. Pak gave the following opening remarks at the 17th American Leadership Conference held in Washington, D.C., on September 29-October 1, 1989. At each ALC program, numerous experts from the fields of education, media, and international security addressed the audience. The guests were treated to not only "theoretical" or philosophical discussions, but practical and current assessments of world events.

Distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen, on behalf of the American Leadership Conference, I would like to welcome all of you to Washington, D.C., and to the 17th American Leadership Conference.

Today we are observing dramatic changes in the world. The Soviet Union, our global adversary throughout most of this century, has been driven to the brink of ideological revision by the deepest social and economic crisis in its history. China, which tragically followed the Soviet Union into communism forty years ago, is now being shaken by a massive popular revolt against communist party rule. Furthermore, the Asian Pacific area in general is booming with new development, much of it based upon the American political and economic formula.

With this in mind, it is very appropriate that we gather together once again to consider the very roots of the American system of government and the challenges we now face in the world.

In 1988, the Soviet leader, Mikhail Gorbachev, came to New York and spoke at the United Nations. At that time, he promised to reduce the size of the Soviet military and remove some weapons from Europe. In February 1989, it was reported that all Soviet soldiers had left Afghanistan. What do such gestures mean? Is Gorbachev a genuine reformer? Will he transform the Soviet Union into a peaceful member of the world community of nations? Or is he a practitioner of deception as advocated by Lenin? The thoughts and feelings of most observers can be summed up in one word: confusion.

In a column in *The Washington Times* on November 2, 1988, Pat Buchanan wrote about one dimension of the confusion. He said,

The NATO allies are falling all over one another to ease Mr. Gorbachev's problems by providing him with huge infusions of cash. In return for what? This past week, the Soviets sent 30 MiG-27 fighter bombers into Afghanistan; Moscow has stepped up espionage operations against the United States; the KGB's anti-American propaganda is more savage than ever. Furthermore, the Soviet Union has not reduced its military aid to Nicaragua by one penny. With these credits, the Europeans and Japanese are relieving Moscow of the necessity of choice: guns or butter. The European leaders of NATO are telling the Russian leaders of the Warsaw Pact: you can have both; we will finance the butter, while you finance the guns.

Arnaud de Borchgrave, editor-in-chief of *The Washington Times*, also made this comment:

Gorbachev did not launch glasnost and perestroika because he is Mr. Nice Guy. He has simply reached the obvious conclusion that Soviet domestic policies have failed and his armed forces are becoming increasingly irrelevant in furthering Moscow's global objectives. But that could change overnight if the U.S. were perceived to be abandoning its commitments to the free world, to its friends, and to its allies.

THE CHIEF PROBLEM OF OUR TIMES

The question often arises of which problem, of the many we face in the 20th century, is the chief problem of our time? Five years ago, in a book entitled *How Democracies Perish*, French author Jean Francois Revel made this observation. I quote: "The closer we get to the end of this century, the more communist imperialism becomes the chief problem of our time.

No other threat to the world's freedom has endured as long. A system that has grown so strong despite so many failings must embody a principle of action and a concentration of power more effective than any mankind has ever known before. Communism and the Soviet Empire are unprecedented in history."

It is startling to compare communism with Christianity. Christ came 2,000 years ago and gave the world a powerful message of truth and love. Christianity has now become the world's largest religion and has been received by nearly one-quarter of the world's population. But it took 2,000 years.

Communism, on the other hand, was only born in the last century. Yet it has been forcibly imposed upon more people than are now Christians. For the first 70 years of its existence, Marxism-Leninism seemed to be unstoppable. In that time, it came to dominate more than one and a half billion people, taking one nation after another and spreading over the entire globe. Today, even as Mikhail Gorbachev states at the United Nations that the threat of force can no longer be an instrument of foreign policy, he knows that young communist soldiers are fighting to overthrow democracy in places such as El Salvador, the Philippines, Peru, Africa, and even my country, South Korea.

The ultimate question is: Will our children live in freedom, or will they be forced to live under a totalitarian system? No one really knows. Yet one thing is very clear. The problem of securing a free and prosperous future for all of our children is not something that someone else should worry about. It is not a problem that only the President of the United States should worry about. It is my problem. It is your problem. Our destiny, our children's destiny, our grandchildren's destiny and their well-being are at stake.

COMMUNISM IS AN IDEOLOGY

To defeat communism, we must understand it. What is communism anyway? Where did the power come from which allowed it to expand so rapidly? The answer is that communism is more than a political system and more than an economic or social system. Communism is an ideology.

Even though communism is based on lies and deceptions, its lies and false promises have demonstrated the power to conquer a man's mind so completely that he would give his life for the victory of communism. That has been the power of communism. It stems from the power of ideology. That power defeated the United States in the Vietnam war. The outcome of the Vietnam war was not a military defeat. It was an ideological defeat. Communism assaulted America ideologically, until she became confused and demoralized and unable to carry on the fight. The United States mil-

itary was ready to carry out its duty and did so with courage and excellence. But that war, for the first time in American history, was one the American army could not win!

In that war, the battlefield was not even Saigon. It was Washington, D.C. This is where the outcome of the war was decided. The United States abandoned \$5 billion worth of weapons in South Vietnam. When there is no clear purpose and will to fight, \$5 billion worth of military armaments will not do any good. In order to combat communism, therefore, we must fight with the same weapon the communists use, ideology. A false ideology must be overcome by a true ideology. We must fight fire with fire. There is no other way we can win.

We must understand that today's struggle between communism and the free world is really a struggle of ideas, a struggle of value systems, a struggle of two different ways of life. More precisely it is boiling down to the question of theism versus atheism—God or no God.

If God did not exist, then communism could appear to be correct. When God is removed, communism seems to offer a very convincing explanation of human life and human history. However, if God truly exists, then there is no question that communism is false. Communism is based on the very denial of God.

Since two contradictory beliefs cannot both be true, then there must be a showdown. Who shall win? Communism, or the free world? It is not a question of who shall win. The point is, the truth shall prevail. God or no God, one of the two must be a lie. Ultimately the lie will be defeated and truth shall prevail. America has been prosperous not because we are lucky or because we have an abundance of resources, but because we are on the side of truth, the side of God.

The ideology or worldview which you will hear during this seminar is a philosophical framework that precisely deals with these problems of the reality of God. This worldview is a God-centered worldview which does two essential things. First, it totally exposes the lies and deceptions of communism. Second, it offers a clear philosophical basis for freedom under God.

MEN HAVE FORGOTTEN GOD

Accepting the Templeton Prize for Progress in Religion, Alexander Solzhenitsyn, the Soviet dissident and Nobel Laureate said bluntly, "If I were asked today to formulate as concisely as possible the main cause of the ruinous Bolshevik revolution that destroyed more than 60 million of our people, I could not put it more accurately than to repeat: 'Men have forgotten God.' That is why all this has happened."

This forsaking of God he identified as the principal trait of the entire 20th century which is being sucked into the vortex of atheism and self-destruction.

It is one thing, he observed, that millions of human beings have been corrupted and spiritually devastated by an officially imposed atheism such as in the Soviet Union; but it is another that the tide of atheistic secularism has progressively inundated the West so that the concepts of good and evil have themselves been ridiculed. This is precisely the case in modern-day America.

Seventy years ago in the Soviet Union, God was forgotten. That allowed communism to swallow up over 160 million innocent human lives. Today 70 years later, America seems to have forgotten God too.

This is most tragic because it is precisely at this time that the world is looking to America for a vision of the future. Chinese students gathered in Tiananmen Square in Beijing and bravely defied the tanks and guns of massed government troops, demanding, as Lincoln said, "government of the people, by the people, and for the people." They cried out, as Patrick Henry did, "Give me liberty or give me death!" And they suffered death, with the same spirit as revolutionary Americans.

Protesters in Shanghai erected a replica of the Statue of Liberty on the doorstep of government offices. When we realize that the people of the world continue to look to America as a symbol of what they are fighting for, we know that we cannot allow America to decline—not when the world is depending on her the most.

When you forsake God, either in the name of communism or in the name of atheistic humanism, the result will be the same: self-destruction.

The essence of communism is found in its militant anti-God character. The late French philosopher Maurice Ravel once said, "Through the Renaissance men came to deny sin, through the Enlightenment they came to deny revelation, and through communism they came to deny God."

In the name of science, the communists have attempted to eliminate God from human affairs. This is the fundamental error of communism. And based on this material view of man, they have justified many heinous crimes against humanity.

America, therefore, and the free world must awaken now to the awesome truth. God or no God is the central issue. We are bringing the question down to a fundamental level. Only with God's power can we prevail. This is true in winning against communism, and it is true in winning against the corruption and decadence of the West.

GLASNOST AND PERESTROIKA

Mikhail Gorbachev has traveled to New York and has charmed the American people, both with his personal manner and his policies of glasnost and perestroika. But to put this in perspective, let me quote from an important book, published a few years ago, which seemed to anticipate Gorbachev's reforms. Entitled *USSR: The Corrupt Society*, it was written by a former Soviet attorney, Konstantin Simis. Simis writes:

Even if the ruling elite undertook a decisive battle against corruption, such an attempt would be doomed to failure, since at the root of the general corruption of the Soviet Union lies the totalitarian rule of the Communist party, single-handedly ruling the country. This power is checked neither by law nor by a free press. And the nature of any unrestricted power is such that it inevitably corrupts those who wield it and constantly generates the phenomenon of corruption. So it is that corruption has become the organic and unchangeable essence of the Soviet regime and can be eliminated only by a root change in the means of government. And now, finishing this book, I ask myself: what next? What is the future of my country? And I answer my own question with bitterness: The Soviet government and Soviet society cannot rid itself of corruption as long as it remains Soviet. It is as simple as that.

This means that the Soviet Union cannot fundamentally change itself as long as it remains communist. The only solution, therefore, is de-communization. That means, first, they must allow belief in God to prosper. Second, they must allow true freedom of expression. Third, they must allow genuine self-government to flourish. Unless the Soviet Union changes in these three fundamental ways, Mr. Gorbachev's perestroika will never succeed. Pat Buchanan wrote again in *The Washington Times* on May 24, 1989, the following: "If the purpose of American foreign policy is to guarantee the security of this republic and the peace of the world, surely our goal must be to see an ultimate transfer of power in Moscow as well as Beijing, from communists to anti-communists. What Mr. Gorbachev wants are agreements to perpetuate Lenin's regime and save Moscow's empire; what we should give him are agreements looking to the final days of both."

THIS TIME IN AMERICAN HISTORY

This is a very special time in America's history. In 1986 we celebrated the 100th anniversary of Lady Liberty, who as America's hostess has welcomed the poor and the oppressed from throughout the world. In 1987 we celebrated the bicentennial of our Constitution. In 1988 we exercised our freedoms as we chose a new president. Now, that new administration is beginning to govern the nation.

What are the principles that allowed America to endure and prosper all this time? The answer lies in the founding document of America, the Declaration of Independence. First, the Declaration recognizes God, the Creator, and defines life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness as being rights granted by God. It is God-given life and God-given liberty which make human life holy and supremely valuable. In other words, in the American ideology, human value comes from God. This sets America apart from communism. In the Marxist view, human rights are given by the state, according to the wisdom of the Communist Party.

Second, the Declaration states, “all men are created equal.” It does not say, “all Americans are created equal.” It does not say, “certain races are created equal.” It does not say, “certain religions are created equal.” It says, “all men are created equal.”

This shows that the American dream has always gone beyond the boundaries of the United States. It is a universal dream. It is the dream of every person. It must be realized everywhere.

Furthermore, as a Judeo-Christian nation, we Americans are taught to love our neighbor as ourselves. This means that the freedom of our neighbors in Nicaragua, our neighbors in Afghanistan, our neighbors in South Africa, our neighbors in China, and our neighbors everywhere, is a matter of our concern. In the same way, we are also concerned about our neighbors in the Soviet Union. The 270 million people in the Soviet Union are victims of communism. They are waiting for the day of liberation. Who shall bring them liberation? Unless we free people unite and commit ourselves to the liberation of oppressed people from tyranny, where will they find hope? The liberation of Moscow and the communist world is the duty of all free men.

AMERICA, THE GOOD SAMARITAN

We Americans are called upon to be good Samaritans. There is only one country in the entire world that has the power and capacity to save the world from totalitarianism. That is our great nation, the United States of America. And America has been called by God to fulfill this responsibility. That is why American soldiers fought in World War I and World War II. That is why they died in my homeland of Korea. That is why they gave their lives in the jungles of Vietnam. We can see that America has faithfully attempted to be a good Samaritan. That is why God has blessed this country abundantly.

The theme of this conference is the formulation of an American ideology. What do we mean by this? Is it an attempt to introduce a foreign ideology to America? Not at all! The founders of America, beginning with the

Pilgrim Fathers, were inspired by God to establish a new nation, dedicated to a new proposition and based on self-evident truths. They called it a new order for the ages, and inscribed those words on the Great Seal of the United States. That Great Seal is reproduced on every one dollar bill, along with the words, "In God We Trust."

We stand here today in place of the Founding Fathers. What we need today is new momentum and new commitment. What is called for today is a new American Revolution which goes back to the very roots of America.

Our Founding Fathers were bold enough to declare "One nation under God"; and it came to pass. But today the American dream must be renewed into a new dimension, because we live in a different age. The world is getting smaller every day. No nation is an island. We have to think in terms of the survival and prosperity of all the people of the world. Our expanded dream must be that of one world under God—a community of nations under God. This is the only way we can survive and prosper in freedom.

Such a declaration might seem naive when 40 percent of the world's land mass and population are still controlled by a militant anti-God ideology. But then, it also seemed naive 200 some years ago to declare independence from the most powerful empire on the face of the earth at that time, Great Britain. It may have seemed naive at that time to attempt to write a constitution that would unite people of every religion, every ethnic background, and every social stratum into one republic. It was an impossible task, but it came to pass. Two hundred years later, the United States has become the world's most formidable nation.

On the other hand, the Communist world is crumbling. Why? Simply because they have been following the exact opposite of the American ideology. They have maintained that only communism is scientific and true and will achieve the salvation of humankind. In reality, communism is neither scientific nor true. Instead of bringing salvation, it has literally brought a human hell on earth. And the people under communism now look to America for salvation.

On our side, the opposite has taken place. The American ideology has proven itself. The truth has won out. We should be able to shout, "We won! We won!" The collapse of communism worldwide should encourage us to strengthen our faith in God, in our principles, and in our way of life.

Sadly, however, on the very eve of victory America is showing signs of fatigue, signs of apathy, and sure signs of moral decline. America shows signs of going the way the Roman Empire did centuries ago. Today the major threat is no longer an external one. There are, however, new enemies on the horizon, deadly enemies. They are drug abuse, growing vio-

lence, crimes, and other results of moral illiteracy. Every nine seconds in this country, a bullet is fired in a criminal act. Every 15 minutes one American is murdered. We have fallen prey to an invasion, not of foreign troops on our soil, but of evil and hatred into the soul of our people. In the moment of triumph of democracy throughout the world, we find America in a moral crisis.

These things are happening because we are departing from fundamental American principles, the founding spirit of the nation. The question of whether this nation will endure and prosper depends upon what action we take at this crossroads of history.

Our task is to rekindle the true American spirit. The foundation is there. We simply need to rebuild it.

Can we do it? Certainly we can. In western movies, John Wayne always comes on the scene at the bleakest hour. What should we do today to launch such a great awakening? We simply need to follow the successful model of our Founding Fathers. What did they do? First, they had faith in Almighty God. This was their common bond. They believed in the firm protection of Divine Providence. Second, they took action. They firmly pledged to each other their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor to accomplish this goal. To me, this is most inspiring, and this is the secret of the success of the First American Revolution.

Today, in launching the Second American Revolution, I know we can do no less. This is America's destiny. In this crucial context we have convened this conference in Washington, D.C. As you can see, you have come to a very special conference.

We Americans are doers. We are the new Washingtons, Jeffersons, and Madisons. If we can emerge from this conference spiritually and intellectually enriched, with a new and greater sense of commitment to America and to our freedom under God, then I feel that we will have accomplished our mission.

I would like to conclude my remarks by quoting the famous words of Victor Hugo, "More powerful than an invading army is an idea whose time has come."

Ladies and gentlemen, I believe that the new Great Awakening which is being kindled by these American Leadership Conferences is an idea whose time has come.

God bless you. Thank you very much.

THE NEW WAVE OF SOVIET RESTRUCTURING AND OPENNESS

APRIL 9, 1990

The following speech was made amid the backdrop of the dismantling of the Soviet Empire and of the Soviet Union itself, which had begun to unfold during the summer of 1989. On June 5, 1989, the once-outlawed Solidarity Party won an impressive victory in Poland's parliamentary elections, while Hungary proclaimed its decision to remove itself from Soviet control and reform the economy according to free market standards. Hungary removed stretches of barbed wire from its frontier to the West, providing a chance for hundreds of East Germans to escape to the West through Hungary. Then, in late autumn, the whole system fell like a row of dominoes. The East German government resigned; the Berlin Wall was opened on November 9, and the two sectors of Berlin were suddenly one city again. The collapse of the Berlin Wall was the most symbolic of acts, signifying that the Cold War was quickly coming to an end. On November 24 the Communist leaders of Czechoslovakia resigned, and by late December reformer Alexander Dubcek was elected chairman of Parliament and once-jailed dissident poet Vaclav Havel was elected presi-

dent. The Communist leader of Bulgaria resigned on November 10. Revolution also came to Romania violently in December, with dictator Nicolai Ceausescu and his wife arrested and executed on Christmas Day. Also in 1990, Albania began movements toward reform, and the communist Sandinista government in Nicaragua lost power in a democratic election. The following remarks were given by Dr. Pak on the occasion of the third meeting of the Summit Council for World Peace, the ninth assembly of the Association for the Unity of Latin America, and the 11th meeting of the World Media Association at the Mezhdunarodnaya Hotel, Moscow, April 9, 1990.

Mr. President, distinguished participants, ladies and gentlemen. Good morning and welcome to Moscow, the third meeting of the Summit Council for World Peace, the ninth assembly of the Association for the Unity of Latin America, and the 11th World Media Conference.

The World Media Association, founded by Reverend Sun Myung Moon in 1978, is a forum for members of the print and broadcast media to discuss freely the crucial issues of their profession and the world. In addition, there are a number of fields, such as politics, academia, and public policy—media-related professions—whose fates are also linked to the press. Reverend Moon thought these people should be involved in the discussion as well.

For that reason, this year we are also conducting simultaneously the third meeting of the Summit Council for World Peace and the ninth gathering of the Association for the Unity of Latin America, known as AULA. The Summit Council for World Peace, as you may know, is an association of former heads of state and heads of government, together with other significant leaders, that promotes peaceful international relations. AULA is an organization of similar membership that works toward greater cooperation and integration of the Latin American nations. These two organizations, also founded by Reverend Moon, are joining Novosti Press Agency and the World Media Association in cosponsorship of this international gathering.

Altruistic in its founding and motivation, the first World Media Conference was held at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel in New York in 1978. Nine more conferences followed in various parts of the world, including New York, Washington, Cartagena, Tokyo, and Seoul.

With journalists, seeing is believing, and so Reverend Moon asked the association to conduct fact-finding tours, assisting the media in getting

first-hand information on location at the pivotal hot spots of the world by arranging access to world leaders, members of the opposition, and other key players in a country or region. Since that time, members of the World Media Association have traveled to Latin America, Asia, Europe, and Africa for direct access to the news sources and the vital issues of our day.

Though journalists have accompanied us to every part of the world, the most sought after fact-finding trips have always been the ones we conducted to the Soviet Union. We have come here on seven previous occasions with journalists. Without a doubt, those tours contributed to our present good relations with the Soviet media and were a factor in deciding to hold the 11th World Media Conference in Moscow.

And this brings us to the 11th World Media Conference, held in the country that any journalist in the world today would put on the top of the list as the linchpin in international affairs—the fastest-changing, most critical, and, for journalists, certainly the most interesting country in the world today: the Soviet Union. We could not have come at a better time to discuss the relationship of the world press to the crucial issues of East-West cooperation in the world of politics, the environment, and economics.

In a recent interview with Moscow News, Reverend Moon expressed his admiration for the Soviet people and their leaders. He spoke highly of President Mikhail Gorbachev and his courage in promoting democratic principles.

Indeed, since coming to power in 1985, Gorbachev has made remarkable changes in the Soviet Union. He encouraged greater freedom of expression and undertook a restructuring of the Soviet economy. He also brought new thinking in foreign relations. Nations in both the Eastern and Western blocs that had suffered under oppressive regimes began to experience freedom. The Berlin Wall came down, symbolizing the dawning of a new era of reconciliation.

When he was in Rome last year, Gorbachev expressed the importance of spiritual values, saying, “We need a revolution of the mind.” He added that “the moral values that religion generated and embodied for centuries can help in the work of renewal in our country.” As a result of these policies, at this very moment, worship services are being conducted in thousands of churches, synagogues, mosques, and temples throughout this vast and diverse country.

A new day has arrived in the Soviet Union. On behalf of the founder of the organizations that have convened here today, I would like to commend President Gorbachev and the people of the Soviet Union. We are here to meet with you, exchange ideas, and learn from you.

Furthermore, on behalf of the World Media Association and all of our distinguished conference participants, I want to express our appreciation to the men and women of the Soviet media that have done so much to welcome us to their country. When one speaks of dynamic and energetic press, it is hard to find a country where the sense of mission is as intense as it is among the press corps of the Soviet Union. Each day, they venture further into uncharted territory, redrawing the boundaries and reinventing the definition of what is the media in the USSR.

The people we have met at the Moscow News, Gostteleradio, Tass, *Izvestia*, *Pravda*, *Za Rubezhom*, and numerous other news organizations have proven to be exceptional people of great courage and determination seeking to shed light on the political and social developments taking place here.

To our colleagues in the Soviet media, I want to say that you are earning the admiration of your fellow newsmen throughout the world, and I would like to extend my appreciation to you for what you are doing.

Most important for us in the creation of this historic gathering, however, was the hard work and cooperation of Novosti Press Agency. Often serving as the strongest link between the news media of the Soviet Union and those of the rest of the world, Novosti has been playing a crucial role in assisting journalists world-wide in gaining access to hard-to-reach news sources in the USSR. By doing so, they have placed their organization alongside those that are in the forefront of the twin movements of glasnost and perestroika. I would like to express my appreciation to our colleagues and cosponsors, Novosti Press Agency.

Ladies and gentlemen, as the president of the World Media Association, there are always many enjoyable and interesting roles I can reserve for myself. In general, I let the board of chairmen and the executive director handle most of the duties. However, there is one great pleasure I have insisted on keeping for myself this year. That is the pleasure of introducing our next speaker, the chairman of Novosti Press Agency.

Dr. Albert Vlasov has had a most distinguished career in journalism. After graduating from the Oriental Studies Department of Moscow State University with a Ph.D. in history, he devoted his scientific career to communications, authoring a number of books on mass communications, including the history and practice of the U.S. press.

While engaged in studying the media, he has also been a practicing member of the press corps, beginning as a reporter for Tass in the '50s and '60s during the years of Sputnik, Nikita Khrushchev, and the greatest superpower rivalries. He worked as a correspondent in China and Burma for part of that time. He later turned to diplomatic work for a time, serving in the

Soviet Embassy in Sweden and participating in meetings of the United Nations in Geneva.

Joining Novosti Press Agency in the early '70s, he rose quickly through the ranks of upper management until two years ago, when he was elected chairman of the board of directors of the agency. He has contributed greatly to the stature of Novosti, which under his innovative leadership has attained a leading position among the Soviet press.

It is my great honor to bring to the podium one of the leaders of the new wave of Soviet journalism, a pioneer and a man of vision, the chairman of Novosti Press Agency, Dr. Albert Ivanovich Vlasov.

END OF COMMUNISM

JUNE 1, 1990

Two months after this speech was delivered, the final dissolution of the Soviet Union itself began. On August 19, 1991, some of President Mikhail Gorbachev's associates staged a coup d'etat. Within three days, with Russian Republic President Boris Yeltsin leading the resistance, the coup collapsed. On December 8, 1991, the three republics of Russia, Ukraine, and Byelorussia (Belarus) formed a new federation and moved the capital from Moscow to Minsk. This new union, called the Commonwealth of Independent States, marked the end of the Soviet Union and a search for a new relationship between the former Soviet Republics. In the following speech, Dr. Pak pinpoints the deep, spiritual reason behind the failure of communism. On the occasion of the 20th American Leadership Conference in Washington, D.C., on June 1, 1990, Dr. Pak gave the following remarks.

On behalf of the American Leadership Conference, I would like to welcome you all to Washington, D.C., and to the 20th American Leadership Conference. There is no doubt that this conference is being convened at a most historic time. On November 10, 1989, the Berlin Wall finally began to tumble down. In existence since 1961, this symbol of the Cold War and of the ideological confrontation between East and West was the landmark

of tyranny and totalitarianism. I am sure we all had the same experience that day: We doubted our eyes and ears. After all, only a few weeks earlier the now-deposed East German leader Erich Honecker had stubbornly predicted that the Berlin Wall would still be standing in *fifty, or even one hundred, years*.

That very day I was visiting Arnaud de Borchgrave, editor-in-chief of *The Washington Times*, together with the cultural attaché of the Soviet embassy. Suddenly, as we were meeting in his office, Arnaud received the news that the Berlin Wall had fallen. The Soviet attaché's response to the news was very cute. He asked, "Which way?" Remarkably, his question was right to the point. Not only did 2.7 million East Berliners cross the border to the West for a taste of freedom, but thousands of West Berliners crossed the border to East Germany to test the new freedom that had been granted. To put it simply, the Berlin Wall, the most brutal symbol of the Cold War, has collapsed.

We have been conducting these conferences for several years now, and a major area of discussion and concern has been the problem of communism and the aggressive behavior of the Soviet Union. However, in recent months the world situation has dramatically changed. A wave of democratization has swept over Eastern Europe and even the Soviet Union itself.

In our own hemisphere the Nicaraguan people, when given a chance to make their feelings known, decisively rejected Castro-style communism and elected the courageous Mrs. Chamorro to be their president. A whirlwind of change is happening in the world, and no one really knows what tomorrow may bring.

Yet one thing is absolutely certain: The era of communism, which has caused so much destruction and suffering over the past 70 years and claimed the lives of 160 million innocent people, is quickly coming to an end. Some describe the situation of communism today as "brain dead." Mr. Gorbachev's glasnost and perestroika are the Soviet version of Chapter 11. The Soviet communists are simply bankrupt. They have run out of ideas, and they have run out of cash.

THE AMERICAN DREAM

In 1775, Patrick Henry proclaimed, "Give me liberty or give me death." His ringing declaration helped inspire his fellow countrymen to victory in the American revolution. Two hundred some years later, as we watch millions of long-oppressed people preferring liberty to life, we are reminded of what America means to them, as well as to us. Even the Iron Curtain could not withstand the overwhelming will of the people. A new era has dawned, with freedom ringing from Berlin to Budapest to Warsaw.

We live at a turning point in modern history. The sacrifices that Americans made to oppose communism's advance in Korea, Western Europe, Southeast Asia, and Latin America have borne fruit. The totalitarian era is rapidly coming to a close.

Ladies and gentlemen, let us ask why communism has failed. For 70 years communism has been a great menace to human freedom and to the very survival of our way of life. But, all of a sudden, communism is falling apart. We must seriously question why this is happening. The American Leadership Conference, which has been known as the best forum for exposing the true nature of communism and for setting forth an alternative solution, has a very clear answer to that question. In the next two days you will hear more about it.

But tonight, let me summarize in essence the reason why communism has failed. As you know, when we say communism, we are referring to what was advocated by Karl Marx and successfully implemented by Lenin as Marxism-Leninism. In the past 70 years since the Soviet Union established a totalitarian state, their claim to legitimacy has centered around the belief that Marxism-Leninism was the scientific truth. They had absolute confidence that science would prove them right—that only communism was scientific and that science would relegate God and religion to mythology. During this period the one word that bolstered communism again and again was the word "scientific." Everything else was either utopian or superstition. But, in fact, the most fundamental reason why communism failed is that it is neither scientific nor the truth.

The communist philosophy stands on the supposedly scientific assumption that the essence of the universe is matter. Only matter exists and is real. The eternal spirit, or soul, is said to be an illusion. This is the foundation of dialectical materialism, the metaphysics of Marxism. In this view, there is no room for God. To Marxists, God is really an entity that man created, not the other way around. Man created God, God did not create man. This fundamental militant denial of God remains the backbone of the communist ideology. Therefore, to them, religion is the opium of the masses. The denial of God is based on their confidence in science to provide infinite power.

However, when the communists speak about science, they refer to the science of the 17th and 18th centuries. In those days the greatest scientists, such as Newton and others, believed the universe consisted of unbreakable ultimate micro-particles. Communism borrowed the science of that era and came to conclude that the essence of the universe was matter.

Yet we are living in the latter part of the 20th century. Science has made phenomenal progress in the past 100 years, especially in totally new

areas such as quantum physics. I have in my hand a book titled *God and the New Physics* and, as you might imagine, it is a very interesting book. Discussion about God is usually connected to the realm of religion, and physics is usually the domain of science. If this book had been written by a clergyman, it would not have had much significance.

But this book was written by a nuclear physicist, Dr. Paul Davies, who makes a most extraordinary claim. He writes, "In my opinion, science offers a surer path to God than religion." What an amazing statement! In 20th-century science the concept of matter has been revolutionized. There is no such thing as an "ultimate particle" in the universe. Matter has been broken down into pieces, to the extent that matter as such disappears and becomes energy. Albert Einstein set forth the equivalence of energy and matter in his formula $E=mc^2$, which opened the way for a modern-day scientific revolution. Matter and energy are interconvertible and interchangeable.

When it is recognized that all matter is composed of formless energy, we come to the common sense conclusion that there must be a purpose and will behind the universe that channeled energy into the orderly universe we observe around us. Science is based on the assumption that there is an orderly relationship between cause and effect. Thus, a highly ordered effect cannot emerge from a random cause. Scientists have to recognize, therefore, that before the universe began it must have been preceded by a purposeful will or mind. To use a more philosophical term, we call this the first cause. In religious terms, this is God, the Creator. Einstein himself declared, "I want to know how God created the world. I want to know His thoughts. The rest are details."

Ladies and gentlemen, what I am trying to say is simply that the existence of God is no longer just a religious topic. It has virtually become the scientific conclusion of the 20th century and will be even more so in the 21st century. So-called "scientific socialism" is based on the science of the 17th and 18th centuries. From a 20th-century scientific point of view, it is nothing more than superstition, now clearly headed for the dustbin of history. I say it again, communism is failing because its theory is neither scientific nor true.

HUMAN RIGHTS

I would like to elaborate on one more important reason for the grand failure of communism. Communism must fail because it opposes human nature itself. What do I mean? The Creator gave man a natural disposition—namely, we are all born with ambition or desire. First, we want to better ourselves. Second, we have a natural desire to create. Third, we have the

ambition of ownership. These natural characteristics of the human being should not be confused with the human greed we frequently see manifested in human affairs. All human progress is prompted by our efforts to satisfy these basic ambitions: the desire to better oneself spiritually, morally, and economically; the desire to create; and the desire to own.

In order to have human nature function fully, we need a certain environment. For one thing, the opportunity must exist to pursue one's own happiness. Second, people need liberty to create. Finally, the right of ownership must be protected by society. Communism denies all of these and suppresses the innate ambition of the human being.

The Communist Manifesto states that the very essence of communism is the abolition of private property. When communism denies the human being as simply the most sophisticated form of matter, it affords no protection for freedom; and when there is no individual dignity, there can be no pursuit of happiness. In other words, communism declares war on human nature.

Yet human nature will always win. There is no power that can even slightly diminish the nature given man by God. Today's grand failure of communism is not so much a credit to the people of the free world as it is a credit to God. From day one, the communist system was destined to fail because it goes against the law of nature and the law of God.

Consider another critical point. In the 18th century, almost simultaneously, there were two revolutions in the Western world. One was the French revolution of 1789, proclaiming liberty, equality, and fraternity. The absolute rule of Louis XVI was ended by his death on the guillotine, and a great deal of blood was shed. But did that revolution secure liberty, equality, and fraternity for the people? No. The end result was another absolute ruler, Napoleon. Furthermore, their revolution became the model used by Lenin to establish a communist state.

The other major revolution of the 18th century was the American revolution of 1776, which resulted in the birth of a great nation and a world power that has enjoyed more than 200 years of prosperity. What is the essential difference between these two revolutions? The answer is very simple. One revolution evolved with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, and the other in defiance of anything greater than man.

The Declaration of Independence reads, "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their creator with certain inalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness." The secret of America's success lies in these few, well-chosen words. The American revolution was a God-centered

revolution. It declared to the world the sacred human rights of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness, all of which come from Almighty God—not from government, not from the Constitution, and not from the communist party.

GOODNESS ENVISIONED

Furthermore, it made clear the purpose of government. The Declaration states, “In order to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men.” From this statement we can better understand what is the purpose and role of government. The government does not exist to further its own interests. The government’s sole purpose is to safeguard and protect the God-given, inalienable rights of the people. The Declaration made it abundantly clear where the power of the government derives, stating, “deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed.” This is the basis of democracy. These few sentences say it all, and contain the secret of the American success story.

Alexander Hamilton declared that “our sacred rights are... written by the hand of Divinity itself and can never be erased or obscured by mortal power.” John Adams warned Americans, “If we will not be governed by God, we will be ruled by tyrants.” George Washington said, “It is impossible to govern the world without God and the Bible.” These sentiments of the American founders that I quoted stand in stark contrast to the words of Lenin, who said, “There is no disease worse than that of believing in God.”

As we witness the events of the latter part of the 20th century, we must conclude that the God-centered vision is the one that will endure.

But at the same time we must ask ourselves what the condition of America is today. Even at this moment of great historical transformation, we cannot simply raise our glasses in a champagne toast. I must honestly tell you that the cause of the failure of the communist world is at our door as well. We cannot be content with self-congratulation.

America now faces a test of faith. As we have become alienated from our spiritual heritage, America’s moral foundation has eroded. At her birth, America’s founding fathers recognized certain self-evident truths that united them. Today these self-evident truths have been replaced with the belief that no person’s view of life is any more accurate than anyone else’s. That is, there is no truth. Nothing is absolute. As a result, instead of people enjoying freedom within the bounds of moral law, we see efforts to overturn all notions of morality, leading many into license and depravity. The liberties many Americans seek today are a far cry from what Patrick Henry was willing to die for.

Accepting the Templeton Prize for progress in religion, Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, the Russian Nobel laureate, put it bluntly: "If I were asked today to formulate as concisely as possible the main cause of the ruinous Bolshevik revolution that destroyed more than 60 million of our people, I could not put it more accurately than to repeat, 'Men have forgotten God.' That is why all this has happened."

He identified the forsaking of God as the principal trait of the entire 20th century, which is being sucked into the vortex of atheism and self-destruction.

It is one thing, Solzhenitsyn observed, that millions of human beings have been corrupted and spiritually devastated by an officially imposed atheism, such as in the Soviet Union, but it is another that the tide of atheistic secularism has progressively inundated the West so that the very concepts of good and evil have themselves been ridiculed. This is precisely the case in modern-day America.

When you forsake God, either in the name of communism or in the name of atheistic humanism, the result will be the same: self-destruction.

I was recently with Reverend Moon in the Soviet Union where he met with Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev. Mr. Gorbachev discussed his hopes for the future of his country under the policies of glasnost and perestroika, and Reverend Moon encouraged him and offered his support for real change in the USSR. But in essence, what does real change mean?

To put that question into perspective, let me quote from an important book published a few years ago entitled *USSR: The Corrupt Society*, by former Soviet attorney Konstantin Simis. Simis writes:

Even if the ruling elite undertook a decisive battle against corruption, such an attempt would be doomed to failure, since at the root of the general corruption of the Soviet Union lies the totalitarian rule of the Communist Party, single-handedly ruling the country. This power is checked neither by law nor by a free press. And the nature of any unrestricted power is such that it inevitably corrupts those who wield it, and constantly generates the phenomenon of corruption. So it is that corruption has become the organic and unchangeable essence of the Soviet regime and can be eliminated only by a root change in the means of government.

And now, finishing this book, I ask myself: What next? What is the future of my country? And I answer my own question with bitterness: The Soviet government and Soviet society cannot rid itself of corruption as long as it remains Soviet. It is as simple as that.

This means that the Soviet Union cannot fundamentally change itself as long as it remains communist. The real solution lies in total de-commu-

nization, which means, first, they must allow God and religious freedom to flourish. Second, they must allow genuine self-government to prosper in a pluralistic society. Third, they must move beyond a state-controlled economy. Unless the Soviet Union changes in these three fundamental ways, Mr. Gorbachev's perestroika will never succeed.

We are truly living in a special time and, yet, we may be living in a most dangerous time as well. We simply cannot rest on our laurels until the transformation of communism is complete.

SECOND AMERICAN REVOLUTION

I am afraid that America too is facing a crisis. Today our major threat is no longer an external one. There are new enemies on the horizon. Deadly enemies. They are drug abuse, racial violence, and the other results of moral degradation. It is Americans, not Iranians or Russians, who are killing fellow Americans every day. We have fallen prey to an invasion not of foreign troops on our soil but of evil and hatred in the soul of our people.

Dr. Allan Bloom, a professor at the University of Chicago, wrote the best-selling book *The Closing of the American Mind*. His book is a powerful indictment of relativism, and its reputation is partially due to its eye-opening conclusions. Bloom believes the United States is sinking into a kind of moral illiteracy. The disease, he says, is everywhere, but it is most dangerously prevalent on America's college campuses. Here the elite educated to rule the country have become something similar to what the ancients called *the mob*, dedicated not to learning or to serving their fellow man but to the exercise and fulfillment of their passions. Hedonism, promiscuity, the refusal or inability to distinguish between good and evil—these characterize the best and the brightest among today's youth.

All these things are happening because we are departing from the fundamental principles and founding spirit of this nation. The question of whether or not we will endure and prosper depends on what action we take at this historical crossroads. Providence and history dictate that when a people cease to be in reliance upon God and His will, they perish. Our task is to rekindle the American spirit. The restoration of our nation requires a bold moral vision and a sense of where history is headed. As Americans we must begin anew, as we began once before, by reaffirming our devotion to and our humility before God, and in so doing bring about a revolutionary rebirth of freedom, justice, and peace for all mankind. Can we do it? Certainly we can. In western movies John Wayne always comes on the scene at the bleakest hour.

That is the very purpose for which we convened this conference. The program presents a philosophical framework that precisely deals with the

very reality of God. It is a God-centered worldview, one which beautifully highlights the contrasts between communism and the American ideology. It totally exposes the lies and deceptions of communism while offering a clear philosophical basis for freedom under God.

We stand here today in place of the founding fathers of this country. What we need is new momentum, a new awakening. What is called for is a new American revolution, one that goes back to the very roots of America.

Our founding fathers boldly declared “One Nation Under God,” and it came to pass. Today the American ideal must be moved into a new dimension because we live in a different age. No nation is an island. We have to think in terms of the survival and prosperity of all peoples of the world. Our expanded dream must be that of “One World Under God.”

Communism’s collapse has brought about a great vacuum of ideology in a large part of the world and something must fill that vacuum. Before we rush to them with aid in the form of dollars, we must fill that vacuum with a vision, a dream—the dream of God and true self-government. America has that dream, but before we can effectively use it we must rededicate ourselves to God, liberty, and a true system of values. We have a great model before us, the founding fathers of this country. We would do well to follow their example. What did they do? First, they had faith in Almighty God; they believed in the firm protection of Divine Providence. Second, they firmly pledged their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor to accomplish this noble goal. To me, they are a most inspiring model.

Ladies and gentlemen, we must do no less. Each of us in this room is called to be a Washington, Jefferson, Franklin, or Madison. United in this purpose and spirit we can become the founding fathers of a new America.

I would like to conclude my remarks by quoting the famous utterance of Victor Hugo: “More powerful than an invading army is an idea whose time has come.” Ladies and gentlemen, the American Leadership Conference is an idea whose time has come.

God bless you and thank you very much.

60TH BIRTHDAY CELEBRATION: WITH ABIDING GRATITUDE

AUGUST 23, 1990

In the following speech, delivered on the occasion of Dr. Pak's 60th birthday celebration, Dr. Pak reviews the events of his remarkable life, one in which he rose from a Korean farm boy to a witness of and participant in world historic events. Dr. Pak gave the following remarks at his 60th birthday celebration on August 23, 1990, at the Crystal Gateway Hotel in Washington, D.C. Dr. Pak, his family, and many, many friends spent an evening together testifying to how Heavenly Father has used Dr. Pak to support Rev. and Mrs. Moon in the building of God's kingdom on earth.

Ambassador MacArthur, Ambassador Choo, Ambassador Han, Arnaud de Borchgrave, Ron Godwin, distinguished guests, colleagues, ladies and gentlemen. Sixty years ago, on August 18, a country boy was born in a very remote Korean village. That little boy had no idea what he would be like, or what the world would be like, when he reached the age of 60.

Today that humble Korean boy is being honored in this palatial auditorium in the capital of the most powerful nation on earth, as chairman and president of the most powerful—and feared—and revered newspaper

in the United States. For me it is hard to believe that it is the same Korean farm boy.

The words of tribute I have heard from Ambassador Han, Arnaud, Ron, and others, deeply touched and inspired me, and the secret documentary on me that I saw for the first time tonight almost convinces me that, like Henry Kissinger, I have become a legend in my own mind.

I am also sure *The Washington Times'* headline I saw will be picked up by the international media and might beat out the Iraqi story for the first time since that crisis began to dominate the news.

For all this and more that you have so meticulously prepared upon the occasion of this special 60th birthday celebration, I am deeply grateful and eternally indebted to you all. But I must sincerely say that I have not yet earned this beautiful tribute and honor. Nevertheless, I feel it was worth living and waiting for these 60 years just to attend your party. I thank you from the bottom of my heart. Please accept my heartfelt appreciation.

IN OCCUPIED TERRITORY

During the last 60 years, I have been an eyewitness to the most incredible unfolding of events in human history. Fifty years ago, during World War II, I was obliged to be on the side of the imperial Japanese emperor, swearing loyalty to him as a living god every morning. I was then 10 years old, and Korea was under Japanese occupation.

Like other Koreans, I was overjoyed by the liberation of my country from Japanese annexation in 1945. The Republic of Korea was established in 1948. In 1950, at the age of 20, I was selected to attend the Korean military academy. I jubilantly entered the Korean West Point, and dreamt of becoming a general.

But that dream lasted only 25 days. The Korean War broke out on June 25, 1950, and the cadets were among the first troops deployed to stop the enemy. After just three days of combat, my class was reduced by two-thirds. At 20 years of age I knew the bitter taste of bloody warfare.

During the three years of the Korean conflict, countless times I watched my comrades die. I came to know the meaning of the words "through the valley of the shadow of death." When I look back, it is almost impossible to believe that I could be alive today.

I can explain it in one way only. Ladies and gentlemen, I firmly believe that the invisible, providential hand of God has been upon me from the very first day of my life. This 60th birthday is truly a miracle to me. The first thing I did this morning was kneel down before God and tearfully thank Him for giving me my life and for bestowing upon me a great purpose and mission.

I also feel a deep gratitude to Reverend Sun Myung Moon. He led me to God and gave me an understanding of my life's meaning and purpose. Reverend Moon showed me an example of God's love in action. He truly is my spiritual father.

I would like you to know what I consider to be the three greatest blessings of my life. The first is that I met Reverend Moon 33 years ago. He changed my entire perspective and ignited an inner revolution in me.

AS A YOUNG OFFICER

The year was 1957. The Korean War was over, and this young Korean officer was desperately searching for the meaning of life and death, which I had witnessed so many times on the battlefield.

I did not know God yet. I began reading the Bible. It was for me a most difficult book to understand. I tried to follow its teachings but was not too successful. I also studied Confucianism, but even those great teachings did not satisfy the hunger of my soul. My inner life remained confused and miserable.

Then one day I encountered the teachings of Reverend Moon. After two days I felt like I had come out of a dark tunnel. For the first time I could see broad daylight. I felt hope and energy and a sense of mission. The most difficult questions I had been considering were answered by his teachings.

In essence Reverend Moon's teaching is the great commandment of Jesus: *Love your God with your whole mind, heart, and soul, and love your neighbor as yourself.* I had read that passage many times before, but it did not really affect me fully until I studied with Reverend Moon. All of a sudden God became very real in my life. The same commandment of Jesus now brought a new seriousness and meaning. Since that time it has become my life's motto. For 33 years, although I am imperfect, it has motivated my every action, every deed, every project I have undertaken.

GOD ENTERS

Someone gave me a beautiful nickname a few years ago: Mr. Bubbling Enthusiasm. (By the way, Ron Godwin has given me another one: The Phantom.) I really like being Mr. Bubbling Enthusiasm. The word enthusiasm comes from the Greek *entheos*, meaning *God enters*. That is exactly right. If I am a man of enthusiasm, it is because God has entered my soul.

I want to serve God and humanity. In everything I do I want that ethic to be the bottom line. That is my motivation, whether the work is here at *The Washington Times* in the nation's capital or at the Panda Motors project deep inside the mountains of China.

Ambassador Choo, I am very honored by your presence tonight, as well as by that of Mrs. Choo. I want you to know, Mr. Ambassador, that I have become a lover of the Chinese people. Thousands of your countrymen will work with Panda Motors in the future, and I assure you that they will not simply be employees. I look at them as my brothers and sisters. I am desperately trying to succeed with the Panda project in China, and I want it to be very profitable. Yet not one penny of the profits will be removed from China. That is the principle of Reverend Moon. The profits will go toward the building of schools, colleges, hospitals, libraries, roads, bridges, and hundreds of other projects in China. Panda Motors is in your country to serve your countrymen.

THIS GREAT COUNTRY

Of course, ladies and gentlemen, it is no secret that I love this country of America very much. In the documentary, you heard that I owe my life to America. Without those gallant American soldiers with whom I fought side by side in the Korean War, I would not be standing here today. Forty million of my countrymen would not have enjoyed the freedom of the past 40 years. The 1988 Seoul Olympics would not even be a dream without America.

When I came to this great country as a diplomat in 1961, the first thing I did was write "My Tribute to America." Yesterday I read it again. It was so refreshing. I love America because this nation is a God-loving nation and because the American people are generous. This nation gave birth to many God-inspired heroes and heroines. It is my firm belief that God has abundantly blessed this nation because it was founded for the purpose of fulfilling His will.

Jefferson wrote in the Declaration of Independence, "All men are created equal... and endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness." To me this is an eternal truth, and the recognition of this truth is what makes America great. As long as this nation abides by such a principle, it will never leave the grace of God.

That is why I am so proud of our newspaper. *The Washington Times* has been called America's Newspaper, and now America's Newspaper has become America's No. 1 Newspaper.

MY FAMILY

Ladies and gentlemen, my second greatest fortune in life is my family. I was reared by most devoted and sacrificial parents. They did not have any religion. I lived in a family with four children, one brother and two sisters. My

parents did everything they could for the sake of their children. My mother worked so hard for our sake. For that reason, under the dire circumstances of poverty, she could not live long. When my mother died, my whole world sank before me. My parents were the epitome of sacrificial love. They wanted me to succeed, but they were not able to see my success. If I have any regret tonight, it is that my mother and father could not be here with us for this beautiful celebration.

I have been blessed with a most wonderful and devoted wife. Without her totally sacrificial devotion and support to me and my mission, I could not have accomplished what I have. God blessed us with six beautiful children, three boys and three girls. They are all grown up now and better educated than their dad ever was. I am most grateful to God that all of my children share the same fundamental values that my wife and I cherish and hold so dear. We are now the happy grandparents of seven grandchildren. One has just arrived, and another will be coming within the year. You know, my wife is more devoted to her grandchildren than to her husband. I could try to compete but I know that this is one competition I cannot win.

Ladies and gentlemen, finally, my third greatest fortune in life is that I have been entrusted with so many challenging and creative duties. Of all that I have accomplished, I am most proud to have been a pioneer of this great newspaper, *The Washington Times*, and the great magazines, *Insight* and *The World & I*.

In 1982 *The Washington Times* was simply a mission impossible. You know that virtually all the experts predicted that we would not last more than six months. But we proved them wrong. We have been thriving for more than eight years. During that time our newspaper has become a model for the world, as well as one of the most influential newspapers in the country.

Since we began publication, each good president of the United States has read our newspaper first thing every morning. And thus far, we have not had any bad presidents.

Perhaps most significantly, these publications were given birth to in the most critical time period in human history, the 1980s. Why do I say this? I firmly believe that our newspaper and magazines have played a crucial role in shaping human history and world affairs at a time when a sweeping international realignment is occurring. We have played a vital role in the revival of the American spirit, the demise of the Brezhnev doctrine, the reversal of Soviet expansionism, the fall of the Berlin Wall, the birth of new democracies in Eastern Europe, glasnost and perestroika in the USSR, and the unification of East and West Germany. Who in the world could ever deny that *The Washington Times*, *Insight*, and *The World & I* were instrumental in the dramatic turnabouts in world events?

OUR FOUNDATION

Together with all of you, we have pioneered and built this organization under the inspiration and guidance of Reverend Moon. We have been successful in exercising a correct influence in America and the world. Therefore, it is certainly most meaningful for me to celebrate this 60th birthday together with the Washington Times Corporation. There is nothing more that I could ask for.

My final duty tonight is to offer a tribute. First, I salute the Washington Times Corporation's heroes and heroines who have been fighting brilliantly, beating the odds and building this great media institution. I especially salute the efforts and leadership of Ambassador Han, whose inspiration guided this celebration, and the efforts of our messianic editor-in-chief, Arnaud de Borchgrave, along with those of his equally brave and charming wife, Alexandra. I also salute Ron Godwin, who is leading a "Top Gun" business team and fighting toward victory. You are indeed all great people and we share a great mission.

Second, I salute those distinguished guests who have supported our endeavor all this time with their wise and trusted counsel. Your presence tonight is especially appreciated.

Third, I salute my closest and fondest associates and brothers and sisters. You are truly my comrades-in-arms. We have toiled together through many sleepless nights on so many great projects. I will never ever forget your devotion and contributions in making my various missions possible.

Ladies and gentlemen, as you can see, I am deeply touched. My spirit is moved. This is one evening when it is very difficult for me to make a long story short. I want you to know, however, that before coming to this party tonight I shortened my 3-hour speech to 19 minutes, 45 seconds.

God bless you. God bless your families. And God bless your important work. Thank you very much.

THE WHITE HOUSE

WASHINGTON

August 20, 1990

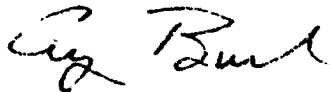
Dear Dr. Pak:

Barbara and I are delighted to send best wishes as you celebrate your 60th birthday.

What a remarkable life you've led -- great in experiences and great in accomplishments! We join your family and friends in wishing you a wonderful celebration, surrounded by the warmth of happy memories and secure in the knowledge that you have made this a better world.

God bless you.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "George Bush".

Dr. Bo Hi Pak
The Washington Times
2055 Kedge Drive
Vienna, Virginia 22181

Facsimile of the letter Dr. Pak received from President George Bush, on the occasion of his 60th birthday.

A NEW ERA IN BALLET CULTURE

AUGUST 31, 1990

The following speech introduces the formation of the Universal Ballet Academy in Washington, D.C., bringing together the finest ballet talent from the former Soviet Union. Dr. Pak spoke at the opening ceremony of the Universal Ballet Academy on August 31, 1990, in Washington, D.C. The school was renamed the Kirov Academy of Ballet in 1992.

Welcome to the Universal Ballet Academy, and congratulations to all of the entering students. The Universal Ballet Academy is today being formally inaugurated in the capital of the United States. This noble cultural institution is given birth and will progress toward its great objective of educating the world's most talented and skilled young men and women in the art of ballet. The doors of this academy are now open to the world, welcoming students of every color, creed, and nationality.

President George Bush has sent his support and congratulations in a letter to Mr. Oleg Vinogradov, the academy's artistic director, saying that he looks forward to our great success. As chairman and president of the Universal Ballet Foundation, which is the sponsoring organization, I echo his sentiment. I look forward to the glorious success of this academy in the days to come.

Ladies and gentlemen, I know this academy will be successful because we possess all of the ingredients for success.

The first ingredient of a successful enterprise is leadership, and the academy boasts an excellent group of leaders. The artistic director is none other than Mr. Oleg Vinogradov, artistic director of the Kirov Ballet, one of the most eminent ballet companies in the world. The Kirov, with its highly original repertoire, has long been a pace-setter in the world of ballet, and Mr. Vinogradov is the man who made famous the modern-day Kirov Ballet. He brings this same devotion and commitment to the Universal Ballet Academy, where he will direct policy, curricula, and programs. Most important, he has a noble vision. Through the academy he wishes to share his talents not only with the Soviet Union but with the entire world.

FAMED LEADERSHIP

Mr. Vinogradov has put together a staff and faculty second to none. Mr. Oleg Briansky is the associate director, Yelena Vinogradov is assistant to the artistic director, and Mrs. Muriel Briane is assistant to the associate director. The teaching faculty, headed by Mr. Vinogradov, consists of Ludmila Sakharova, People's Artist of the USSR, Nikolai Morozov, Ludmila Morkovina, Azari Plessetski—with more to follow. It is a real Who's Who of the ballet teaching world. With this famed leadership and faculty absolutely dedicated to the common goal of building the world finest academy, we cannot but succeed.

We also have a second ingredient for success, which is this beautiful facility. I have been told that it is the most state-of-the-art ballet teaching facility in the world. I can assure you that these facilities will get even bigger and better in the days ahead.

The third ingredient for success is the support and commitment behind this academy. The Universal Ballet Foundation is determined to see this project through, and we have every confidence that our school will produce the highest quality artists year after year. Of course, the academy exists not only so that the students who study here can become great artists. We are concerned that every student have the proper academic training, and we intend to accomplish this by maintaining the highest standards of hard work and excellence.

Your children are in good hands. A high-quality, competent, and mature staff will meticulously care for each one of them. They will be working, studying, and living in a wholesome environment.

In no way is this going to be an easy school to attend. We will encourage, foster, and demand excellence, high standards, hard work, and a dis-

ciplined way of life. Our full-time scholarships will go only to those who deserve them. This academy is not an ordinary school. It is an uncommon institute. We intend to select only uncommon men and women to become future world-class stars.

In addition, we have the great fortune of having a distinguished executive advisory council for our academy. Margot Fonteyn, Natalia Makarova, Jehan Sadat, Aaron Rosand, Renata Scotto, and many others are members of the council. These advisors will accelerate our development and allow our graduates to impact greatly on the world of ballet.

THE FOUNDER'S VISION

At this time, I would like to explain more about the vision of Reverend Sun Myung Moon, the founder of the Universal Ballet Foundation. As you know, Reverend Moon founded the Unification Church. But you may not be aware that he has long been a patron of the arts.

In 1962 Reverend Moon founded the Little Angels of Korea, a children's folk ballet company that is known throughout the world. *The New York Times* called it a phenomenal company. The Little Angels have performed at the White House for the president of the United States, in a command performance before the Queen of England and before many other heads of state, in the United Nations General Assembly Hall, and for the first lady of the Soviet Union.

Reverend Moon also sponsors the New York City Symphony, which has a great history. One of its former conductors was Leonard Bernstein. A few years ago, Reverend Moon founded Artists Association International to promote dialogue among the different currents of artistic expression. International conferences have been conducted in London, Paris, and New York. The association also awards scholarships to aspiring young students of the arts. Certainly Reverend Moon has invested a great deal in young people's artistic education.

It is for this same purpose that he founded the Universal Ballet Foundation and the Universal Ballet Company in Korea. Recently, Reverend Moon went to the Soviet Union at the invitation of President Mikhail Gorbachev and first lady Raisa Gorbachev for an extraordinary private meeting. At that time he applauded the artistic excellence of the Soviet Union, especially in the field of ballet. Reverend Moon promised to help share the esteemed Russian ballet tradition with the rest of the world, and the Universal Ballet Academy is the result.

Reverend Moon is sponsoring the Universal Ballet Academy out of his love for art. This academy is open to members of all faiths, colors, and nationalities, and the particular beliefs of every student will be respected

and encouraged. Please be assured of our sincerity in this matter.

Mr. Vinogradov has said that Washington must become the ballet capital of the world. I have no doubt that it is possible, and the Universal Ballet Academy is only the beginning. With his vision and creative genius we are taking our first big step toward that goal.

Once again, thank you for coming. I thank you, Mr. Vinogradov, Mr. Briansky, and all the faculty and staff members for undertaking this dynamic program of ballet education. I believe in my heart that, with the opening of the Universal Ballet Academy, a new era in Western ballet culture has dawned.

May God bless you and thank you so very much.

GREETINGS FROM THE CHAIRMAN OF THE WASHINGTON TIMES

MAY 16, 1991

In the following speech, Dr. Pak reviews nine tumultuous years in the life of The Washington Times, which grew to become a major conservative voice in the nation's capital despite the odds against it. The speech also honors outgoing Editor-in-Chief Arnaud de Borchgrave and his replacement, Wesley Pruden. Dr. Pak gave the following remarks at the Ninth Anniversary Banquet of The Washington Times, May 16, 1991, in the Washington Times Ballroom.

Distinguished colleagues, ladies and gentlemen, as I look out and see so many familiar faces and so many friends, I feel at home here at *The Times* because, as much as I may travel, Washington is my hometown and *The Times* is home.

It is also so fitting on the occasion of our ninth anniversary to meet in this magnificent conference room. Do you remember when this was an empty hall, stained with ink from the old presses? Who could imagine its transformation? We could, and we built it.

In the same way, think back with me to our birth nine years ago. The country was just climbing out of our generation's deepest recession. Our

nation's honor was still scarred with the wounds of Vietnam and the Iran hostage situation. Communism was still advancing with a vengeance, having recently taken Afghanistan, Nicaragua, and Angola.

And *The Washington Post* was the lone voice in our nation's capital.

Who could imagine that the economy would enter its longest growth period in its history? Who could imagine that patriotism would replace national humiliation? Who could imagine the worldwide collapse of communism so symbolically embodied with the dismantling of the Berlin Wall?

And who could imagine a *Washington Times* so influential, so innovative, and so strong that executives at *The Post* actually worry about it?

We could, and we did it. And though it has taken us nine years, they were years of investment and action. Years that saw us participate in the rebuilding of America. Years that saw us help redefine the shape of the world. Years that saw us win awards and influence presidents. Years that prepared us for this day.

Today we stand on a strong foundation but we are faced with a great challenge. Newspapers everywhere are struggling and we are no exception. No one but Reverend Moon could have been as generous and patient in these last nine years of subsidy funding. But the time has come for financial independence. We must find a way to stand on our own.

I am proud of Ambassador Han, Mr. Joo, and *The Times'* leadership. Rather than accept a diminished product, you have determined to take an aggressive step forward and come out with weekend products. Rather than ask for additional funding, you have taken the resources from within your existing operation, and I know that has not been easy and it has meant substantial sacrifice from everyone.

But no victory ever comes without a price, and I believe that your sacrifice and your hard work will be vindicated with success—success as *The Times* grows into its 10th year and success as our loyal readers will finally be able to make that long-awaited phone call to *The Post* to cancel their Sunday subscriptions.

We face an exciting future. It will bring changes. One of the changes that I announce tonight with mixed emotions is that our untiring editor-in-chief will be leaving that position for new horizons and new responsibilities. Arnaud de Borchgrave has ably and even brilliantly led this paper for six tumultuous years.

He had the courage to join us at a time when even our supporters were expecting our immediate demise. He believed in *The Washington Times* and everything it stood for. He believed that Washington needed a second, sane, and strong voice. A voice that would counter the liberal nation-blasting view of *The Post*. A voice that would speak with truth and free-

dom and righteousness, even in countries where those virtues were not allowed. A voice that would speak with a strength far beyond its circulation numbers because that strength came from its powerful convictions.

People accuse me of being so dedicated to my mission that I nearly work myself to death. But I must tell you Arnaud de Borchgrave beat even me in that area. I never had a bed in my office. I believe that Arnaud never left his office for his first three years here.

I must also thank his lovely wife, Alexandra, for her gracious sacrifice during that time. She supported Arnaud not only in his thankless hours but also served at his side as *Times*' hostess. If Arnaud did leave it was to spread *The Times*' message throughout the corners of the world and he became an ambassador of truth from Moscow to Asia.

During his tenure here Arnaud has created a legacy of power, legitimacy, and journalistic excellence that has elevated the paper to worldwide prominence. And it is to this worldwide level that Arnaud will be moving.

Although Arnaud will no longer be involved in the day-to-day running of the paper as editor-in-chief he will remain connected to *The Times* and *The Times*' family. In his mission as editor-at-large, Arnaud will continue his travels throughout the world being a true ambassador and worldwide spokesman of our *Times*.

The world has changed a great deal, but it is a mistake to think that the battle is over. Although we have glimpsed a taste of a global spring with the fall of communism last year, the victory is far from won. The recent Gulf War also reminded us that truth and goodness have many enemies, and *The Times* must continue to be a voice in the confusing time of searching for that new world order.

As Arnaud carries those words throughout the world, we must continue the battle here. The baton of leadership will be smoothly passed because it will go to those you already know.

Wes Pruden has long been the soul and conscience in the newsroom. That will be unchanged and he will take on the full responsibility of being the leader on the editorial side. Especially as we face the new challenge of the weekend editions, it gives me great confidence to know that the team that has brought us this far will take us over this next hill. Wes, aided by Josette Shiner, and all the other editors have my full confidence, as I know they have yours.

I want to also clarify one more thing. I never want any of you to mistake my involvement in other projects or my travel to other lands as a diminishing of my interest in, involvement with, or support of *The Washington Times*. As I said before, this is my home and no matter how far

anyone goes, they always return home.

So, on behalf of Reverend Moon, Ambassador Han, Mr. Joo, and myself, I want to thank Arnaud and Ron Godwin for their leadership throughout these nine years. This is a celebration of our nine years of accomplishment but, more importantly, another new beginning. We will have a Saturday and Sunday edition before we close our 10th year. What an accomplishment!

Good luck and God bless all of you. And God bless *The Washington Times*. Thank you very much.

WELCOMING REMARKS

AUGUST 26, 1991

In the following speech, Dr. Pak explains the purpose of the Summit Council for World Peace, which brings together former heads of state, prime ministers, and national leaders from different countries to bring their considerable experience and expertise to bear on world problems, and announces two major initiatives growing out of the Summit Council. These are the Federation for World Peace and the International Commission for the Peaceful Reunification of Korea. Dr. Pak spoke on the occasion of the Fourth Summit Council for World Peace held in the Crystal Ballroom of the Lotte Hotel in Seoul, Korea, August 26-27, 1991.

Distinguished heads of state and government, prime ministers, ministers of government, cabinet ministers, senators, congressmen, ambassadors, ladies and gentlemen. On behalf of the founder and chairman of the Summit Council for World Peace, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, I would like to welcome you to the Fourth Summit Council.

Today, August 26, 1991, in Seoul, Korea, we see the gathering of an unprecedented number of leaders from five continents. Each one of you in your own right has excelled in different endeavors in which large segments of humanity have been affected. Each one of you has been selected not only for your prominent background, but because of the serious responsibility

ahead of us as we conclude the 20th century, shape the foundation of a new world order, and begin the new millennium.

Your presence here demonstrates inspiration and ideals, a commonality of thought and inspiration. For this, I salute you.

The Summit Council for World Peace has been able to fulfill a dream of many great people—to provide a forum, a structure, and the organization where world leaders, most particularly former heads of state and government and prime ministers, can utilize the best of their creative energies, knowledge, wisdom, experience, and statesmanship for the sake of world peace and development.

Former heads of state and government, prime ministers, and leaders of your stature have a debt to yourselves, your principles, to your countries—to humanity. In the highest office, whether it be president or prime minister, you may have found it difficult or even impossible to accomplish the aspirations that brought you to that position and the promises made in political platforms. Constraints of different nature and the incumbency of government, parties, and other distractions in many cases impede a leader's being true to what he pledged before the election or appointment.

The Summit Council is the place where, unhindered by those obstacles, you, the leaders of the world, can freely use your energies for the sake of accomplishing on a greater scale what you feel was left undone, this time going beyond the nation to the world, bringing peace and development for our fellow man.

Peace cannot be achieved without cooperation, understanding, and dialogue between the people of the north, south, east, and west, those on the Right and the Left, regardless of race, religion, national origin, sex, or age.

Peace cannot be achieved without a mobilization of mankind's goodwill, matched with financial and technological resources. The fall of the Berlin Wall and the end of the Cold War have created an unprecedented atmosphere and opportunity to guide this world into a true path of peace.

Before I go any further, let me say that this organization would not have been possible without the vision and undying will of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, who was aware of the great potential of the world's leaders when their minds come together to address the problems that face the world, to formulate proposals that can be discussed and implemented by peoples, organizations, and governments that will contribute to make a world of peace and harmony a reality.

Efforts of the Summit Council have been directed toward important issues such as the problem of Korean reunification, Soviet-Latin American relations, the global implications of glasnost and perestroika, and Latin American-East Asian relations.

In our third Summit Council last year in Moscow, our founder and a delegation of 28 former heads of state and government met with President Gorbachev in the Kremlin. In that meeting, the positive reality of where the world was heading became very evident when Mr. Gorbachev said, "The basis for a new world order will come out of restructuring and openness on a global scale. Glasnost and perestroika are needed at the worldwide level. The West needs also a positive change."

The Reverend Moon told the Soviet leader that "a new value system was needed to incorporate the strengths of both free market capitalism and socialism." He insisted that a God-centered view was necessary to achieve harmony between individualism and collectivism. President Gorbachev agreed with Reverend Moon and said, "Restructuring and openness will be the basis for a new world order. Only with the Western world experiencing their own glasnost and perestroika can we expect to see emerge a new world of peace." This was a reaffirmation of where we are going and the hope on the horizon.

I would like to report to you a very special development. Earlier this year the Summit Council sent a delegation to North Korea to find out whether North Korea would welcome efforts from the Summit Council to facilitate and advise the process of unification. The answer from the highest authorities in Pyongyang was unwaveringly positive. This led us to start work to create an international commission of former heads of state on Korean reunification. The program and priorities of this commission will be drafted at its inaugural conference, September 8-10 in Washington, D.C. The initial members of the commission include former heads of state from Canada, Lebanon, Sudan, Portugal, and Costa Rica.

I want to take this opportunity now to salute the chairman of that commission and chairman of the Council of Presidents, Dr. Rodrigo Carazo.

The commission will be advised and assisted by about 20 experts on North and South Korea. Its focus and priorities will be on the economic questions and deliberately avoid political and security issues, which may be divisive.

Future issues that we are contemplating in which the Summit Council can mobilize its human resources are the problems of China's reunification—Hong Kong, Taiwan, and Macao—peace in the Middle East, and the problems of the Soviet Union, Baltic, and Eastern bloc nations and their transformation into modern states and economies.

This work can never be realized without the establishment of a grass-roots organization that can bridge ideals, vision, and goodwill with material resources.

I have the pleasure to announce that such an organization, petitioned by tens of thousands of concerned citizens and leaders of many levels worldwide, will be inaugurated August 28.

The Federation for World Peace will function as an instrument of cooperation between governments and peoples. It will serve to unite scholars, industries, and entrepreneurs to promote practical solutions to the problems of poverty, hunger, disease, ignorance, racism, and cultural and religious conflict.

Through global cooperation, the Federation for World Peace will call for equal access to technology and give all peoples and nations a chance for economic independence. It is also a crusade for the preservation and sensible use of the environment as a common trust for all mankind.

You are in a very exciting place, particularly in a very unique conference—one of a kind. I hope you enjoy the Fourth Summit Council for World Peace, the friendships, the relations among the participants that are a natural by-product of gatherings like this. I trust that the relationships built here will add to the substance of your findings. I wish you fulfilling and productive deliberations.

I will leave you now with the co-chairman of the Fourth Summit Council for World Peace and chairman of the International Advisory Board, Ambassador José María Chaves, who has been instrumental in the creation of this illustrious body.

I believe that the Fourth Summit Council will be one more giant step in the realization of our noble goals.

Thank you very much.

INAUGURATION OF THE FEDERATION FOR WORLD PEACE

AUGUST 28, 1991

Remarks given on the occasion of the inauguration of the Federation for World Peace held at the Little Angels Performing Arts Center, August 28, 1991, in Seoul, Korea. Speakers included Gen. Alexander Haig, Jr., former U.S. Secretary of State and Supreme Allied Commander of NATO; Dr. Rodrigo Carazo, former president of Costa Rica; and numerous dignitaries from around the world.

As the master of ceremonies for this auspicious occasion, I would like to give my warmest welcome to all of you. I especially want to graciously welcome the representatives from the Soviet Union and many republics following the occurrence of such dramatic events in their great country.

This is truly a remarkable international gathering. The representatives of more than 50 countries have gathered here today. Please accept my warmest welcome.

I would like to give briefly the origin and background of the Federation for World Peace. During the Summit meeting between President Bush and President Gorbachev in Washington on June 1, 1990, Reverend Moon conceived the idea of the formation of this Federation for

World Peace as a global organization to promote lasting world peace based on a true value system. Upon the recommendation of Reverend Moon, a declaration stating the goals and purposes of this organization was drafted. This declaration can be found in its entirety in your program.

Since then, more than 100,000 distinguished personalities in the fields of politics, economics, social welfare, business, academics, and culture in the United States also have signed this document demonstrating their support. In addition, more than 40,000 distinguished personalities from Europe, Asia, Latin America, Africa, and the Middle East have also joined in the spirit of this federation with their signatures. These have led to the inauguration of the Federation for World Peace today.

Today, August 28, 1991, the Federation for World Peace is officially inaugurated. With the blessings of Our Lord, we pray for the fulfillment of its ultimate goal: global peace.

INAUGURATION OF THE INTERNATIONAL COMMISSION ON KOREA

SEPTEMBER 8, 1991

Remarks given before the International Commission for the Peaceful Reunification of Korea held September 8, 1991, in the Sheraton Carlton Hotel in Washington, D.C.

Distinguished heads of state, members of the International Commission for the Peaceful Reunification of Korea, scholars, ladies and gentlemen.

Today, September 8, 1991, marks an important date in the history of the Summit Council for World Peace. We gather together to inaugurate an international commission on the peaceful reunification of the Korean peninsula. To all of you committed to this endeavor—heads of state, scholars, and experts who will be assisting this commission—I give our warmest welcome to the city of Washington, D.C., and to these most important 2-day deliberations.

The Summit Council for World Peace has been able to fulfill the dream of many great people: to provide a forum, a structure, and the organization where world leaders, most particularly former heads of state and government and prime ministers, can utilize the best of their creative energies, knowledge, wisdom, experience, and statesmanship for the sake of world peace and development.

I am pleased to report that from August 26-28, we convened the Fourth Summit Council, with the attendance of former heads of state

and government and prime ministers, as well as leaders from 59 nations. We culminated the Fourth Summit Council with the inauguration of a world body that will deal with the questions of peace and development at the practical level: the Federation for World Peace.

This Federation will function as an instrument of cooperation between governments and peoples. It will serve to unite scholars, industries, and entrepreneurs to promote practical solutions to the problems of poverty, hunger, disease, ignorance, racism, and cultural and religious conflict.

Through global cooperation, the Federation for World Peace will call for equal access to technology and give all peoples and nations a chance for economic independence. It is also a crusade for the preservation and sensible use of the environment as a common trust for all mankind. This organization was successfully inaugurated on August 28, 1991, at the Seung Hwa Performing Arts Center in Seoul, Korea, by the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, who is also chairman of the Summit Council for World Peace.

The Summit Council will assist that federation in the fulfillment of its goals; however, our role is one of facilitation, policy prescription, and recommendation rather than implementation.

The Summit Council for World Peace previously has directed its efforts toward important issues such as Soviet-Latin American relations, the global implications of glasnost and perestroika, Latin American-East Asian relations, and the problems of Korean reunification. The creation of this International Commission fulfills ideas that were discussed and presented at the Second Summit Council in Seoul, Korea, in 1990.

This International Commission will pioneer a wholly new approach to deal with the problems of unification in the Korean peninsula. Although other organizations have held seminars on Korean unification over the past several years, both in Korea and in America, no one but the Summit Council has put such exclusive and serious emphasis on the economic and humanitarian dimensions as a potential method of promoting peaceful Korean reunification.

Our coming two days of meetings are not merely an academic exercise, but the basis for the Commission to operate in its advisory and facilitating capacity. The recommendations made here can be acted upon by the world leaders who comprise the Commission.

The majority of our participants in this inaugural meeting have visited North Korea at least once, which will give our discussions an enormous authority and credibility. Moreover, two of the world's leading experts on the North Korean economy [Dr. Joseph S. Chung and Dr. Pong Sun Lee] are participating.

This conference prides itself in being led by former heads of state from five continents and in having received initial encouragement from North Korea for the Commission's founding. It is the intention of the Commission to embark on a visit to both Koreas this fall to brief and dialogue with the presidents of each nation. In addition, the Commission will likely visit China, Japan, the Soviet Union, Canada, and the United States to enlarge its effort at facilitating the unfolding peace process. International organizations such as the United Nations and European Community will also be embraced.

Peace cannot be achieved without a mobilization of mankind's goodwill, especially at the level of former heads of state and prime ministers, who would like to accomplish at a greater scale what they feel was left undone while in office, going beyond their nations to the world. That wealth of statesmanship, experience, and know-how matched with the necessary financial and technological resources can make a difference in helping fulfill mankind's ancient ideals of peace and prosperity for all.

This job becomes more crucial as we approach the end of the 20th century and prepare ourselves for the new millennium with a new world order, which will be the responsibility of leaders in the fields of academia, science, culture, and politics. The creation of this commission marks one step forward in the realization of our ideals. Other areas we see of enormous importance for the maintenance of world peace are PRC-Taiwan reunification efforts, dialogue and settlement of old grievances in the Middle East, and the reformation of centrally planned economies, such as in the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe. These are just a few of the areas that the Summit Council intends to address as a facilitator and advisor.

This International Commission is highly qualified to embrace the task ahead of it because of the caliber of its membership. These assembled world leaders, who have governed their nations, were selected for this task because of their freely expressed interest and voluntary efforts. Other world leaders who have indicated a desire to join this inaugural meeting may later join.

This Commission could never embark on this enormous task without the assistance of the most distinguished and qualified body of scholars and experts on the politics and economy of the Korean peninsula and Northeast Asia. Your participation assures that our meeting will have the necessary depth and scope of understanding of the issues of Korean reunification. This Commission will forego addressing the divisive issues of regional security arrangements, weaponry, and specific volatile political questions; instead, it will focus its energies on the humanitarian and economic aspects of Korean reunification. The scholars assembled here are among the best America has

to offer in this field, and we will be calling on you from time to time for future assistance.

Above all, the most important component of this International Commission is its chairmanship, and we could not obtain anyone better qualified to deal with the issue of Korean unification than Dr. Rodrigo Carazo, former president of the Republic of Costa Rica, and one of the world's foremost experts on conflict resolution. His leadership of this meeting and the Commission, in conjunction with the goodwill of our participants, guest speakers and observers over the next two days, will secure a very solid program with a clear outlining of priorities for the Commission.

Once again, I salute you, and on behalf of the founder and chairman of the Summit Council, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, I wish you very fruitful deliberations.

Thank you very much.

ALL-CHINA PHOTOGRAPHIC EXHIBITION

JULY 6, 1992

In the following speech, Dr. Pak introduces an exhibit of photography from China, the fruit of long years of contact with Mainland China, Hong Kong, Macau, and Taiwan. These remarks were given by Dr. Pak at the opening reception of the All-China Photographic Exhibition, July 6, 1992, in the Galleria at Lafayette Centre in Washington, D.C. The delegation leader was Mr. Yang Shaoming, son of the President of the People's Republic of China.

Ambassador Zhu Qizhen and Mrs. Zhu, Mr. Yang Shaoming and his distinguished colleagues, ladies and gentlemen. On behalf of the sponsors of this exhibit—Panda Motors (China) Corporation, the Summit Council for World Peace, and the World Media Association—I welcome you to the official opening of the All-China Photographic Exhibition.

Tonight we are gathered to witness the very best that the People's Republic of China has to offer in the photographic arts. This collection of photos, which is now in the second city of its premier U.S.A. tour, will bring much that is culturally enriching to all Americans.

China is important to everyone, not only because they are one-quarter of the world's population, but also because their recorded history pre-

dates nearly all others. We have all learned from your great culture. In the classroom of civilization, China is the world's first professor.

In addition, this tour is historic as well because it represents the first time that all of China—including the Mainland, Taiwan, Hong Kong, and Macao—have gone abroad together for the higher purpose of serving as ambassadors of culture and peace.

You are coming as a healing force, both within your own nation and for the world. All of you ladies and gentlemen present tonight are witnesses to the dawn of a new future of goodwill.

Many of our guests in the Chinese delegation are visiting the United States for the first time. This is especially gratifying for those of us who love and appreciate the immense beauty and great variety of America, because, when we have first-time visitors, we have an opportunity to rediscover our own country through their fresh vision by sharing the joy of their experience.

And when those fresh new eyes are the eyes of some of the most talented photographers in the world, well, the result is splendid indeed and most satisfying for those whose pleasure it is to be their hosts and companions.

It is said that a person's eyes are a window through which we may view his soul. So, likewise, does a photographic exhibit of this quality offer Americans a window into the soul of the Chinese people.

For this special honor we must offer our thanks to Mr. Yang Shaoming for bringing this delegation together, for organizing all his talented colleagues and making it happen. Mr. Yang, we are in your debt. Let us show him our sincere appreciation with our applause.

Mr. Yang is the best person to bring such an event as this together because he is, foremost, a truly great and recognized artist. One of the finest photographers anywhere in the world, he is uniquely qualified and commands the respect necessary to gather together the very best photographers of China.

At this time, I would like to express my heartfelt gratitude to Ambassador and Mrs. Zhu, Minister Zhao and Cultural Counselor Sun, and the truly dedicated and capable embassy staff who have worked so diligently alongside the sponsoring hosts in America to secure the success of this event.

Ambassador Zhu has brought to his post exactly the right touch that is needed at this sensitive time. His diplomatic temperament, his experience, and his personal style of calm firmness and great charm make him exactly the right emissary to help navigate the great ship of China through the uncharted waters of today's political climate.

As long as Ambassador Zhu is on duty, I feel secure that relations between China and the U.S. have the best possible chance for success that we could ever hope for. Let us offer our warm and sincere applause to Ambassador Zhu.

The delegation's visit here has been brief, but I think we can agree that it has been enjoyable and productive. Our dear guests, you are leaving Washington tomorrow so you will not be able to personally receive the words of praise and congratulations from the many visitors who will see this exhibit over the course of the next week. But this exhibit will go a long way toward cementing relations between the U.S. and the Chinese people.

You can be assured that your artistic efforts are appreciated and that they are advancing the cause of international harmony on so many different levels.

Thank you very much.

WORLD MEDIA ASSOCIATION

PRESIDENT'S REMARKS

AUGUST 22, 1992

The following two speeches were delivered during the World Culture and Sports Festival in Seoul, which combined a number of Reverend Moon's projects for world peace under one banner. In the second speech, at the Fifth Summit Council, Dr. Pak reveals one of Reverend Moon's greatest accomplishments, his meeting with North Korean Leader Kim Il-sung in Pyongyang the year before in 1991. The 12th World Media Conference was held August 22-26, 1992, in Seoul, Korea.

Reverend and Mrs. Moon, Chairman MacArthur, distinguished speakers, ladies and gentlemen. It is my great honor to welcome all of you to the Republic of Korea for the 12th World Media Conference sponsored by the World Media Association and The Washington Times Corporation.

In 1990, two years ago, we conducted the 11th World Media Conference in Moscow. It was one of the largest conferences in history. We indeed made a tremendous impact on the Soviet Union. The day after our opening session, April 11, 1990, our founders, Reverend and Mrs. Moon, were invited to the Kremlin for an historic and extraordinary meeting with the President Mikhail Gorbachev. Reverend Moon expounded the prin-

ciple of God-centered freedom, free enterprise, and inspired him to move on with great courage with glasnost and perestroika.

What happened after that event of the 11th World Media Conference in Moscow is history. Approximately 18 months later, Christmas Day of 1991 to be exact, one of the greatest and most powerful empires on the face of the earth was banished from existence.

In the last two years a most incredible transformation has occurred in our world. Millions and millions of people since then received their freedom. New democratic nations and governments all over Eastern Europe and within the former Soviet Union itself have sprung up, joining the community of nations in our world. What an exciting era we are living in!

Now, roughly two years after the Moscow Conference we are gathered together again here in Seoul, Korea, for another extraordinary conference under the theme "Mass Communication and the Global Culture."

It is especially noteworthy that this year's conference is coming under the larger banner of the World Culture and Sports Festival, which is combining this and all the other efforts of our founders, the Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon. Reverend Moon is promoting this new combined activity for the purpose of promoting world peace and mutual human cooperation.

Especially, in my opening, I would like to express my heartfelt thanks and appreciation to our founders, Reverend and Mrs. Moon, who have been committed to the promotion of free and responsible media through the work of the World Media Association. Because he has been giving us much inspiration as well as moral and financial support, we came this far.

Besides the 12 meaningful conferences, we have also conducted numerous fact-finding tours around the world. All in all, the work of the World Media Association has contributed tremendously not only in the field of education of the media, but also in the area of securing freedom itself for millions and millions of oppressed people from around the world. Let us show our heartfelt gratitude and welcome to Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon.

Now it is my great pleasure to introduce this year's conference chairman, Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II.

As United States Ambassador to Japan from 1956 to 1960, he, more than anyone else, was responsible for establishing with Prime Minister Kishi of Japan, the U.S.-Japan Mutual Defense Treaty, which still governs relations between those two countries today.

It was a time of great social upheaval in Japan, with riots and demonstrations outside the U.S. Embassy almost daily. There were many factions and divisions among the policy makers on both sides; there was a great deal of confusion, and many different roads we might have taken.

I believe it is largely because of Ambassador MacArthur's maturity and wisdom as a diplomat and his single-minded reliance on what he considered to be the genuine best interests of both countries, and the world, that relations between these once bitter enemies were set on the track of friendship and co-prosperity they still travel today.

Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II is, of course, the nephew and namesake of the great General Douglas MacArthur. He will sometimes kiddingly say that he comes from "a long line of licentious soldiers and sailors." But we know better than that.

His ancestors have an unbroken record of devoted service to America dating back to one of George Washington's officers.

A career foreign service officer since graduating from Yale University, he had time to gain proficiency in his profession in numerous assignment countries before being posted to the U.S. Embassy in France just before World War II. When France was overrun, he became an involuntary guest of Adolf Hitler for two years as a prisoner of war until he was freed in an exchange of prisoners.

In addition to Japan, his four postings as an ambassador of the United States included distinguished service in Belgium, Austria, and Iran. He served as an Assistant Secretary of State and, in all, has held six presidential appointments.

Testimony that his efforts in the cause of international peace have been recognized on both sides of the negotiating table came in 1984 when Ambassador MacArthur was awarded the Grand Cordon of the Order of the Rising Sun, by the Emperor of Japan, the highest decoration a non-Japanese citizen can receive from that country.

It has been our great blessing that this gentleman has consented to advise the efforts of our World Media Association for the past 10 years. Would you please join me in welcoming the chairman of the 12th World Media Conference, Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II.

FIFTH SUMMIT COUNCIL

WELCOMING REMARKS

AUGUST 22, 1992

Dr. Pak's remarks given on the occasion of the Fifth Summit Council held in the Crystal Ballroom of the Lotte Hotel in Seoul, Korea, August 22-24, 1992. Dr. Abdel Aziz Hegazy, former prime minister of the Arab Republic of Egypt, served as conference chairman. The conference dealt with the theme, "The Reunification of Korea and World Peace."

Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon, distinguished heads of state and government, honorable guests, ladies and gentlemen.

As the president of the Summit Council for World Peace, I would like to extend my cordial welcome to all of you to the Fifth Summit Council here in Seoul, Korea. We see here today an unprecedented gathering of leaders from all five continents. Individually, each one of you has, through your own efforts, reached the highest levels of success and influence, affecting large numbers of people in your own countries.

Collectively, you constitute one of the most powerful forces for good in the world today. We are gathered here today to focus that power toward shaping a new world of peace and to lead mankind out of the darkness of the 20th century into a bright and hopeful new millennium.

By being here, you demonstrate vision and idealism, unity of purpose, and a profound moral conscience. For this, I salute you.

This year, we are greatly honored to have as our conference chairman one of the greatest statesmen from the Middle East and a most gracious and wonderful human being, His Excellency Dr. Abdel Aziz Hegazy, former prime minister of the Arab Republic of Egypt. I assure you he will do a most remarkable job to ensure the success of this conference. Let us welcome our conference chairman.

We are also deeply honored to have the highest representation from one of Europe's greatest nations, our keynote speaker, the former prime minister of the United Kingdom, and the "Father of the House of Commons," the Rt. Hon. Sir Edward Heath. Let us give him a very warm welcome.

I had the pleasure of meeting Sir Edward back in the 1970s at the White House. He must be aging backwards: He looks even younger today.

Ladies and gentlemen, we are equally honored to have as our special guest speaker the incumbent head of state of the newly independent Republic of Belarus, the chairman of the Supreme Council, His Excellency Dr. Stanislav Shushkevich. Let us also give him a very warm welcome.

The Summit Council for World Peace fulfills a dream held by many great people: a forum, structure, and organization where world leaders, particularly former heads of state, prime ministers, and senior government officials, can utilize the best of their creative energies, knowledge, wisdom, experience, and statesmanship for the sake of world peace and development.

The Summit Council is a place where former government leaders from around the world can be free to fulfill their highest ideals, on a larger than national scale, for the peace and development of all mankind. Because no nation can exist apart from the rest of the world, contributing to a peaceful world is ultimately the greatest thing any leader can do for his native land.

Peace is predicated on cooperation, understanding, and dialogue between people from the four corners of our world geographically, as well as those from the right and left politically, regardless of race, religion, nationality, gender, or age. Peace can only be achieved by mobilizing human good will, backed up with financial and technological resources. We are here to help provide those conditions.

The breakup of the Soviet empire, the universal rejection of Marxism-Leninism, and the end of the Cold War have created an unprecedented opportunity to guide this world into a true path of peace.

Before I go any further, allow me to say that this organization would not have come into being without the vision and undying will of the Reverend

Sun Myung Moon. It was he who many years ago became aware of the great storehouse of wisdom and talent among the world's leaders, and what immense good they could accomplish when brought together to address the problems that face the world, to formulate workable solutions, and to help peoples, organizations, and governments to work together to make the ideal of a world of peace and harmony a reality. Please join me in recognizing the founder of the Summit Council for World Peace, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon.

An important partner in the success of Reverend Moon is Mrs. Hak Ja Han Moon. She has been a faithful and loyal supporter and companion to him, as well as being the mother of their 13 children. She is herself a person of great vision and concern for world peace, especially in identifying the role of women in the affairs of the family and the world, and the significance and importance that women play in developing a world of true peace.

Mrs. Moon is president of the Women's Federation for World Peace, which emphasizes the family and family values and the necessity of a moral revolution in society. In spite of her home duties, she has just finished the Federation's 65-city inaugural tour in Korea, where she spoke to mothers, homemakers, and businesswomen throughout the country on the value and role of women in the world. In September, she will be inaugurating the Women's Federation for World Peace throughout Japan in a seven-city tour. At this time let us also recognize Mrs. Hak Ja Han Moon.

The Summit Council's efforts in the past have been directed toward important issues such as Korean reunification, Soviet-Latin American relations, the global implications of glasnost and perestroika, and Latin American-East Asian relations.

Last year, the Summit Council sent a delegation to North Korea to find out whether that nation would welcome efforts from the Summit Council to facilitate the process of unification. The answer from the highest authorities in Pyongyang was completely positive. This led us to create our International Commission of former heads of state to work exclusively on Korean reunification, which was inaugurated in Washington, D.C., in September 1991.

Late last year, the Commission's efforts bore fruit when the Democratic People's Republic of Korea opened itself to the Reverend Sun Myung Moon and granted him the highest protocol as a world leader. President Kim Il Sung himself welcomed him.

Reverend Moon told President Kim, as he told President Gorbachev in Moscow two years earlier, that a new value system is needed to integrate the strengths of both free market capitalism and socialism. Furthermore, in April this year, our International Commission was invited to a very sub-

stantial dialogue with the highest leadership of the DPRK, including President Kim Il Sung and his son, Secretary Kim Jong Il.

Let me take this opportunity to salute the chairman of that Commission, and the chairman of our Council of Presidents, His Excellency Dr. Rodrigo Carazo, former president of the Republic of Costa Rica. He and the experts on the Commission accomplished a great deal in a short time, and they will fully report to you later in this conference.

Other issues on which the Summit Council is planning to mobilize its resources are the problems of China's reunification; the problems of peace in the Middle East; the problems of the Baltic and former Eastern bloc nations and newly independent republics of the former Soviet Union and their transformation to modern states and economies; and the tribal and ethnic strife in Africa.

You are all gathered here in a very exciting place and time, where history is being made. I hope you enjoy this Fifth Summit Council for World Peace, especially the friendships and relationships among the participants that are a natural by-product of gatherings like this. I trust that those relationships will add substance to your findings. I wish you the most fulfilling and productive deliberations.

I leave you now in the most capable hands of the chairman of the Fifth Summit Council for World Peace, and my dear friend, His Excellency Abdel Aziz Hegazy.

I sincerely believe this Fifth Summit Council will see another giant step forward in the realization of our highest and noblest goals. Thank you very much.

MY 13 COMMANDMENTS

1993

The following introduction was written by Paul J. Tobkin, Executive Assistant to Dr. Pak from 1990 to 1995. Previously, Paul had worked with the International Security Council and CAUSA International.

These 13 Commandments were written by Dr. Pak in the early part of 1993, a very challenging time for him. Dr. Pak had already gone through many difficult times in his life, several threatening his very life. Yet through all he remained humble, grateful, and optimistic.

Dr. Pak had long considered the number 13 his lucky number. The tumultuous time of the Fraser hearings culminated in 1978 with an extremely unusual event. Congressman Fraser was running for a seat in the U.S. Senate, which he was expected to win easily. The primary was held on September 12. Fraser was sure that he had won the election. In fact, at midnight he declared himself the winner and went to bed. However, the votes from the rural districts were not yet in. About 98 percent of the farmers in Minnesota are Catholic and staunchly opposed Fraser's social policies, particularly his stance on abortion. The day before the election there had been

a heavy rainfall that prevented the farmers and other rural voters from working in the fields—but making it possible for more of them to vote. The ballots from those districts came in during the early morning hours. At 7:00 a.m., with all the ballots counted, it was clear that a miracle had unfolded during the night. On September 13, 1978, Fraser had lost the election by a mere 3,000-vote margin. “It was God’s will,” said Rev. Moon at a press conference in Seoul, Korea.

The period that led to Dr. Pak writing his 13 Commandments began in 1990 when he took the helm as Chairman of Panda Motors Corporation in China.

Panda Motors was one of the greatest endeavors of our movement to that time. In reflecting back, I understand now that this mission was extremely important to Dr. Pak. Primarily, he felt a success with Panda would be a great breakthrough for True Parents’ work in Asia and a stepping-stone for their providential work in North Korea and for the reunification of the two Koreas. He hoped a success in Panda would be a morale-booster to our members, who were still waiting for a great breakthrough that would distinguish them as a successful movement in the eyes of the world. This was how I saw Dr. Pak approach Panda Motors Corporation. He worked hard and long hours to bring this dream he shared with True Parents and the members to fruition.

Yet as time passed, it became clear that Panda, for many reasons, would not become what he and so many people had hoped for. Various political and financial problems developed. In spite of the best efforts of Dr. Pak and others, Panda began to falter. Criticism began to mount and became quite severe. At one point, it appeared that everyone and everything was against him. The heaviest and most brutal time came just before he wrote the 13 Commandments. It was early 1993.

I remember when Dr. Pak sent me the first draft of the 13 Commandments. I was moved when I read them. Instead

of being defeated, giving up, or doubting himself, Dr. Pak regrouped and reaffirmed his faith, his values, his goals, his way of life, and his relationship with God and True Parents.

To me, these 13 Commandments are the testimony to this man's essence. They are a tribute to his life, his convictions, and his dedication. In the midst of almost sure defeat, he would resurrect. I was proud to assist him, as I am proud to offer an introduction to such an expression of this man's heart.

Transformation in thought and life occur. For example, generally the number "13" is known as an unlucky number in the Western World. But since the very cause for the number 13 being unlucky has now been changed, I began to believe that the number 13 is the number of fulfillment. Therefore it is my lucky number. Since then, all the great things in my life have been occurring either on the number 13 or on the 13th day of the month. Accordingly I hereby set these "My 13 Commandments" and these will change my life. Transformation will occur in my life.

1. God gave me a good life, a wonderful family, excellent health, and a divine mission to fulfill. He has led me through many difficult paths, through many impossible battles to victory. He has protected my life miraculously so often in so many hopeless situations.

Therefore, my life belongs to Him, not to me. I believe He has a definite purpose for allowing my life to continue. I want to live the rest of my life to do whatever His Will dictates.

I live my life with eternal gratitude. Even though my life may come to an end at any moment, I will die with absolute gratitude to Almighty God that He had sustained my life thus far and has allowed me to accomplish so much. Whatever the length of life I live from now on, I shall consider it as His grace. I will completely use it for His purpose.

2. I am eternally indebted to our True Parents because it is they who taught me about God, granted me resurrection, and gave me eternal life. Even if sometimes I feel that they abandon me, assail me, and abuse me, they do so only with a parental heart. By receiving and accepting it gracefully, I shall be forgiven of all my inequities, sins and shortcomings.

True Parents already gave so much to my life. Even if they took everything away from me I would still be grateful because of what I am—a Son of God and True Parents. How can I ever repay the debt to them? I will always remain as their son. I will die only in that capacity, a Son of God and a son of True Parents.

3. I am the master of my own life. Only I am responsible for my life. I have absolutely no one to blame. Once I have purpose and absolute faith in Him, there is nothing that is impossible. Whenever the goal is not fulfilled, it is only because I have limited myself by not opening up to whole new possibilities and going after them.
4. My life is to fulfill love. True love. I practice true love with my family, my neighbors, my countrymen, and with all mankind. I love my God and True Parents with all my heart, all my mind, and all my soul. I love my fellow man as myself. There is no greater love than laying down my life for my fellow man.
5. I live my life in full joy. I celebrate my life every day. By loving and serving others, I will have my joy. By doing good for the sake of others, I will feel happy. By fulfilling the Divine task given me, I will feel worthy.
6. I will not allow anyone to make my life miserable. I will live with dignity and self-respect. It is my right granted by God. I also respect this right in others as well. I will have full command of circumstances, surroundings, and situations. I will always avoid the situations that will bring me down. I will always be a dynamo, imparting warmth, power, and positiveness so that others will be touched by it and inspired by it.
7. I will perform my work as though my life were depending upon it. I will not dwell in the past. I will live my future now. I will invent whole new possibilities for myself, knowing that those possibilities are unlimited and it is up to me to make them realized.
8. My word is what I am. I will declare my word and stand on it. My word will never be dropped empty. Therefore, I will only speak when I have commitment and dedication. I shall be known as a man of his word.

9. I know I am a healthy person. When I think I am unhealthy, then I am unhealthy. When I think I am healthy, I am healthy. God, allow me to live a long life because there is so much for me to do. I will make investment in my health because it is my first duty to my God, True Parents, my family, and my fellow man. By being healthy I have a possibility of loving them all because my health is my only asset. Without it I do no service to my fellow man. God endowed upon me to take care of myself. I must live a disciplined life.

10. When I die I want to be thoroughly used up. Then there is no waste in my life, for the harder I work the more I live. I rejoice in life for its own sake. When I die I want to be remembered as a person who genuinely loved his fellow man, loved God and True Parents. My true gift to humanity is my good children and grandchildren left behind to carry on my brightly burning torch.

11. One of my life goals is to unite my divided home country. Unification is, I feel, a destined historical mission that God has endowed upon me. With His help I shall accomplish our national unification within my lifetime. I will play a major role in it.

12. I hate no one.
 I resent no one.
 I betray or criticize no one.
 I hold a grudge against no one.
 These are deadly poisons that will poison no one but myself. Even though there are many deadly enemies out there, I do believe God will vindicate me. Justice will ultimately be done. If I do not see it while I am here on earth, then I will see it happen in heaven. "Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I fear no evil, for Thou art with me."

13. At the same time, I will never give up or give in. I will never retreat. I will never hesitate. I will never slumber. I will never fear. I will never tremble. I will never surrender, knowing that God is on my side and the ultimate victory is set aside as mine. I shall move forward and secure my victory. By winning victory I shall glorify God, True Parents, and give honor to my family and to myself. True Love is my sword of victory!

REMARKS IN HONOR OF AMBASSADOR LI DAO-YU

JUNE 21, 1993

In the following speech, Dr. Pak welcomes a new Chinese ambassador to Washington, D.C., and expresses the commitment of Reverend Moon to bettering relations with the Chinese people. Dr. Bo Hi Pak, president of the Summit Council for World Peace, hosted a luncheon for Ambassador Li Dao-yu on June 21, 1993, at the University Club in Washington, D.C.

Ambassador Li, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. It is my honor and privilege to come before you this afternoon to welcome to Washington the ambassador of the People's Republic of China to the United States, His Excellency Li Dao-yu.

I was inspired to invite Ambassador Li here today in order for him to meet some of my dear friends who either are involved in the development of China or who have demonstrated interest in the future development of China.

First of all, let me clearly state that I have an unshakable commitment to China and the Chinese people. This commitment has been inspired by the Reverend Sun Myung Moon. This is not merely a moral commitment, but one which has been demonstrated through major investments of ener-

gy, efforts, and resources made for the sake of the future of China, especially manifested in one project: Panda Motors in Guangdong Province, of which I am chairman and chief executive officer.

I believe that the 21st century—not only economically, but politically and culturally—will focus on the East Asian sphere, with China at its heart. As many of you know, the World Bank recently declared China the third largest economy in the world. When we refer to China we are talking about the future. That is why I believe helping China is helping Asia.

We have held numerous academic conferences, including a pioneering meeting of legislators from both sides of the Taiwan Strait; we have worked hard over the years to help ensure that the administration renews China's Most Favored Nation status; and we have maintained our commitment to the Panda project under all circumstances. Even during the difficulties of June 1989, the Panda project broke ground for major construction while other Western investors pulled out of China. And we applaud and support China's invitation to host the Summer Olympics for the year 2000, which will mark a significant milestone for China in the world.

Your Excellency, our commitment, and my commitment to China are unchangeable. Over the last several years I have poured out my heart and soul for the sake of China's future. It is because I know not one drop of sweat or tears has been in vain, for China represents a great hope and future for all humanity. I am sure my dear friends here this afternoon share in my sentiments.

Finally, let me introduce our honored guest to you. His Excellency Ambassador Li Dao-yu most recently was permanent representative of the People's Republic of China to the United Nations, from June 1990 to February of this year. He is a graduate of the University of Shanghai and entered the foreign service in 1952, spending much of his career in the Foreign Ministry's Department of International Organizations and Conferences, where he became director from 1984 to 1988. From 1983 to 1984, Ambassador Li was deputy permanent representative of China to the United Nations Office in Geneva. From 1988 to 1990, Ambassador Li was an assistant foreign minister of China prior to his appointment as United Nations ambassador.

Not only as a diplomat, but as a great patriot, his credentials are impeccable in serving his country. His remarkable experience in New York seasoned him well to deal with his new post. With the new administration in Washington, we have a chance for a dramatic new era to open between our two countries, the United States and the People's Republic of China. Because of our respect for China, and the importance of peace and stabil-

ity in the region, we are here today. Ambassador Li is the right man at the right time for the right job.

Your Excellency, we are honored with your presence. Would you kindly give a greeting to this distinguished gathering of China's friends? Let us give a warm welcome to Ambassador Li Dao-yu.

THE AULA ORDER OF LIBERTY AND UNITY

JUNE 22, 1993

Dr. Pak, in the following speech accepting an award from AULA, testifies to Reverend Moon's desire for unity, freedom, and prosperity among Latin American peoples. The AULA Order of Liberty and Unity Decoration was presented on June 22, 1993, at the Metropolitan Club in Washington, D.C. Other recipients include Mikhail and Raisa Gorbachev, former British Prime Minister Sir Edward Heath, and numerous leaders in the fields of conflict resolution, religion, politics, media, and education.

Ambassador José María Chaves, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. I am overwhelmed by the honor that has been bestowed upon me and by your remarks, Ambassador Chaves. To be honest with you, when I look at my life's accomplishments at nearly age 63, I do not feel that they are my own. They are truly the work of God, and they were made possible because as a young Korean army officer 36 years ago, I met the man who changed my life, Reverend Sun Myung Moon. It is Reverend Moon who opened my heart and taught me the purpose of life—which is to live for the sake of others—and who showed me the example through his own selfless way of life.

Indeed, Ambassador Chaves, your illustrious testimony to me is but the testimony to the Reverend Moon. My life's work is based on his vision and inspiration, which in turn is motivated by the desire to fulfill God's will on this earth. Moreover, I feel I cannot accept this most distinguished Grand Cross from AULA on my behalf alone, or even on behalf of my loving family, but truly on behalf of all those from around the world who have dedicated their lives to following the teaching of the Reverend Moon. This is the only basis upon which I can receive this most auspicious honor.

Let me take a moment to say a few words about AULA, the Association for the Unity of Latin America, and Reverend Moon's commitment to Latin America. The vision of the Great Liberator, Simón Bolívar, is the vision of Reverend Moon. He yearns to see the many diverse nations of Latin America, from Mexico to Argentina, bound together in the closest political and economic cooperation and unity, as one great federation. That is why Reverend Moon founded AULA in 1982, to allow the great statesmen and scholars of this region to meet and find ways to promote greater harmony and unity among the brethren Latin states. AULA has held numerous conferences on this theme, a theme so compelling and important that we were received by His Holiness Pope John Paul II when we met in Rome in 1985. I can also confidently say that the work of AULA helped lay the groundwork for the North American Free Trade Agreement: the beginning of a united trade system in the entire Western hemisphere, which may well be followed by greater cooperation. The Enterprise for the Americas Initiative and NAFTA are indeed first steps in the AULA vision.

The breadth and depth of Reverend Moon's commitment to Latin America can be seen in projects such as the New York Hispanic daily *Noticias del Mundo*, the heroic efforts of CAUSA International that taught the way to victory over Communism, and the establishment of many significant investments and businesses throughout Latin America, especially in Uruguay. These are all manifestations of Reverend Moon's compassion for Latin America and earnest heart to see it united in the service of God. I have carried out much of Reverend Moon's work in Latin America since 1980, and I confess to you, I quickly fell in love with my Latin American brothers and sisters. Truly the Latin American people are people of heart.

In closing, I am most humbled and grateful to receive this rare and extraordinary honor, the Order of Liberty and Unity from AULA, which I will wear on behalf of all of those who are following the way and teaching of Reverend Sun Myung Moon.

Thank you very much.

PEACE AND THE 21ST CENTURY

MARCH 27, 1994

At the conference at which Dr. Pak gave the following welcoming message, the keynote speaker was Mikhail Gorbachev, former Soviet leader, whose policies of openness and economic restructuring (glasnost and perestroika) led the way to the dramatic transformation of the former Soviet bloc. Dr. Pak spoke on the occasion of the Second World Peace Conference held March 26-29, 1994, in the Crystal Ballroom of the Lotte Hotel in Seoul, Korea.

On this day, March 27, 1994, I have the great honor and pleasure of convening the Second World Peace Conference here in Seoul, Korea, under the theme of "Peace and the 21st Century."

This conference is sponsored by the Federation for World Peace and co-sponsored by the Summit Council for World Peace and the *Segye Times* daily newspaper in Seoul. On behalf of the organizers of this event, I would like to express my heartfelt thanks and appreciation to all of you for making time in your busy schedules to take part in this historic meeting today. Once again, we welcome you and thank you.

I am very pleased to inform you that, in this forum today, we have extraordinary participation from 60 countries representing 6 continents.

This participation includes 40 former heads of state and prime ministers, 77 international dignitaries, as well as 19 charming former first ladies. The attendance by all of these important personages make this

conference all the more significant and vital. I would like to provide you with a brief background and history of this conference. As you know, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, founder of the Federation for World Peace, has dedicated his entire life to the purpose of achieving true world peace and harmony among mankind. He is known to the world today as a peacemaker and unifier.

His peacemaking efforts began a long time ago, and continue throughout his life. Even during the difficult period of the Cold War, he never gave up hope for the cause of world peace.

On April 11, 1990, Reverend Moon, during a visit to the former Soviet Union, held a historic meeting with President Mikhail Gorbachev in the Kremlin. Reverend Moon was deeply moved and touched by the sincerity of President Gorbachev's peacemaking efforts, especially his policies of glasnost and perestroika. After their meeting, Reverend Moon declared, "At last I have found a great champion of peace. That champion is Mikhail Gorbachev."

Today, as though by the providence of God, these two great champions of peace, Reverend Moon and President Gorbachev, are sharing the same platform on the common topic of world peace.

Following that meeting Reverend Moon founded one of the greatest peace movements of our time by creating the Federation for World Peace. In August of 1991, the inaugural First World Peace Conference was held in Seoul. In December of that same year, Reverend Moon stunned the world by visiting President Kim Il Sung of North Korea, whom everyone considered to be the archenemy of Reverend Moon. Yes, these two arch-enemies met, and became good friends—even brothers.

Although many were surprised at the occurrence of this momentous meeting, for Reverend Moon this was only realizing words he had often spoken, and I quote: "For the sake of world peace and harmony there is no place I cannot go, no person I would not meet, no task I could not undertake. I am ready to lay down my life for the sake of world peace and for the sake of my fellow man."

Today, three years after the inaugural conference, we have assembled here to convene the Second World Peace Conference so that once again world leaders can gather together to deal with the most crucial issues of our time. It is absolutely historic, yet not surprising, that the man Reverend Moon found to be a champion of world peace, President Mikhail Gorbachev, is here today as our keynote speaker.

On behalf of the entire Korean people and on behalf of all the participants of this conference, we thank you, President Gorbachev, for your presence here today, together with your charming wife, Mrs. Raisa Gorbachev.

I now pay my deepest respect and love to all of the distinguished participants. You are all champions of peace. I pay my highest esteem for your sacrificial commitment to peace and to the triumph of true love. Thank you very much.

WELCOMING REMARKS IN HONOR OF DPRK DELEGATION

FEBRUARY 24, 1995

In the following remarks, Dr. Pak, as co-chairman of the Federation for World Peace, welcomes a North Korean delegation led by Ambassador Li Jong Hyok of the (North) Korean Committee for Peace in Asia and the Pacific. The meeting was attended by a number of high-level experts on Korea and other dignitaries. The meeting bore witness to the great strides that Reverend Moon had made in fostering communication between North and South Korea. The dinner meeting was held February 24, 1995, at the Ritz-Carlton Hotel in Washington, D.C.

Ambassador Li, delegation members, and distinguished guests. It is my distinct honor and privilege to welcome the delegation of the Korean Committee for Peace in Asia and the Pacific from the Democratic People's Republic of Korea to Washington, D.C.

I am especially delighted to welcome Ambassador Li Jong Hyok, representing the chairman of the KCPAP, Secretary Kim Yong Sun. Ambassador Li established an inseparable bond with the delegation of former presidents and prime ministers from the Summit Council for World Peace who visited the DPRK last April. He poured out his energies day and

night to ensure that our delegation's visit would be a total success. Indeed, our delegation was privileged to meet with H.E. President Kim Il Sung, and Ambassador Li painstakingly introduced each member to the president, explaining in considerable detail every member's accomplishments. Moreover, Ambassador Li worked tirelessly to facilitate the unprecedented and historic television news reporting by CNN, which accompanied our delegation. Ambassador Li, we welcome you as an old friend.

My dear Korean compatriots, much has happened since our visit last April. You and your countrymen have been through the greatest national sorrow with the untimely death of your great president.

Our executive director, Mr. Antonio Betancourt, and I had the special honor to attend the funeral of H.E. President Kim Il Sung to pay our condolences. It was a heartwarming special privilege that we will remember for the rest of our lives.

His beloved son, H.E. Kim Jong Il, the supreme commander, is now assuming all the responsibilities of national leadership. Moreover, an historic accord was signed last October between the DPRK and the United States called the Agreed Framework. Upon the foundation of this accord, I see a new era opening up for the DPRK that will bring peace, development, and prosperity to all the nations of Northeast Asia. Moreover, I have greater hope than ever before for the peaceful reunification of our fatherland in the not too distant future.

Despite the enormity of events that have occurred in the last ten months, we come together as dear friends as if hardly a day has past. On behalf of the co-chairmen of the Federation for World Peace, the Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon, I want to do everything possible to make your stay in Washington as productive and enjoyable as possible. The very least I could do was to arrange this special banquet in one of Washington's most distinguished hotels to honor our guests from the DPRK.

I am especially heartened by the presence of so many guests here tonight who are experts in Korean affairs. In particular, and for the benefit of our visiting delegation, I wish to acknowledge the presence of our guests from the State Department: Mr. Jeff Goldstein, North Korean desk officer from the Bureau of East Asian and Pacific Affairs, and Dr. John Merrill, Asian affairs analyst with the Bureau of Intelligence and Research.

From the private sector, I warmly welcome Mr. Selig Harrison, senior associate at the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, and one of our nation's foremost authorities on nuclear nonproliferation and East and South Asian affairs; Mr. Robert Warne, president of the Korea Economic Institute of America, accompanied by Mr. Gordon Flake, director of Research; Dr. John K.C. Oh, professor of political science at Catholic

University, and his lovely wife, Dr. Bonnie Oh, distinguished research professor of Korean studies at Georgetown University; Mr. David Kim, Washington director of the Korea Society; Dr. Stephen Noerper, Washington director of the Nautilus Institute; and Mr. Scott Snyder, program associate from the U.S. Institute of Peace.

Moreover, let me welcome one of Japan's premier authorities on Korea, Dr. Hajime Izumi, professor of political science at the University of Shizuoka.

Let me also welcome my old friend, Dr. Robert Grant, president of the American Freedom Coalition, who with the late Congressman Richard Ichord, led a delegation of former U.S. congressmen and governors to the DPRK in 1992. And, I welcome Mr. Gary Jarmin, who has worked hand-in-hand with Dr. Grant for many years.

Let me also recognize Mr. Park Sang Kwon, who has just returned from Pyongyang where he attended the birthday celebration of H.E. Kim Jong Il. Mr. Park is the secretary general of the Federation for World Peace and the president of the Kumgansan International Group, a most ambitious project to develop the Diamond Mountain region. Also, let me introduce Mrs. Hyobon Robbins, executive vice president of Panda Motors Corporation.

From the world of journalism, let me introduce Mrs. Josette Shiner, managing editor of *The Washington Times*, who twice interviewed the late President Kim Il Sung; and Mr. Shin Sang-in, Washington correspondent of the *Segye Ilbo* newspaper in Seoul.

Finally, let me introduce my eldest daughter, Ms. Grace Parke-Fremlin, of the law firm Graham and James.

In conclusion, Ambassador Li, I don't take your visit as a rare and fleeting occasion. Rather, in anticipation of the new era for the DPRK of which I spoke, I expect to see you as a frequent visitor to Washington. Moreover, I hope that it will be true for the Chairman of the Korean Committee for Peace in Asia and the Pacific, Secretary Kim Yong Sun.

It is the Summit Council's purpose and goal to promote peace and prosperity in Northeast Asia, and especially in the Korean peninsula. I know that each and every one of you, in your own way, is striving to achieve that noble goal as well. May I congratulate everyone in this room tonight for their outstanding contributions in helping create a favorable atmosphere for the improvement of U.S.-DPRK relations.

Thank you very much.

ISLAND NATIONS AND THE 21ST CENTURY

JUNE 17, 1996

Among the many organizations Reverend Moon has established to work for world peace, one of the most surprising, but perhaps the most important in the long run, is the Federation of Island Nations for World Peace. As Dr. Pak explains in his inaugural remarks below, island nations are important because of their involvement with the world's oceans, a critical part of the world environment, which mankind must preserve in order to survive. Dr. Pak also uses the occasion to give an overview of Reverend Moon's achievements, culminating with the U.S. Congress' recognition of Parents Day. The inauguration of the Federation of Island Nations for World Peace was held in the Keio Plaza Intercontinental hotel in Tokyo, Japan, June 16-18, 1996. Among the guest speakers were Sir Albert Reynolds, former prime minister of Ireland, and the Rt. Hon. Brian Mulroney, former prime minister of Canada.

Mr. President, former prime ministers, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen: It is my distinct honor and privilege to speak to you tonight, and I would like to share with you this evening my perspective and apprecia-

tion for the founders of the Federation of Island Nations for World Peace, the Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon.

Before I go into the heart of my message, may I first of all thank you for viewing this documentary film, "Truth is My Sword." It is indeed my great honor. Although the film is 18 years old, it goes to the heart of my life and my commitment to Reverend Moon and to God.

No doubt I have viewed this film innumerable times, but each time I do it moves me a great deal, and tonight is no exception. I was in tears, not because I took pity on myself, or was saddened to recollect the misery I felt at that time.

I shed tears because I am grateful to God who gave me courage and used me as His instrument to speak His truth. The testimony I was speaking is as relevant today as it was then. I must honestly confess I do not know whether I could do the same if a similar situation were presented today. It was not my doing; it was the spirit of God that moved me. And so I am inspired and moved every time I see this film.

For this same reason, this film has been translated into several languages. It may probably be one of the most often viewed documentaries in many, many countries, including here in Japan. Tens of thousands of people have viewed this film in tears together. In some countries, it was even televised nationwide.

As you can see, the film we just saw is not really about Bo Hi Pak; it is in fact about the inspiration and work of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon. It is an excellent introduction for the man I want to speak about tonight. Now I would like to talk to you candidly about this man of God I have known for 40 years, who indeed I call a peacemaker and unifier.

REVEREND MOON AND HIS BASIC PHILOSOPHY

Reverend Moon would like to see real peace achieved in our world by promoting dialogue, understanding, and cooperation between all nations and peoples of the world. He has been working toward real peace all his life. He comes from a small country, Korea, which was literally torn apart by war and remains divided today. He experienced firsthand the torment of communism, the human disaster of war, and he became one of millions of homeless refugees.

Therefore, Reverend Moon knows that peace is not merely the absence of war, but has a more profound meaning. He once told a Russian newspaper, "If we have not achieved peace, it is because people forget its most fundamental aspect. Before we talk about peace among nations, we must settle our peace with God." Reverend Moon is determined to make God a living reality in all aspects of human life. Whether in business, edu-

cation, communication, or humanitarian efforts, his emphasis has always been the search for those eternal and absolute values that alone can bring true peace to a suffering humankind.

He was a man called by God to do His divine mission. In 1936, when he was 16 years old on Easter Sunday, he was in deep prayer on a mountain in what is now North Korea. Jesus appeared to him in a clear vision and anointed him with his divine mission, which Jesus left unfulfilled here on earth 2,000 years ago, namely building the Kingdom of Heaven on earth.

Exactly 60 years later from that experience, Reverend Moon shared some of that content of his revelation in his Founder's Address before the Federation for World Peace last year. I quote from his address:

As a youth, I was called upon by God to investigate the great principles of the universe. As I searched, through prayer and study, I came to discover the great truth that mankind has been seeking throughout history, and the great [Unification] Principle through which all humanity can return to true love and consummate true world peace.

A physician needs to diagnose the precise cause of an illness in order to cure the patient. Likewise, the [Unification] Principle clearly points to the reason human society fell into misery. It reveals the course of the human fall, which led to the unprincipled world with which we struggle every day.

Once the cause is diagnosed, the life-saving prescription can be applied. For the last forty years, I have anxiously traveled the globe with this prescription and devoted myself to sharing it with the world.

What, then, is this life-saving prescription that he is speaking about? Reverend Moon went on to emphasize three key points revealed to him: First, God is a living God, the Parent of humankind; He is our Father and we are His children. Second, God's original personality is true love, and He created humankind and all things to fulfill His true love.

Finally, God, as the invisible Parent, intends to establish physical True Parents on earth so that all people can be eternally restored by regaining true love, true life, and true lineage when they achieve unity with the ideals of the True Parents.

Out of this revelation from God, a new movement was born and spread like wildfire all over the world. Today, it is known as the Unification Movement, and it is based on the understanding that Reverend and Mrs. Moon are the realization of the ideal of the True Parents.

What I have just shared I realize is a powerful pronouncement, what is at the core of Reverend Moon that is deeply spiritual and internal. While he

is very much involved in all fields of human endeavor, none is more important or crucial than that of the inner human spirit, which he seeks to re-unite with God.

REVEREND MOON'S ANALYSIS OF COMMUNISM AND THE VICTORY-OVER-COMMUNISM MOVEMENT

With this as background, you may know that Reverend Moon all his life was an ardent opponent of communism; in particular he had been concerned about the danger to the free world posed by Soviet expansionism. Reverend Moon is not opposed to communism because of its socialist system, but because of its fundamental atheistic view of life. It is a power against God and denies the very existence of God.

Until its demise, therefore, Reverend Moon looked at communism as the single worst problem which humanity faced. He often compared Christianity with communism. Christ came 2,000 years ago and gave the world a powerful message about truth and love. Christianity has become the world's largest religion, accepted by one-quarter of the world's population. But it took 2,000 years!

Communism, on the other hand, was born only in the last century and yet it came to enslave more people than are now Christian. In the short span of little more than half a century, Marxism-Leninism spread like a forest fire in that time, engulfing more than 1.5 billion people, taking one nation after another, and spreading over the entire globe. He asked, "What is communism and where does its power come from?" Communism is more than a political system, more than a social system, more than an economic system. Communism is an ideology, a system of thought or a godless religion.

David Satter, a former Moscow correspondent for *The Financial Times*, wrote in *The Wall Street Journal* on May 23, 1983, a commentary entitled, "Soviet Threat Is One of Ideas More than Arms." I would like to quote from that article: "Communism cannot be defeated militarily and its adherents cannot be bribed into giving it up. It can be defeated in only one way: by being confronted with an idea that is better."

No one knows the true nature of communism better than Reverend Moon. He gave birth to a better idea, called Godism or a God-centered worldview. By 1960, Reverend Moon had developed a powerful international Victory-Over-Communism movement based on this God-centered worldview, which does two essential things: (1) it totally exposes the lies and deceptions of communism, and (2) it presents a clear counterproposal to the communist views. In other words, Godism offers a complete solution to communism. History may remember Reverend Moon as the only

one who proclaimed Victory-Over-Communism, instead of merely anti-communism.

REVEREND MOON'S PREDICTIONS

In 1985, in Geneva at an international scholarly conference, Reverend Moon proclaimed the end of the Soviet Union within five years! No one believed his shocking statements. The Soviet Union, at that time, seemed to be at the height of its power. As you know, however, the collapse of the Berlin Wall came November 9, 1989, which was the prelude to the downfall of the communist empire. And the Soviet empire itself came to an end on Christmas Day 1991.

We are all fortunate now to live in the post-Cold War era, but let me elaborate further about the decisive contributions Reverend Moon made to help bring about the demise of the communist empire.

Reverend Moon has always believed that a strong America is the key to defeat communism, in particular, strong presidential leadership.

In 1980, Reverend Moon stood up and supported the election of Ronald Reagan as the 40th president of the United States. He saw it as the will of God. At that time I was president of the newspaper he founded in New York, *The News World*. Reverend Moon asked me to go to see candidate Ronald Reagan in Ohio and give him his blessing and prediction that his victory would be the will of God. It was a moving experience for the two of us in Ohio where I conveyed Reverend Moon's message to the future president. I recall candidate Reagan humbly saying at that time, "I wish I could have as much confidence in myself as Reverend Moon does."

When election day came, November 4, 1980, Reverend Moon asked me to print his prediction in *The News World* newspaper. He said, "Print, 'Reagan Landslide' in huge banner headlines!" At that time, everyone thought he was a little crazy. No one else dared to say such a thing. Everybody thought the race was too close to call. But I took it on my faith. This is the newspaper we printed: "Reagan Landslide!" We delivered this newspaper to Ronald Reagan on election day morning. He was overjoyed. He took the newspaper with him to a press conference that was televised all over the country.

On election day, the American people were befuddled. They saw the headline "Reagan Landslide" prominently on TV. "Did Reagan win already?" they wondered. "No, I have not even voted yet. Did I sleep too long? What's happening here?" They interpreted "Reagan Landslide" as fact only because the print that shows it as *The News World's* prediction was too small to be read on the TV screen. I tell you this was a magnificent strategy. They would like to join a winner. The American people were psy-

chologically prepared for a “Reagan Landslide” even before they went to the polls.

That evening by 11 p.m., the “Reagan Landslide” had become a reality. I held a press conference in New York. The press corps was almost crazy. People were shouting at me all over the place, “How did you know it would be a Reagan landslide? How many people did you call to make this prediction? 1,000? 5,000? 10,000?”

I said, “No, I called only one person.” “What? One person? Who did you call?” the press asked. “I called Reverend Moon.” “Reverend Moon? Do you mean this was Reverend Moon’s prediction?” I responded, “By all means, it was Reverend Moon’s prediction.” People then asked, “How did he know? I heard he made only one telephone call, too. Who did he call?” “I understand he called God.” “You mean he called God, the Almighty?” “Yes,” I said. Everyone shouted then, “Could you kindly give us God’s telephone number?” I said, “I’m sorry. It was a hotline.”

It was an amazing story. I had never experienced such an exciting press conference in my life. *The News World* became the premier national newspaper overnight.

THE FOUNDING OF *THE WASHINGTON TIMES*

This was not, however, the only contribution Reverend Moon has made. Probably the more significant contribution would be the founding of *The Washington Times* in Washington, D.C., as the second daily newspaper in the nation’s capital. Could you imagine what Washington would have been like with only one newspaper? This is our headquarters. This is our famous newsroom. And this is our printing plant.

The Washington Times has published continuously for the past 14 years at an aggregate investment of well over \$1 billion! It was indeed a most precious investment for freedom. It is now a must-read for all opinion-makers not only in Washington but all over the United States, and indeed ranks among the great newspapers of the world! And, it maintained a staunch opposition to communism and Soviet expansionism until the collapse of the Soviet empire.

The Hon. Newt Gingrich, Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives, said upon his inauguration, “*The Washington Times* has the real interests in America at heart.”

Through *The Washington Times* and other organizations he founded, Reverend Moon staunchly supported President Reagan’s proposed Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI), also known as Star Wars, to protect the United States from Soviet nuclear missiles through space-based defense. This is a *Washington Times* political cartoon from that time entitled Space Shield.

As you well know, one of the critical factors behind the collapse of the USSR was its sheer inability to compete with the United States in this area of cutting-edge technology. Ultimately, President Reagan's pursuit of SDI was a kind of trump card, upon which the Soviets could only throw up their arms in defeat. Yet Reagan could not do it until *The Washington Times* swayed public opinion decisively towards support of SDI.

REAGAN THANKED REVEREND MOON

When Reagan's term was almost over, he invited me, as the president and publisher of *The Washington Times*, to the Oval Office in the White House. As you can see in this picture, he firmly shook my hand in appreciation and said, "Dr. Pak, no one appreciates the value of *The Washington Times* more than I. Without *The Washington Times*, my Reagan Doctrine would have been a failure. It could not have triumphed over the Brezhnev Doctrine. Would you kindly convey my deep thanks and appreciation to Reverend Moon, the founder of *The Washington Times*?" At this point, may I invite you to give one warm round of applause for President Reagan?

The Washington Times also supported the 1988 election of George Bush as the 41st president of the United States. Today, we should give more appreciation to those great heroes, Presidents Reagan and Bush, as the liberators of the communist empire. But in my heart, behind the scenes, who produced these two heroes? It was Reverend Moon and God.

Reverend and Mrs. Moon boldly entered Moscow in April 1990 and had a one-on-one meeting in the Kremlin with Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev. It was another miracle that this could have occurred. Reverend Moon conveyed his support for Gorbachev's policies of glasnost and perestroika. I was there to translate that extraordinary meeting. Reverend Moon persuaded Gorbachev to allow religious freedom, to allow God to enter the Soviet Union. In my opinion, this meeting was crucially important in the sight of God. It was, in a way, the beginning of a peaceful process of the demise of the Soviet empire. Reverend Moon indeed motivated Gorbachev in the direction of peaceful reform. The greatest miracle that occurred in this century was the liberation of the Soviet Union without nuclear war.

REVEREND AND MRS. MOON'S VISIT TO PYONGYANG

After that meeting with President Gorbachev, Reverend Moon told me, "Now I must meet with Kim Il Sung." I was shocked. It was a sheer impossibility. Yet Reverend Moon said, "God will lead me to Pyongyang." Why was he so determined to see Kim Il Sung? Because he saw the end of the Soviet Union coming, Reverend Moon's concern shifted to another part

of the world, the Korean Peninsula, a potential powderkeg. Reverend Moon did not want that isolated country to feel trapped and therefore respond defensively. Knowing the tragedy of the 1950s, Reverend Moon indeed wants to prevent at any cost another outbreak of hostilities on the Korean peninsula.

On November 30, 1991, I escorted Reverend and Mrs. Moon on a special flight to the North Korean capital, Pyongyang. Six days later, the world's foremost anti-communist, Reverend Moon, embraced with President Kim Il Sung and sat down with the world's foremost communist dictator in the presidential palace. I was there as the entire world was shocked by this news. Yet for me, it was probably the greatest, warmest, most hospitable peace-making event ever on the face of the earth. Simply, I want to say that Reverend Moon prevented another Korean War by assuring President Kim he would be a friend and brother and would look after his well-being.

This is a memorial photo of Reverend and Mrs. Moon and President Kim. Notice they are holding hands like brothers. This was very unusual in that country, particularly with President Kim. The next photo is my wife and myself.

Kim Il Sung passed away on July 8, 1994. Mr. Antonio Betancourt and I went to Pyongyang to represent Reverend and Mrs. Moon and mourn the late president. I was proud to be part of this humanitarian gesture and to convey the condolences of Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon. I was the only outside mourner to be received by top leader Secretary Kim Jong Il, heir of his father, President Kim Il Sung. This time though, I held his hand. Today, Reverend Moon is a world leader whom North Korea can trust. For this reason, Reverend Moon played the pivotal role in bringing about the nuclear agreement between the United States and North Korea in October 1994.

PARENTS DAY BECOMES AMERICAN LAW

With the demise of communism, Reverend Moon is concentrating on moral issues. His number one task is education: sound moral education, particularly of young people. In over 160 countries, moral education is being given based on the Unification Principle. Through an unselfish way of life, we can practice true love and build strong, God-centered families, which are the building blocks of a new peaceful world. Is there any better way to greet the 21st century and the New Millennium?

On July 28, 1993, Mrs. Moon, who is a great partner for peace with Reverend Moon, made an historic speech on Capitol Hill before U.S. senators and congressmen on the topic of family values. Sen. Orrin Hatch

introduced Mrs. Moon. It was a landmark speech on family issues. The U.S. Congress was so moved and inspired by her speech, as well as her initiative as president of the Women's Federation for World Peace, that both houses passed unanimously and enacted the Parents Day Resolution. President Clinton signed into law and declared that July 28 every year would be Parents Day in the United States.

As you know, Reverend Moon has become quite well known over the years for conducting large international wedding ceremonies. This is a scene of the 1992 International Holy Wedding of 30,000 couples in Seoul. Here is a picture of the 1995 International Holy Wedding in Seoul for 360,000 couples, held via satellite around the world. Of course, all of these ceremonies were officiated by Reverend and Mrs. Moon.

What you may not know is that these weddings symbolize each couple's desire to connect both vertically with God and horizontally in human brotherhood transcendent of race, nationality, and religion. In this ceremony, newlyweds, or couples simply wishing to renew their vows, pledge purity and fidelity to each other before God, accepting each other as God's son or daughter. Through this ceremony, humankind can make great progress toward returning to the original order of true love desired by God.

The Unification Church Holy Wedding allows men and women to protect the sanctity and holiness of the act of love between husband and wife by not engaging in premarital or extramarital relations. After being blessed with their ideal counterpart, husband and wife love one another with no limit for the rest of eternity. Reverend Moon feels this is the only real fundamental way to prevent and even eradicate the AIDS epidemic from the face of the earth.

The next International Holy Wedding will be officiated by Reverend and Mrs. Moon on November 29, 1997, in Washington, D.C. We already have an official invitation from the mayor of Washington. But that is just the site of the main ceremony. Several thousand additional ceremonies will be conducted, simultaneously via satellite, throughout 160 nations. The total number of couples involved will exceed 3.6 million worldwide! Of course, I invite you to Washington to witness this historical event—or even better, you could come with your spouse and be part of this great event, the Blessing ceremony.

PURPOSE OF THE FEDERATION OF ISLAND NATIONS FOR WORLD PEACE AND THIS CONFERENCE

Ladies and gentlemen, finally, my last point tonight. Reverend Moon is concentrating on the restoration of the earth's environment. He is acutely aware that continued environmental degradation will lead to self-

destruction of the human race. But what is at the core of the problem of humankind's abuse of the earth? Our planet is a victim of human selfishness. One of the most serious victims of mankind's abuse is the ocean, which covers 70 percent of our planet's surface.

Reverend Moon would like to protect Mother Ocean, which is the Mother of Life and Mother of Civilization. That is why he envisioned founding the Federation of Island Nations for World Peace. He sees that island and oceanic nations are vital in the survival of humanity in the 21st century. The ocean produces a phenomenal array of living beings holding infinite possibility as a treasure store of natural resources. He does not want to see the ocean abused and victimized by human selfishness, as was our land. This is why you, distinguished members of the world community, are called upon and have convened here for this conference.

Ladies and gentlemen, I hope by now you can all agree with me that indeed Reverend and Mrs. Moon are peacemakers and unifiers. I sincerely wish you to become the apostles of peace, as well. I'm deeply grateful that you came here and are joining Reverend and Mrs. Moon as partners in this endeavor toward true world peace.

I pray God's abundant blessing upon you and your family. Thank you very much.

FAMILY FEDERATION FOR WORLD PEACE REMARKS

JULY 31, 1996

With the demise of communism, Reverend Moon turned his attention to the problem of immorality and spiritual malaise that has infected the developed world. The Family Federation for World Peace addresses this problem by helping to promote strong families, the wellspring of values and morality. In the following speech, Dr. Pak also gives further details of the first conference of the Federation of Island Nations for World Peace in Tokyo. The following introduction to the Founder was given by Dr. Bo Hi Pak on the occasion of the inauguration of the Family Federation for World Peace at the Sheraton Washington Hotel in Washington, D.C., on July 31, 1996. Guest speakers included former U.S. Presidents Gerald Ford and George Bush.

Reverend and Mrs. Moon, Your Excellencies, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. It is my distinct honor and privilege to speak to you tonight at the close of this auspicious World Convention of the Family Federation for World Peace. I just came back from Tokyo, Japan, from another momentous event initiated by the Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon.

I would like to report to you about that event. It was the founding of the Federation of Island Nations for World Peace.

Ladies and gentlemen, there are at least 51 independent island states in our world. Several are millions of square kilometers in size, and the smallest is the Republic of Nauru, only 21 square kilometers. The most populous island nation is Indonesia, with 190 million people, and the least is again Nauru, with only 8,500 people. The largest economy among island nations is Japan's, with a per capita income of \$31,490, while the smallest is only \$220 per person.

Each country has its special characteristics, culture, and idiosyncrasies, as well as its vulnerabilities. The Rt. Hon. Amata Kabua, president of the Marshall Islands, noted, "With only a four-foot-high tidal wave, our entire country would be wiped out. We survive day by day by the grace of God." This is one typical example.

Due to their strategic locations, many small island nations were lured to one superpower's side or the other. But in the post-communist era, many small island nations perceive they have been forgotten and feel lonely and isolated. They have sought someone to genuinely look after their true interests and care for their needs. That is the role Reverend Moon has assumed.

THE IMPACT OF THE FEDERATION OF ISLAND NATIONS

This is why the idea of the Federation of Island Nations has become so attractive and had a certain electrifying effect. It indeed has caught the imagination of all 51 island nations with a total population of 599 million people. From June 17-18, world leaders, statesmen, ambassadors, scholars, and scientists from over 40 island and oceanic nations convened in Tokyo for the World Convention of the Federation of Island Nations for World Peace.

At the farewell banquet, one participant said, "We're just like a small boat floating on the vast ocean in a storm. This Federation of Island Nations is like a giant ship that comes to rescue us. We thank Reverend Moon for this wonderful idea to found the Federation of Island Nations."

Why the Federation of Island Nations? Reverend Moon would like to protect the world's oceans, which cover 70 percent of the earth's surface. The ocean is the Mother of Life and Mother of Civilization. He sees that island and oceanic nations are vital in the survival of humanity in the 21st century. The ocean produces a phenomenal array of living beings and is a treasure store of natural resources. He does not want to see the ocean abused and victimized by human selfishness, as was our land.

The Rt. Hon. Lloyd Erskine Sandiford, former prime minister of Barbados, concluded this conference by saying, “Our encounters and discourses here have fortified us in our view that (1) it is only through cooperation that island nations can survive and achieve their full potential; and (2) that the Federation of Island Nations for World Peace can become a powerful voice for peace, progress, and development in the world.”

THE WORK OF REVEREND AND MRS. SUN MYUNG MOON

Ladies and gentlemen, here in Washington, you have all joined Reverend and Mrs. Moon in founding this Family Federation for World Peace, which goes to the core of bringing about world peace and prosperity. Reverend Moon has dedicated his entire life as a peacemaker and unifier. This Family Federation is not the only federation he began. He first founded the Federation for World Peace in 1991; he continued to found the Inter-Religious Federation for World Peace; the Women’s Federation for World Peace; the Youth Federation for World Peace; of course, the Federation of Island Nations for World Peace; and finally and ultimately, this Family Federation for World Peace. I say *ultimate* because it is Reverend and Mrs. Moon’s view that a strong, moral family is the very fabric of a moral and healthy society, nation, and world. So you can see you have participated in the best and crowning event these past three days in Washington, which will have worldwide impact.

Ladies and gentlemen, the city of Washington is almost my second hometown. Reverend Moon sent me here for almost a quarter of a century in various capacities. The nation’s capital—actually the capital of the free world—is where Reverend Moon has made the most historic impact over and over.

Perhaps the most enduring contribution with the greatest impact Reverend Moon made to this city was the founding of *The Washington Times* in 1982. Reverend Moon gave me the honor to be the founding president of *The Washington Times* for its first 10 years. Could you imagine what Washington would have been like with only one newspaper for the past 14 years?

In 1981, with the demise of the 128-year-old *Washington Star*, Reverend Moon waited for someone to step in and start a new newspaper to fill the void. No one did. On January 1, 1982, Reverend Moon declared, “I see it as the will of God to create a God-centered newspaper in Washington, even at the sacrifice of our Movement.” Less than six months later, on May 17, 1982, *The Washington Times* was on the streets. This is our headquarters building. This is our famous newsroom. And here is our printing plant.

However, you may not know this hidden story. Reverend Moon undertook founding this newspaper while in prison in Danbury, Connecticut. Instead of being vindictive against the country that committed terrible injustice against him, he repaid this nation many times over during his incarceration by giving it a voice for democracy, family, and God. As House Speaker Newt Gingrich has said, "*The Washington Times* has the real interests of America at heart."

DRAMATIC MEETING BETWEEN REVEREND MOON AND PRESIDENT GORBACHEV

In April 1990, at the height of Soviet power, the world's leading anti-communists, Reverend and Mrs. Moon, boldly entered Moscow and had a one-on-one meeting in the Kremlin with Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev. It was another miracle that this could have occurred. For what purpose did they meet? There was only one purpose: to prevent the outbreak of nuclear war.

Reverend Moon also stressed to President Gorbachev the value of religion for social and national development and persuaded him to enlarge Soviet religious toleration so God could enter the Soviet Union. In my opinion, this meeting was held by the will of God. Reverend Moon indeed motivated President Gorbachev in the direction of peaceful reform. The greatest miracle that occurred in this century was the liberation of the Soviet Empire without nuclear war. Thank God.

After that meeting with President Gorbachev, Reverend Moon told me, "Now I must meet with North Korea's Kim Il Sung." I was shocked. It seemed a sheer impossibility. Yet Reverend Moon said, "God will lead me to Pyongyang." Why was he so determined to see Kim Il Sung? Again, only one purpose: to prevent the outbreak of another Korean War.

On November 30, 1991, I escorted Reverend and Mrs. Moon on a special flight to the North Korean capital. Six days later, the world's foremost anti-communist, Reverend Moon, embraced with President Kim Il Sung and sat down with the world's foremost communist dictator in the presidential palace. This was truly the manifestation of the spirit of loving one's enemy. I was there as the entire world was shocked by this news. Yet for me, it was probably the greatest peace-making event ever. Reverend Moon's visit greatly enhanced peace and stability on the Korean peninsula by assuring President Kim he would be a friend, a brother, and look after his well-being. Just one week later North and South Korea signed their unprecedented Basic Agreement on Reconciliation and Cooperation—thanks to Reverend Moon.

President Kim Il Sung passed away on July 8, 1994. I went to Pyongyang representing Reverend and Mrs. Moon to mourn the late president. I was proud to be part of this humanitarian gesture and to convey the condolences of Reverend and Mrs. Sun Myung Moon. I was the only outside mourner to be received by top leader Secretary Kim Jong Il, heir of his late father, President Kim. Today, Reverend Moon is one world leader whom North Korea can trust. For this reason, Reverend Moon played a crucial role in encouraging the dialogue that led to the landmark nuclear agreement between the United States and North Korea in October 1994.

At the same time, Mrs. Sun Myung Moon is another champion for peace and family. On July 28, 1993, Mrs. Moon made a historic speech on Capitol Hill on family values before U.S. senators and congressmen. Sen. Orrin Hatch introduced Mrs. Moon. It was a landmark speech. The U.S. Congress was so moved and inspired by her speech that both houses passed unanimously and enacted the Parents Day Resolution. President Clinton signed it into law and declared the third Sunday of July national Parents Day in the United States. Thus, Mrs. Moon spearheaded the enactment of Parents Day as the law of the land. Would you join me in giving her a big applause? What America and the world need is not just Mother's Day or Father's Day, but Parents Day. Don't you agree? If you want a national Parents Day in your country, all you have to do is invite Mrs. Moon. Then it will happen.

REVEREND MOON AND LATIN AMERICA

I cannot close this testimony without mentioning Reverend Moon's deep compassion for Latin America. Today, Latin America has made great progress in the area of free trade and the countries of this region are moving toward the removal of economic barriers to eventually create the largest free market on this planet. But did you know that in 1983, Reverend Moon founded AULA, the Association for the Unity of Latin America, as a movement to enlighten and reawaken the leadership of the Americas towards integration of the continent from Argentina to Alaska? Reverend Moon devoted his resources toward symposia and educational programs for AULA, and its sister organization, CAUSA International, which focused on family values education. He inspired people at the highest levels and brought them together to revive that spirit of continental integration that lay dormant since the time of Simón Bolívar.

These leaders did not just think about it; they acted upon it. They became advocates and activists that have carried out the work we see manifested today as NAFTA, Mercosur, and the revival of the Andean Pact. Reverend Moon helped transform ideas into reality.

Since last year, Reverend Moon has poured his heart and soul for the sake of solving Latin America's problems. He has committed the full resources of the Unification Movement to address the age-old North-South problem. He has declared war against poverty, disease, and ignorance. Incidentally, Reverend Moon is also absolutely determined to eradicate the AIDS epidemic from the face of the earth. Won't you join this crusade?

REVEREND MOON AND THE ARTS

Another achievement of Reverend Moon I'd like to mention is in the performing arts. One of the purest forms of performing arts is ballet. Since its founding in 1889 in St. Petersburg, Russia, the renowned Kirov Ballet had always wanted to bring its style of dance to the American shores. Unfortunately, because of the rise of Bolshevik Communism and later the Cold War, the Kirov was unable to fulfill its dream.

Thanks to the vision of Reverend and Mrs. Moon, the Kirov Academy of Ballet has been in existence here in Washington, D.C., since 1991. Reverend Moon was able to persuade President Bush and President Gorbachev that it was in the mutual interest of both countries for the Kirov to make a Western home here. So, the two superpowers agreed. As a result, the Kirov's artistic director, Oleg Vinogradov, became the head of Reverend Moon's Kirov Academy in Washington. That was the first time a Soviet artist did not have to defect to seek artistic freedom in the West.

In a mere five years, the Kirov Academy now stands as one of the premier ballet academies in the world. Last week, the Kirov Academy achieved another milestone, which was so phenomenal that even our rival newspaper, *The Washington Post*, had to acknowledge it.

Let me quote from a front-page story in its Style section entitled "A Gold-Medal Pas de Deux":

While the Americans have been exceeding gold medal expectations at the Games in Atlanta, contending with Russian and Eastern European rivals, a similar pattern emerged at a different world-class contest. At the International Ballet Competition in Varna, Bulgaria—considered by many the Olympics of ballet—the unprecedented has happened: For the first time in the competition's 32-year history [and of course for the first time in U.S. history], American dancers won the gold medals in both the men's and women's junior divisions. And to sharpen the surprise: Not only were the two winners both from the Washington area, but they also train at the same school, the Kirov Academy of Ballet—[established and] funded by the Reverend Sun Myung Moon.

How do you like that? This was the first time I ever applauded a *Washington Post* article! By the way, *The Washington Post's* coverage of this conference has been vicious—and they are jealous.

Ladies and gentlemen, this is no small miracle. U.S. history was made and a world record achieved. You know, as the saying goes, if you want to win, join a winner.

Ladies and gentlemen, in closing I want to say I have been a follower of Reverend Moon for the past 39 years. In those nearly four decades I have eye-witnessed Reverend Moon giving his blood, sweat, and tears to relieve the pain and suffering of humankind, and by so doing, relieving the pain and suffering heart of God. I have never imagined a man who is so completely and totally dedicated to God. The Bible says, "Greater love has no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends" (John 15:13). I see Reverend and Mrs. Moon living these words every day. "Peace begins at home, and the home is the school of love," Reverend Moon believes. Reverend Moon suffers most when he sees broken families anywhere in the world. That is why he has founded this Family Federation for World Peace.

I'm sure by now you will all agree with me that indeed Reverend and Mrs. Moon are peacemakers and unifiers. This Family Federation for World Peace is another milestone on their journey for world peace. I sincerely wish all of you to become apostles of peace. God bless you. Thank you very much.

INAUGURATION OF THE NEW VICTORIA PLAZA HOTEL

NOVEMBER 24, 1996

The inauguration of a new annex tower and a newly remodeled Victoria Plaza Hotel in Montevideo, Uruguay, served as the occasion for the following speech. On November 24, 1996, Dr. Pak explained the background and significance of this major investment. A modern five-star hotel with state-of-the art conference facilities, the Victoria Plaza prominently stands out as a premier landmark for Uruguay and the southern cone.

Distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen. Just yesterday, Rev. and Mrs. Moon inaugurated *Tiempos del Mundo* in Buenos Aires, Argentina. This new-born newspaper is the bridge of truth and information between North and South America, and eventually will be printed all over Latin America. It is truly a magnificent undertaking.

Today Rev. and Mrs. Moon are here with you to inaugurate this new Victoria Plaza Hotel, the first five-star hotel here in Montevideo, Uruguay. Such an experience for most people is a once in a lifetime. But for Rev. Moon it is almost daily business.

Ladies and gentlemen, why are they doing this? Why did Rev. Moon build this hotel here? He has so many other projects in progress around the

world. Yet, his interest in Uruguay is absolutely extraordinary. Why has he focused so much of his attention on Uruguay?

As the one who pioneered Rev. Moon's Uruguayan investment, I would like to briefly testify as to why Rev. and Mrs. Moon decided to make this dynamic investment in your wonderful country.

First, he strongly believes in the Uruguayan cause. Uruguay is one of the most democratic countries in the entire world, with a government of the highest moral and ethical standard, led by dedicated leaders, such as President Julio Maria Sanguinetti.

Second, Uruguayans are great, industrious people with the highest educational and cultural levels. They are destined to be future leaders of Latin America, and an example to be followed.

Rev. and Mrs. Moon love your country and love your people and firmly believe that Uruguay is on the way to becoming an advanced model for the developing nations in this hemisphere.

He is especially impressed by the beautiful family traditions of the Uruguayan people. This touches him most. This is why he is now making Uruguay a center of such great activity—to promote family values and a God-centered way of life throughout all of Latin America and to the world. This is the purpose of his founding the Family Federation for World Peace. It is Rev. Moon's deepest hope that Uruguay can be a launching pad for this moral crusade and family movement around the world.

This afternoon at 3 o'clock, there will be a sisterhood ceremony between Uruguayan and Japanese ladies at the Municipal Sports gymnasium. These two far away countries will become close neighbors. They will become one family. Distance will be conquered. This is one good example of the work of the Family Federation for World Peace.

After these ceremonies, 4,200 Japanese ladies will go to 35 countries of North and South America, 120 ladies to each country, and the sisterhood ceremonies will be spread all over Latin America. What a wonderful thing! If this is not the true way to promote world peace, then what is? The goal of Rev. Moon in investing here in Uruguay is more than money, more than religion—it is to save the family, thus creating true world peace.

Rev. Moon, however, is also very much interested in the economic prosperity of Uruguay. He told me at the groundbreaking of this hotel years ago that the construction of the new Victoria Plaza will be the turning point of the Uruguayan economy.

Today at this inauguration, we are making that economic turning point of Uruguay. It is already happening. Glorious days lie ahead for Uruguay. I salute you all Uruguayan leaders and Uruguayan people, who Rev. and Mrs. Moon love the most.

As someone who has watched this Victoria Plaza being built, this is truly an emotionally moving moment. I salute Rev. and Mrs. Moon for this great contribution.

God bless the Victoria Plaza Hotel. God bless all those hands which built this hotel. God bless all staff and employees of the Victoria Plaza Hotel. Finally God bless Uruguay. Thank you.

URUGUAYAN-JAPANESE SISTERHOOD CEREMONIES

NOVEMBER 24, 1996

The Women's Federation for World Peace held a sisterhood ceremony in Montevideo, Uruguay, on November 24, 1996, at the Municipal Sports Gymnasium. The program brought together women from Uruguay and Japan in a spirit of sisterly camaraderie and in concern for the myriad of challenges that are common to both cultures. This intercultural experience has spread to practically every country in the world. At this event, attended by more than 5,000 guests, Dr. Pak introduced the keynote speaker, the Honorable Walter Hickle, former Secretary of the Interior of the United States and former two-time governor of the State of Alaska.

Distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen, today I have the great honor and privilege to welcome our special speaker, the Hon. Walter Hickle, Secretary of the Interior of the United States and twice Governor of the State of Alaska. This is indeed an historic moment not only for Uruguay but for Latin America. Rev. Moon has brought about 4,200 beautiful Japanese ladies halfway around the world to Montevideo. It is their first experience of this kind in their life. They are all looking forward to meet-

ing their Uruguayan sisters. They are all so excited that many are shedding tears for joy. It is indeed the thrill of a lifetime for them.

Now all you beautiful Uruguayan ladies, you are beauty queens today. Uruguayan people are very kind and your country is a country of heart, big heart. On the map your country even looks like a heart. I love your country. I am very glad you are participating in these historic ceremonies. You are all getting Japanese sisters today. They all love you. You will love them I am sure.

Secretary Hickle has been a champion for international friendship by promoting innovative international free trade. This was especially true of the U.S.-Japan relationship. He was against trade wars but in favor of trade partnerships, for which he is respected and loved by all Japanese people.

In May 1988 he was awarded the "Grand Cordon of the Order of the Sacred Treasure" by His Imperial Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, for his contributions to furthering trade relations between the U.S. and Japan, and for promoting universal human values.

He was the 38th Secretary of the U.S. Department of the Interior, twice the Governor of the State of Alaska, where he made major contributions toward the national energy policy, and the environment.

However, most importantly, he has been a champion for the cause of the family and true world peace. He just celebrated his 51st wedding anniversary with his wife. He has six children and fifteen grandchildren. He was also born on the most important day of the year. August 18. Do you know why? That is my birthday. Having been born on that day, he must be a good man.

Today, Mr. Secretary, your presence is all the more meaningful as we celebrate the grand opening of the new and only five-star hotel in this country, the Victoria Plaza. As one who pioneered our Uruguayan investment, Mr. Secretary, I would like to briefly testify to you as well as to all Uruguayan people as to why Rev. and Mrs. Moon decided to make such a dynamic investment here in Uruguay.

First, Uruguay is one of the most democratic countries in the entire world, with a government of the highest moral and ethical standard.

Second, Uruguayans are a great, industrious people with the highest educational and cultural levels. They are destined to be future leaders of Latin America, and an example to be followed. All in all, Uruguay is the oasis of Latin America.

Rev. and Mrs. Moon love Uruguay and the Uruguayan people, and firmly believe that Uruguay is on the way to becoming an advanced model for the developing nations in this hemisphere. The opening of the Victoria Plaza Hotel will certainly bring a turning point of the Uruguayan economy.

Rev. Moon was especially impressed by the beautiful family traditions of the Uruguayan people. This is why Uruguay has become a center of great activities to promote family values and a God-centered way of life throughout all of Latin America and the world. It is Rev. Moon's deepest hope that Uruguay can be a launching pad for this moral crusade and family movement.

Rev. and Mrs. Moon initiated these sisterhood ceremonies first in Korea, then in the United States and now in Latin America. Today's ceremony is to cement the friendship between Uruguay and Japan, as well as between Asia and Latin America. These two far away countries are no longer far away. They are now close neighbors, and one family. Distance will not matter.

After these ceremonies, these 4,200 Japanese ladies will go to 35 countries of North and South America, 120 ladies to each country, and these sisterhood ceremonies will spread all over Latin America. What a wonderful thing. If this is not the true way to promote world peace, then what else is?

Today, the barriers between East and West will melt as two peoples are united as sisters and the ideal of a global family under one parenthood of God is realized. These bonds of love transcend all barriers of language, cultures, nationality, creed, and religion. God meant us to be one family and today we are doing it.

Mr. Secretary, you have been staunchly supporting these sisterhood programs, and now you are here supporting the same cause in the southern cone of Latin America. You have been an inspiration to all of us and we thank you for your coming and speaking to us. Mr. Secretary, we salute you as a champion of the cause of the family and world peace.

Now, ladies and gentlemen, the moment has come. Let us now welcome to the podium, Secretary Walter Hickle.

EULOGY FOR AMBASSADOR DOUGLAS MACARTHUR II

NOVEMBER 20, 1997

Dr. Pak in the following eulogy commemorates the work of Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II, who played an important role in working for world peace and unification. The funeral was held November 20, 1997, in Christ Church Georgetown, Washington, D.C. Ambassador MacArthur was a dear friend to Rev. and Mrs. Moon and Dr. and Mrs. Pak. He served as a member of the International Advisory Board of the Summit Council for World Peace and was a frequent participant and speaker at Unification Movement-related events both in the United States and abroad.

My dear Laura MacArthur, esteemed guests, ladies and gentlemen. We gather together this morning to remember and to give tribute to the life and accomplishments of one of America's most respected diplomats and public servants, a great champion of freedom and democracy. He was a righteous man, one who used his abundant God-given abilities for the sake of others, and to accomplish God's will as best he understood it.

We gather to say farewell to this great gentleman and friend to us all—and to send him onward, to be with his beloved wife, Laura—whom he

never referred to by any other name than *Wahwee*, her nickname from childhood.

Patriotism and principle was the determining force and guiding light of his entire existence. It originated in the long-standing tradition of his family and from his early youth; it inspired all his actions and determined all his decisions. Whether he was a diplomat, a peace-negotiator, a prisoner of war, or a distinguished member of society, his love of country was foremost in his mind.

There was an innate nobility in his demeanor and will to action. There was no act of his that did not have the imprint of his character. Whether he was sitting in the high councils of state or in the intimacy of his home, that nobility transcended his action and gave a characteristic tone to his whole career.

We who loved him know he never forgot his heritage. "If you were a MacArthur," he once remarked, "from the time you were in your cradle, the responsibilities of duty, honor, and country came with your mother's milk." He took great pride in the accomplishments of his celebrated Uncle Doug, as he always referred to him, and to the place in history occupied by the famous general whom the Korean people think of as the savior of our freedom and our lives. I can testify that I am alive today only because of a timely rescue by one of General MacArthur's armored divisions.

During the spring offensive of a massive Chinese Army during the Korean War in 1951, I was a company commander who was left behind the enemy line for seven days. I was saved by the U.S. Third Division. I literally kissed the American tanks and shouted, "Thanks, General MacArthur."

Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II lived and served his country through the most tumultuous and yet promising time of human history, from the rise of Nazi Germany through the post-Cold War era. The namesake of his uncle and great war hero, Ambassador MacArthur II will especially be remembered, both here and in Asia, as the man who raised postwar Japan to an equal footing with the United States after 15 years of subordination following its defeat in World War II. The U.S.-Japan mutual security treaty, signed in 1960 while he was U.S. ambassador to Tokyo, remains today the bedrock of American policy not only toward Japan, but toward all Asia. *Time* magazine then called Ambassador MacArthur "the principal architect of present-day U.S. policy toward Japan." Without his painstaking efforts and patient diplomacy, the very foundation for Japan's postwar economic miracle—and in turn Asia's economic miracle—would not have been laid. For this we all owe Ambassador MacArthur an enormous debt of gratitude.

Ambassador MacArthur played an instrumental role in the Summit Council for World Peace of which I serve as president emeritus. He was a key player in the formulation of the Summit Council's International Commission for the Reunification of Korea. The work of the Commission included several historic trips to North Korea and meetings with the late President Kim Il Sung and the current leader, Kim Jong Il. It allowed the Summit Council to work behind the scenes and help unlock the nuclear stalemate that existed between this country and North Korea.

I, as a chairman of *The Washington Times*, personally owe a debt of gratitude to Ambassador MacArthur for his immense contribution as a member of the Editorial Advisory Board of *The Washington Times* at the inception of the paper and the World Media Association. I worked with him for 10 years as founding president.

It is quite natural for those of us left behind to lament the loss of a departed loved one. But in the case of Ambassador MacArthur, the sadness is eased by a large measure of gratitude, and even joy. That's right, joy, for death is a tragedy only if one's life has been misspent in selfishness or if one has died so young as to be unable to fulfill life's promise.

Neither of those cases applies to Ambassador Douglas MacArthur II, as he passes on to be greeted amid cheers and welcoming embraces by Wahwee, his Uncle Doug, and so many others who were companions in his enviable life—rich with adventure, interwoven in intimate detail with the history of the world of the 20th century.

Ambassador MacArthur has begun his everlasting life in the righteousness of the Almighty with abundant peace, tranquility, and joy.

The greatest praise one can pay him is to say that, in the highest sense, he was a true American, a great patriot, and my personal hero. The name MacArthur is inscribed twice in world history: once by an Uncle Doug, and now by a Nephew Doug, the Second.

Thank you.

INTRODUCTION TO THE LIFE AND WORKS OF REVEREND AND MRS. SUN MYUNG MOON

NOVEMBER 21, 1997

As an honored guest and keynote speaker of the U.S.-Asia Foundation, Dr. Pak used the occasion to give an overview of Reverend Moon's life, ideas, and work for world peace. The remarks were given on November 21, 1997, in Potomac, Maryland.

Our gracious hostess, Mrs. Kim, your excellencies, ladies and gentlemen. First of all, I would like to express my deepest gratitude to the U.S.-Asia Foundation and Mrs. Helen Kim for presenting such a splendid party in my honor, with such a distinguished group of VIPs in such a beautiful setting.

Mrs. Kim, you are beautiful, your friends are gorgeous, and your home is lovely. Let us give a great applause to our gracious hostess, Mrs. Helen Kim. And it is my distinct honor and privilege to speak to you tonight.

Before I go into the heart of my message, may I thank you for viewing this documentary film together, "Truth Is My Sword." It is indeed my great honor. Although the film is 19 years old, it goes to the heart of my life and my commitment to Reverend Moon and to God.

No doubt I have viewed this film innumerable times, but each time I do, it moves me a great deal, and tonight is no exception. I was in tears, not because I took pity on myself or was saddened to recollect the misery I felt at that time.

I shed tears because I am grateful to Almighty God who gave me the courage, the opportunity, and used me as His instrument to speak His truth. The testimony I was speaking is as relevant today as it was then. I must honestly confess, I do not know whether or not I could do the same, if a similar situation were presented today. It was not my doing, it was the spirit of God. And so I am inspired and moved every time I see this film because I see God in action.

For this same reason, this film has been translated into several languages. It may probably be one of the most often viewed documentaries in many, many countries. Tens of thousands of people have viewed this film in tears. In some countries, it was even televised nationwide.

You have seen this necktie somewhere. Yes, in the film. This tie is 19 years old. I use it only on special occasions like this occasion. It is my victory tie. It will bring a lot of good fortune to you and me. Someday this tie will go to a museum.

This documentary is an excellent introduction for the man I want to speak about tonight. Now I would like to talk to you about this man of God I have known for 40 years, who indeed I call a peacemaker and unifier.

REVEREND MOON AND HIS BASIC PHILOSOPHY

Reverend Moon would like to see real peace achieved in our world, by promoting dialogue, understanding, and cooperation between all nations and peoples of the world. He has been working toward real peace all his life. He comes from a small country, Korea, which was literally torn apart by war and remains divided today. He experienced firsthand the torment of communism, the human disaster of war, and he became one of millions of homeless refugees.

Therefore, Reverend Moon knows that peace is not merely the absence of war, but has a more profound meaning. He once told a Russian newspaper, "If we have not achieved peace, it is because people forget its most fundamental aspect. Before we talk about peace among nations, we must settle our peace with God."

Reverend Moon is determined to make God a living reality in all aspects of human life. Whether in business, education, communication, or humanitarian efforts, his emphasis has always been the search for those eternal and absolute values that alone can bring true peace to a suffering humankind.

He was a man called by God to do His divine mission. In 1936, when he was 16 years old on Easter Sunday, he was in deep prayer on a mountain in what is now North Korea. Jesus appeared to him in a clear vision and anointed him with his divine mission, which Jesus left unfulfilled here on earth 2,000 years ago, namely building the Kingdom of Heaven on earth.

Exactly 60 years later from that experience, Reverend Moon shared some of that content of his revelation in his Founder's Address before the Federation for World Peace in 1995, in Seoul. I quote from his address:

As a youth, I was called upon by God to investigate the great principles of the universe. As I searched, through prayer and study, I came to discover the great truth, that mankind has been seeking throughout history, and the great Unification Principle through which all humanity can return to true love and consummate true world peace.

A physician needs to diagnose the precise cause of an illness in order to cure the patient. Likewise, the Unification Principle clearly points to the reason human society fell into misery. It reveals the course of the human fall, which led to the unprincipled world with which we struggle every day.

Once the cause is diagnosed, the life-saving prescription can be applied. For the last 40 years, I have anxiously traveled the globe with this prescription and devoted myself to sharing it with the world.

What, then, is this life-saving prescription that he is speaking about? Reverend Moon went on to emphasize three key points revealed to him:

First, God is a living God, the Parent of humankind; He is our Father and we are His children.

Second, God's original personality is true love, and He created humankind and all things to fulfill His true love.

Finally, God, as the invisible Parent, intends to establish physical True Parents on earth, so that all people can be eternally restored, by regaining true love, true life, and true lineage, when they achieve unity with the ideals of the True Parents.

Out of this revelation from God, a new movement was born and spread like wildfire, all over the world. Today, it is known as the Unification Movement, and it is based on the understanding that Reverend and Mrs. Moon are the realization of the ideal of the True Parents. I, myself, do revere Reverend and Mrs. Moon as my True Parents. So will all of humankind eventually.

What I have just shared I realize is a powerful pronouncement. What is at the core of Reverend Moon is deeply spiritual and internal. While he

is very much involved in all fields of human endeavor, none is more important or crucial than that of the inner human spirit, which he seeks to reunite with God.

REVEREND MOON'S ANALYSIS OF COMMUNISM AND THE VICTORY-OVER-COMMUNISM MOVEMENT

With this as background, you may know that all his life Reverend Moon was an ardent opponent of communism; he was concerned about the danger to the free world posed by Soviet expansionism. Reverend Moon is not opposed to communism because of its socialistic system, but because of its fundamental atheistic view of life. It is a power against God and denies the very existence of God. That is what he opposed all his life.

He asked, "What is communism and where does its power come from?" Communism is more than a political system, more than a social system, more than an economic system. Communism is an ideology, a system of thought, or a godless religion. He saw that the Soviet threat is one of ideas more than arms. He came to the conclusion: Communism cannot be defeated militarily and its adherents cannot be bribed into giving it up. It can be defeated in only one way: by being confronted with an idea that is better.

And he gave birth to that better idea, called Godism or a God-centered worldview. By 1960, Reverend Moon had developed a powerful international Victory-Over-Communism movement based on this God-centered worldview which does two essential things: (1) it totally exposes the lies and deceptions of communism, and (2) it presents a clear counterproposal to the communist views. In other words, Godism offers a complete solution to atheism.

In 1985, in Geneva at an international scholarly conference, Reverend Moon proclaimed that the end of the Soviet Union would come within five years! No one believed his shocking statement. The Soviet Union, at that time, seemed to be at the height of its power. As you know, however, the collapse of the Berlin Wall came November 9, 1989, which was the prelude to the downfall of the communist empire. And the Soviet empire itself came to an end on Christmas Day 1991.

We are all fortunate now to live in the post-Cold War era, but let me elaborate further about the decisive contributions Reverend Moon made to help bring about the demise of the communist empire.

Reverend Moon has always believed that a strong America is the key to defeat communism, in particular, strong presidential leadership. Without this strong America and strong presidential leadership, fighting against "the evil empire" was impossible. And Reverend Moon knew through revelation that God had picked Ronald Reagan for this providential mission.

REVEREND MOON'S PREDICTION OF REAGAN LANDSLIDE

In 1980, Reverend Moon stood up and supported the election of Ronald Reagan as the 40th president of the United States. He saw it as the will of God. At that time I was president of the newspaper he founded in New York, *The News World*. Reverend Moon asked me to go to see candidate Ronald Reagan in Ohio and inform him of his prediction that Reagan's victory would be the will of God. It was a shocking news to Ronald Reagan, yet very good news indeed. I recall candidate Reagan humbly saying at that time, "I wish I could have as much confidence in myself as Reverend Moon does."

The day before election day, November 4, 1980, Reverend Moon asked me to print his prediction in *The News World* newspaper. He said, "Print, 'Reagan Landslide' in huge banner headlines!" I was shocked.

At that time, only a person who was a little crazy would say something like this. No sane person would say such a thing. Everybody thought the race was too close to call. No one had dared to predict Reagan's victory. But I took it on faith. We indeed printed: "Reagan Landslide!" We delivered this newspaper to Ronald Reagan on election day morning. He was overjoyed. He took the newspaper with him immediately to a press conference that was televised all over the country.

On election day, the American people were befuddled. They saw the headline "Reagan Landslide" prominently on the television screen. "Did Reagan win already?" they wondered. "No, I have not even voted yet. Did I sleep too long? What's happening here?" They interpreted "Reagan Landslide" as fact only because the print that shows it to be *The News World's* prediction was too small to be read on the TV screen. I tell you this was a magnificent strategy. You know Americans like to join a winner. The American people were psychologically prepared for a "Reagan Landslide" even before they went to the polls.

To the total surprise to the nation, that evening by 11 p.m., the "Reagan Landslide" had become a reality. This time I held a press conference in New York. The press corps was almost crazy. People were shouting at me all over the place, "How did you know it would be a Reagan landslide? How many people did you call to make this prediction? 1,000 people? 5,000? 10,000?"

I said, "No, I called only one person." "What? One person? Who did you call?" the press asked. "I called Reverend Moon." "Reverend Moon? Do you mean this was Reverend Moon's prediction?" I responded, "By all means, it was Reverend Moon's prediction." People then asked, "How did he know?" "I heard he also made one telephone call, too." "What! Who

did he call?" "He called God." "You mean he called God, the Almighty?" "Yes," I said. Everyone shouted then, "Oh! My God. Could you kindly give us God's telephone number?" I said, "I'm sorry. It was a hotline."

It was an amazing story. I had never experienced such an exciting press conference in my life. But this is a true story. This came from Reverend Moon's God-given insight.

THE FOUNDING OF *THE WASHINGTON TIMES*

However, this was not the only contribution Reverend Moon has made to bring down the Soviet Empire. Probably the more significant contribution would be the founding of *The Washington Times* in Washington, D.C., as the second daily newspaper in the nation's capital. Could you imagine what Washington would have been like with only one newspaper?

The Washington Times has continuously published for the past 15 years at an aggregated investment of well over \$1 billion! It was indeed a most precious investment for freedom. It is now a must-read for all opinion-makers not only in Washington, but all over the United States, and ranks among the great newspapers of the world! As House Speaker Newt Gingrich has said, "*The Washington Times* has the real interests of America at heart."

When Reagan's term came near to an end, he invited me, as the president of *The Washington Times*, to the Oval Office in the White House. President Reagan said, "Dr. Pak, no one appreciates the value of *The Washington Times* more than I. Without *The Washington Times*, my Reagan Doctrine would have been a failure. It could not have triumphed over the Brezhnev Doctrine. Would you kindly convey my deep thanks and appreciation to Reverend Moon, the founder of *The Washington Times*?" He firmly grabbed my hands in appreciation. This is indeed a historic picture!

REVEREND AND MRS. MOON'S HISTORIC TRIPS

Reverend and Mrs. Moon boldly entered Moscow in April 1990 and had a one-on-one meeting in the Kremlin with Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev. It was another miracle. Reverend Moon conveyed his support for Gorbachev's policies of glasnost and perestroika. I was a sole witness because I was there to translate that extraordinary meeting. Reverend Moon persuaded President Gorbachev to allow religious freedom, to allow God to enter the Soviet Union. In my opinion, this meeting was crucially important in the sight of God. It was, in a way, the beginning of a peaceful process of the demise of the Soviet empire. Reverend Moon indeed motivated Gorbachev in the direction of peaceful reform. The greatest miracle that occurred in this century was the liberation of the Soviet Union

without nuclear war.

After that meeting with President Gorbachev, Reverend Moon told me, "Now I must meet with Kim Il Sung of North Korea." I was shocked. It was a sheer impossibility. Yet Reverend Moon said, "God will lead me to Pyongyang." Why was he so determined to see Kim Il Sung? Because as he saw the end of the Soviet Union coming, Reverend Moon's concern shifted to another part of the world, the Korean Peninsula, a potential powder keg. Reverend Moon did not want that isolated country to feel trapped and therefore respond defensively and desperately. Knowing the tragedy of the 1950s Korean War, Reverend Moon indeed wants to prevent at any cost another outbreak of hostilities on the Korean peninsula.

On November 30, 1991, I escorted Reverend and Mrs. Moon on a special flight to the North Korean capital, Pyongyang. Six days later, the world's foremost anti-communist, Reverend Moon embraced President Kim Il Sung and sat down with the world's foremost communist dictator in the presidential palace.

I was there as the entire world was shocked by this news. Yet for me, it was probably the greatest, warmest, most hospitable peace-making event ever on the face of the earth. Simply, I want to say that Reverend Moon prevented another Korean War by assuring President Kim he would be a friend and brother and look after his well-being.

This is a memorial photo of Reverend and Mrs. Moon with President Kim. *The next photo is my wife and myself.*

Kim Il Sung passed away on July 8, 1994. I went to Pyongyang to represent Reverend and Mrs. Moon and mourn the late president. I was proud to be part of this humanitarian gesture and to convey the condolences of Reverend and Mrs. Moon. I was the only outside mourner to be received by the top leader, Chief Secretary Kim Jong Il, heir of his father, President Kim Il Sung. Today, Reverend Moon is a world leader whom North Korea can trust. For this reason, Reverend Moon played the pivotal role in bringing about the nuclear agreement between the United States and North Korea in October 1994.

With the demise of communism, Reverend Moon is concentrating on moral issues. His number one task is education: sound moral education, particularly of young people. In over 160 countries, moral education is being given based on the Unification Principle. Through an unselfish way of life, we can practice true love and build strong, God-centered families, which are the building blocks of a new peaceful world.

On July 28, 1993, Mrs. Moon, who is a great partner for peace with Reverend Moon, made an historic speech on Capitol Hill before U.S. senators and congressmen on the topic of family values. Sen. Orrin Hatch

introduced Mrs. Moon. It was a landmark speech on family issues and deeply moved the senators and congressmen. The U.S. Congress was so moved and inspired by her speech, as well as her initiative as president of the Women's Federation for World Peace, that both houses passed unanimously and enacted the Parents Day Resolution. President Clinton signed into law and declared that the third Sunday of July, every year, would be Parents Day in the United States. Isn't that historical?

THE BLESSING OF THE UNIFICATION CHURCH

As you know, Reverend Moon has become quite well known over the years for conducting large international wedding ceremonies. This is part of the True Family movement. They officiated at the 1992 International Holy Wedding of 30,000 couples in Seoul's Olympic stadium. And they did it again in the 1995 International Holy Wedding in Seoul for 360,000 couples, held via satellite around the world.

What comes next is far more impressive. A week from tomorrow on Saturday, November 29, 1997, Reverend and Mrs. Moon will officiate at the greatest blessing of 3.6 million couples here in Washington at R.F.K. Stadium. But even more amazing things are happening. The 3.6 million goal was far exceeded by tenfold. Now worldwide blessing candidates number more than 36 million couples! Wow!

What is this Blessing anyway? The blessing symbolizes each couple's desire to connect both vertically with God and horizontally in human brotherhood, transcendent of race, nationality, and religion.

In this ceremony, newlyweds, or already married couples simply wishing to renew their vows, pledge purity and fidelity to each other before God, accepting each other as God's son and daughter in the name of the True Parents.

This blessing allows men and women to protect the sanctity and holiness of the act of love between husband and wife by not engaging in premarital or extramarital relations. After being blessed with their ideal counterpart, husband and wife love one another with no limit, for the rest of eternity. Reverend Moon feels this is the only real fundamental way to prevent and even eradicate the AIDS epidemic from the face of the earth. Now, this True Family movement is spreading like wildfire all over the world.

R.F.K. Stadium is just the site of the main ceremony. Several thousand additional ceremonies will be conducted simultaneously via satellite throughout 160 nations. The total number of couples involved will exceed 36 million worldwide as I said, of which about 30,000 representative couples will assemble at R.F.K. Stadium! This is going to be the greatest show

on earth, but more important is the profound meaning of this event. May I cordially invite all of you to come to witness these historical events or, even better, come and be part of this great Blessing ceremony. VIPs are coming from all over the world, former presidents, heads of state, prime ministers, and so forth.

What would this blessing do for you? The answer is very simple, yet very important. You will be blessed with a good, long life here on earth and eternal heavenly life thereafter. Who would object to that? Of course, no one! Furthermore, it does not change your own religion at all.

Then what is the crux of the matter of this blessing? The key is the True Parents. It comes from the power and authority of our beloved True Parents. This is the first time in human history that the name of True Parents has ever been spoken. In other words, humankind never encountered the True Parents before. Therefore, the True Parents' blessing was never available for mankind before. In that respect, we are very lucky and fortunate. Very, very lucky indeed to live in the same time as the True Parents. My wife and I were blessed in the very first blessing in 1961, as a member of 36 couples. Thirty-six years after, it has grown to 36 million. What a joy to God and to mankind that this True Family movement is virtually taking over the world.

You may say, "Wow, that is why Mrs. Kim is so excited." In order to celebrate this blessing Mrs. Kim told me she prepared special wine for us. Some might call it kosher wine, but we call it "Holy Wine." Yes! Holy Wine. After my talk, I would like to have the privilege to propose a Holy Wine toast. There is a special way to drink. It will make this party the greatest party ever. What is the Holy Wine? It is a great wine over which Reverend Moon has prayed. It has the power to bring husband and wife together and also will bring a great fortune to you.

Ladies and gentlemen, I hope by now you can all agree with me that indeed Reverend and Mrs. Moon are peacemakers and unifiers. I sincerely wish you to become the apostles of peace, as well. I'm deeply grateful that you came here and are joining with me, Mrs. Kim, and Reverend and Mrs. Moon as partners in this endeavor toward true world peace and harmony, through the True Family movement.

God bless you! Thank you very much.

APPENDIX I

TESTIMONIES ABOUT CAUSA INTERNATIONAL

CONFERENCE PARTICIPANTS

“The work of Rev. Moon and the work of CAUSA are significant for all of the Americas. As a Korean, Rev. Moon has endured the suffering of a divided nation. Yet he has reached out beyond Korea, so that we of the Americas might know how to avoid similar suffering. For this I am deeply grateful.”

His Excellency Mario Echandi
Former President of Costa Rica

“Twenty years ago, who would have imagined that a minister from Korea would play a key role in the founding of a major American newspaper, *The Washington Times*? Or that this same Korean gentlemen would develop a network of Spanish-language newspapers in the United States and Latin America? Or that he would propose, design, and initiate exploratory excavations for a world highway system that includes a 100-kilometer underwater tunnel between Japan and Korea?

“Who would have imagined that this same person would gather together Nobel Prize winners and other scientists at annual meetings in order to discuss the moral implications of modern science and technology?”

“Who would have predicted that a Korean man would sponsor a Global Congress of World Religions which gathers together leaders from the major faiths to discuss means for greater interreligious cooperation?”

“Those who are aware of these and the many other accomplishments of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon will not be surprised to learn that he has also established an innovative and historical Summit Council for World Peace.”

His Excellency Francisco Morales Bermudez
Former President of the Republic of Peru

“Dear Rev. Moon,

“I have become familiar with your Unification Movement through CAUSA and the International Security Council. After attending a CAUSA seminar last year in Manila, I was convinced that Thailand should take positive steps to counter the communist threat. I gathered a committee of prominent Thai academics and military leaders, and asked a colleague of mine to translate the CAUSA Lecture Manual into the Thai language. This task has been completed.

“There already exist in Thailand many influential individuals and groups concerned with social values that are willing to stand up against atheistic communism. By connecting these people and groups through CAUSA, we are seeing very positive results.

“Thailand has changed very much since your brief visit more than twenty years ago. I sincerely hope that you can find the time to visit us once again.”

General Saiyud Kerdphol
Former Commander-in-Chief
Royal Thai Armed Forces

“I consider the holding of this CAUSA seminar to be of great importance because the ideology offers a solid basis for morality and because it makes a frontal assault on those who intend to impose hate and violence as a political system in order to dominate the people and nations which love peace and freedom.”

His Excellency Luis Garcia Meza
President of the Republic of Bolivia

“It is a great honor to be here at this CAUSA conference. I would like to congratulate Rev. Moon and all the members of his staff on the perfection you have displayed in organizing this conference and thank you for the love and care that you have shown to each one of us here.

“During your briefings you stated that man can find God through logical thinking and through experience. While I do not belong to any religion, I have come to believe in God through my experiences in the war, and I know that God is with you in a special way. If you should need me, as a fighter, or in some other way, I am ready to serve.”

His Excellency Nguyen Cao Ky
Former Premier of South Vietnam

“It is fitting that this CAUSA conference should be held in the Philippines at this time. The sole cause to which CAUSA is dedicated is to arouse the people’s will to overcome the menace of communism wherever it rears its ugly head. There is no better time and place to pursue this objective than today, right here in this country, and to persist until it is achieved.”

His Excellency Salvador H. Laurel
Vice President of the Philippines

“I commend all of you for being a part of this movement. I have had the great pleasure and honor of speaking at many American Leadership Conferences over the years, and I can say from my perspective that I don’t know anything I would rather do. Unlike many conferences and seminars which I have found to be not all that meaningful, this one is.”

U.S. Senator Paul Laxalt
Nevada, Chairman of the Reagan Presidential Campaign

“I feel at home with this remarkable group. All of us make a lot of speeches during the year, but I have to tell you that this is my favorite crowd. I would like to pick out fifty-five of you and make senators out of you.

“This group to me is just par excellence. You are all quality people, and I congratulate you for conducting these meetings several times a year.”

U.S. Senator Jesse Helms
North Carolina

“It really is a privilege to be here. Conferences like this one are going to help our country in what I would say is its most serious and important time. So, I commend you. I love you. I appreciate what you are doing.”

U.S. Senator Orrin G. Hatch

Utah

“It is a deep privilege to be a part of this important leadership conference, with people dedicated to explore the strengths of this country and the ways in which each one of us may be better stewards of the legacy we are privileged to have. At this conference you have enjoyed a rich diet of thought, dialogue and conversation.”

U.S. Senator Richard G. Lugar

Indiana

“John Adams made the great case for public happiness when he said that there was a spirit among the colonists, a desire to participate in political action, a spirit of public happiness that was a different kind of happiness from the generalized thing we have now. He said it was so strong that the revolution was in fact won before it was fought. I think that is what we need now and what these conferences are helping to provide—a return to the sense of public happiness, but with an acceptance of all the obligations that go to make that happiness.”

U.S. Senator Eugene McCarthy

Minnesota

“I am honored to have this occasion to welcome such a distinguished group of American leaders to California as you gather for the Seventh American Leadership Conference.”

“In this two-hundredth year of our nation’s Constitution, it is especially fitting that the agenda before you undertakes to uphold those values and rights established and sustained by that document, and ultimately by the people it serves so nobly. I extend my best wishes to each of you for a most stimulating, enriching and successful conference.”

U.S. Senator Pete Wilson

California

“A few weeks ago I was asked by a reporter if I was involved with the American Leadership Conference. My answer was a brief one. I said, ‘I make no apology for opposing communism and I make no apology for supporting our traditional American values.’”

U.S. Senator Carl T. Curtis
Nebraska

“I am here because I feel very much at home with the philosophy of this organization. It is very much an honor for me to be a part of the American Leadership Conference, a forum through which we reaffirm the principles and the ideals that have inspired our nation to become and remain the greatest nation on this planet.”

U.S. Senator Charles Grassley
Iowa

“I feel very small indeed, but I accept the honor and the privilege of speaking in the name of the government of the Philippines and of bringing you the greetings of Her Excellency Corazon C. Aquino.

“I am so happy that CAUSA International has come to the Philippines. Who knows, it may find the way to bring about a real political revolution, to bring about change in our political people, men and women, so that they might shed their selfish ambitions for the service of the people and the higher good.”

Honorable Lourdez Quisumbing
Minister of Education, Culture and Sports
Republic of the Philippines

“I am thrilled that I can be with men and women who care deeply about the cause of freedom, democracy, and anti-communism, and of course those principles of Judeo-Christian America that must survive.”

U.S. Congressman Jack F. Kemp
New York
Secretary of Housing and Urban Development

“This American Leadership Conference is the kind of meeting that makes democracy meaningful.”

U.S. Congressman Claude D. Pepper

“I am convinced that Rev. Moon and this movement offer genuine hope to the people of Central America. Surrounded by underdevelopment, filled with corruption, destroyed by violence, and attacked by Soviet totalitarianism, our countries urgently need a worldview capable of mobilizing their moral resources to support liberty, justice, and peace. The vision of CAUSA offers such a worldview.”

Ambassador Amilcar Santamaria
Minister of International Information,
Honduras

“It is my honor to welcome you to Washington, D.C., for the Sixth American Leadership Conference.

“Recently I returned from a trip to Europe that included my first visit to the Berlin Wall. It was a visit that left a searing impression. There is perhaps no other city in the world where the differences between democracy and communism, freedom and tyranny, are so striking. And there is no other city in the world where the awful and ugly reality of communism is so evident.

“I mention this visit as a way to reaffirm the values and beliefs that the American Leadership Conference has so courageously and vigorously defended. Your efforts in support of freedom fighters around the world and the ideals of Western civilization command the respect and appreciation of all Americans.”

Honorable William J. Bennett
U.S. Secretary of Education

“It is a pleasure to extend warm regards to all those attending the Seventh American Leadership Conference.

“Our democratic system of government is dependent upon the informed participation of the citizens of our great nation. Your steadfast commitment to develop a comprehensive knowledge of our political system is truly inspiring and underscores your faith in America and the cherished principles upon which our great nation was founded.

“Please accept my best wishes for an informative event and every future success and fulfillment.”

Honorable George Deukmejian
Governor of California

“We wish this CAUSA convention success in obtaining its objective of giving hope to millions of people the world over living under the threat of communism. We must pray for them as we Muslims pray for our brothers in Afghanistan. And we hope that CAUSA will continue because we expect so much from this organization in the fight to save our country from disaster.”

Honorable Tarhata A. Lucman
Governor of Southern Mindanao
Republic of the Philippines

“I am grateful to Rev. Moon that the CAUSA movement came to Europe at a crucial moment. Although disillusionment with Marxism was being felt in many countries, there was not a clear vision of how to address social ills. I would say the work of CAUSA helped prepare Europe for the rise of Gorbachev and the demise of communism. Furthermore, CAUSA’s emphasis has always been on the unity among nations. As Europe looks forward to greater international unity, CAUSA will provide meaningful insight into the future.”

Honorable Pierre Ceyrac
Member of the European Parliament
Former Member of the French Parliament

“CAUSA is an ambassador of good will to the people of America, helping them understand that our cause is one of goodness and on the side of the Gospel.”

U.S. Congressman Mark Syljander
California

“I have been attending these American Leadership Conferences for a number of years now and I have watched them grow in an amazing fashion. The basic premise of the first lectures was a glorious message of freedom and love, of the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man.

“About the third time I went through the series of lectures I mentioned that I thought we ought to tell the people of America a little bit more about what America is all about. Let me tell you that you have gone beyond my fondest dreams in delivering that message of the Christian, God-fearing roots of America.”

Honorable William C. Goodloe
Washington State Supreme Court Justice

“The CAUSA seminar of last week was a deeply moving experience for me. I do not believe I have attended an event that has had a more profound impact on my life. I am indebted to you for causing one man to ponder deeply and seriously about what his real obligation in life should be.”

Honorable Stan Stephens
Governor of Montana

“From the way Rev. Moon speaks and the way he bears himself, I understand better the cause of CAUSA International from this living witness, who I say truly loves God because he truly loves his fellow man, and truly loves his fellow man because he truly loves God. I see a model of how it is to confront lies and deception.

“I do not have the simplicity, courage, deep concern, and deep spirituality of Rev. Moon, but I can say that when I go home to my parish, to my people, I will at least know better and see more clearly the direction in which I have been leading myself in the service of God and mankind.”

Bishop Leopold S. Tumalak
Official Representative of Cardinal Vidal
Chairman of the Archdiocese Commission of Information
Republic of the Philippines

“I want to express my gratitude to CAUSA International for helping us complete our orphanage in Honduras.”

Mother Teresa

“I see in Rev. Moon and in this organization of CAUSA a very unique synthesis that recognizes the importance of the spiritual component of man, as well as a very realistic and practical comprehension of security issues. I feel that the problem of international security is the most pressing concern as we move closer to the year 2000. It is indeed fortunate that a religious leader such as Rev. Moon has devoted such intense energy to the discussion of security issues and the elaboration of a positive strategy.”

General Ramon Diaz Basone
Republic of Argentina

“I should say that I experience a profound emotion when I understand the work that this movement of CAUSA has done against international communism. I see your voice as a solitary voice crying in the Congress of the United States in defense of free men. For us it has a very profound significance because we know that people such as Rev. Moon are pillars in the struggle against international communism.

“With the sincerity of a soldier I want to inspire you to continue in the struggle because we also will continue struggling. I ask that God will give strength to Rev. Moon to continue tirelessly in this fight until we achieve the triumph we are hoping for.”

General Claudio Lopez
Republic of Chile

“I congratulate Rev. Moon and CAUSA International on organizing this American Leadership Conference. You are our tutors in democracy, liberty and human rights. We in the Philippines want you to know that although we are struggling to protect our democracy from totalitarianism, we look to you for inspiration. May you continue to lead America.”

Mrs. Celia Diaz Laurel
Wife of the Vice President, Republic of the Philippines

“All of what we have heard and the information that has been disseminated to us by CAUSA has truly great value.”

Honorable Tim Babcock
Former Governor of Montana

“During the last four days, I felt that I was recovering the spiritual heritage of my Orthodox Church. I understand that Rev. Moon’s message is the revival of the Gospel and of the church. Because of CAUSA, I have come to the conclusion that I am not alone. The faithful are with me as a bishop. I wish to contribute to CAUSA and receive its message.”

Bishop Crisostomos Salama
Republic of Brazil

“Republican, Democrat, conservative, liberal—all people are welcome in this great organization. I came into it because this organization crosses denominational lines, political lines, and racial lines. Now we have come together and agreed on one common cause.”

Dr. Ralph D. Abernathy
American Civil Rights leader

“Whether you are a Democrat, a Republican, or something else, I would assume that your participation in this conference means that you love freedom. We are glad to be a part of what you are doing here.”

Rev. Jerry Falwell
President of Moral Majority

“The American Leadership Conference and the people in CAUSA have worked to present the program you have heard. I have spoken at other American Leadership Conferences, and there is no doubt in my mind that what is done in these conferences is, as far as I have been able to find, absolutely unique in the country. I have enormous respect for the work CAUSA does, for the analysis, which is clear, accurate, and honest and looks in the round at these questions. These conferences are organized and conducted all over the United States to call to the attention of leadership personalities like yourselves the rather intricate aspects of communism that get overlooked in our daily debates.”

William Rusher
Publisher of *National Review*

“I went around this nation speaking, at both the invitation of Indian people and universities, and CAUSA sponsored me. I am grateful for Rev. Moon’s commitment to my people and to their freedom.”

Russell Means
American Indian Movement leader

“It seems to me that the CAUSA Lecture Manual offers the best analysis of Marxism-Leninism in print.”

Honorable Ricardo de La Cierva
Former Minister of Culture of Spain

“We are here tonight because one man was tortured, beaten, given up for dead and cast out of a communist prison expecting that he would die. And when he had recovered sufficiently, he determined that he would try to get God’s greatest resource, His people, to unite in a great common cause against evil.”

Dr. Cleon Skousen
President of the National Center for Constitutional Studies

“I wish briefly to mention the principles which guide the functioning of the Catholic University of La Plata, mentioning their similarity with those which guide the intellectual and substantial work of the spiritual, political, and social movement of CAUSA, headed by the two extraordinary individuals being honored in this ceremony, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon and Dr. Bo Hi Pak. We wish to honor them with the maximum academic award that we can offer.”

Dr. Nicolas Argentato
President, The Catholic University of La Plata
Republic of Argentina

“I deeply appreciate the work of Rev. Moon and CAUSA for their clarification of democracy’s intrinsic values.”

Pedro Joaquin Chamorro Barrios, Jr.
Former Publisher of *La Prensa*
Managua, Nicaragua

“Thank you for the invitation to serve in support of the American Leadership Conference.

“The ALC that I attended in San Francisco was the most rewarding conference experience I have ever had. It was not only educational and informative but an inspiration for one to stand firm in patriotism for our country and to resolve to support the freedoms insured by our Constitution.”

Richard A. Thompson
State Senator
Indiana

“Many thanks for one of the finest programs I have ever attended.”

James T. Kallman
Circuit Judge
Lansing, Michigan

“The excellent schooling in the history and evolution of communism should be required in every public school in America.”

Stephen D. Stoddard
State Senator
Santa Fe, New Mexico

“The entire conference was done to perfection. I left Washington with new enthusiasm and energy, and I will be active in the fight to keep America strong spiritually, economically, and militarily.”

Lynn R. Wachtmann
State Representative
Columbus, Ohio

“I was impressed with the general format of the conference. I have attended well over 100 conferences in my twenty-two years in the legislature. This meeting moved faster, had more meat in the presentations, and kept the attention of the participants to a greater degree than the vast majority of its predecessors.”

Delwyn Stromer
State Representative
Des Moines, Iowa

“The quiet competence of your associates, the excellence of the presentations, and above all the courtesy of Rev. Moon and CAUSA will certainly serve as an inspiration to this participant in the days ahead.”

John L. Swan
Archdiocese of New York

“I recently had the opportunity to attend a CAUSA seminar ... I found, for the first time in years, a group of concerned individuals who were well informed on the true picture of the world situation.

“Those presenting the material were well prepared and articulate. I left the seminar with a wealth of new information, as well as a clearer picture of the world communist threat.”

George S. Van De Water
LTC; MPC/USG
Orem, Utah

“Frankly, I was quite impressed with the presentations, professional organization, and non-sectarian (but uplifting) messages. I learned far more about the inherent evils of communism than I had ever before. As far as I’m concerned, CAUSA is indeed the major anti-communist educational organization in existence.”

Andre Marrou
State Representative
Alaska

“I truly appreciate the knowledge of Rev. Moon. That the communists in the United States would go to such lengths to silence him indicates to me how successful this great hero for freedom has been in fighting communism.”

Robert B. Steele
Retired Federal Civil Service
Nenia, Ohio

“I will be pleased to join with you and other distinguished Americans in support of the objectives of the American Leadership Conference, in trying to create a better world where there can be peace with freedom and justice for all.”

Ambassador Douglas McArthur II
Former U.S. Ambassador to Japan

“CAUSA International is to be commended for its efforts to educate the citizens of our great country on the threats facing it. Your flawless organization and outstanding cast of credible speakers provided for a very enjoyable and educational experience.”

Honorable Patrick J. Combs
Assistant to the Secretary of State
State of Nebraska

“The conference in Washington was very inspiring and enlightening. I had no idea that any organization was working against communism as CAUSA is.”

Honorable Marion Wofford
House of Representatives
South Dakota State Legislature

“First of all, I wish to thank Rev. Moon for providing us with such a wonderful opportunity. Education is the door to truth, and without proper knowledge we shall perish.”

Dr. Sherrill J. Boyd
Professor
Manhattan, Kansas

“Your recent leadership conference which I was privileged to attend was an enlightening experience. The organization of CAUSA is rendering a tremendous service to America and to freedom everywhere by sponsoring such informative seminars.”

Louis J. Michot
Former Los Angeles Superintendent of Schools
Louis Michot & Associates, Inc.
Lafayette, Louisiana

“I follow your activities closely and I am impressed by how much you have managed to achieve in a short period of time.”

Daniel Pipes
Foreign Policy Research Institute
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

“Can you imagine the capital of the free world having only one voice, and a liberal one at that? My God! Yet that was the situation in Washington, D.C., before our Korean owner stepped forward. I want to thank Rev. Moon for giving us the chance to establish a newspaper that is proud of being called American.”

Arnaud de Borchgrave
Editor in Chief
The Washington Times

“I do not feel that I am capable of summarizing this conference, but I do feel that this is a leadership conference and that we are called upon to be leaders. Steam doesn't do anything at 211 degrees. It has to be 212 degrees. This conference has given us the tools to become the heating elements that can raise the temperature of our communities to 212 degrees.

“We cannot hang out the ‘Do Not Disturb’ sign outside our rooms. We don't like to disturb people, or be disturbed, but that is exactly what we need to do.

“We are the trustees of our nation, families, schools, and churches. We have the obligation to become leaders so that we become worthy of that trust.

“There are two seas in Israel. One of them receives water from the Jordan River and passes it on. That sea is teeming with life.

“The other is more shrewd. It receives the water, but it is too smart to give one drop away. It keeps it all. That sea is called the Dead Sea, and there is no life there. We can either be like the Sea of Galilee or the Dead Sea. This conference has given us the tools to be like the Sea of Galilee.

“Finally, take your hands and put them over your ears. Who is the head of CAUSA? It can now be said that the head of CAUSA is in your hands.”

Honorable Allen Beermann
Secretary of State
Nebraska

“Interesting, informative, well planned, and useful. One of the best, if not the best, conference that I have ever attended. CAUSA is to be commended for providing a valuable service to concerned legislators.”

Honorable Michael Patrick
State Representative
Washington

“There was the high quality and commitment of the speakers, who are among the finest available in the world. From the insight received from their talks, everyone will feel compelled to share this experience when they return home.”

Honorable Dolores Crow
State Representative
Nampa, Idaho

“Definitely a ‘notch above.’ Exceptional observations with, in some cases, startling information.”

Honorable Jim Rupp
State Senator
Decatur, Illinois

“This CAUSA conference represents the most unique approach to educating Americans—academia, in particular—about the dangers of losing our freedom to a sinful political system called communism.

“I am very appreciative of your invitation and look forward to a continued involvement with CAUSA.”

James C. Moone, Ph.D.
Founding Director of African Studies Department
Professor of International Relations, Georgetown University

“Excellent! I am of the conviction, after hearing the various points of view presented and backed up by extraordinary visual displays, that the nature of the Cold War between the free world and communist world is one of ideology and that America must take the lead in this battle, not with her military might necessarily or her technology, but with her deep faith in and acknowledgment of Godism as expounded by CAUSA.”

Rodney K. Douglas
Professor/Administrator
Poughkeepsie, New York

“The conference has offered a dynamic portrayal of the absolute danger of communism to America and freedom. We must definitively understand that we cannot coexist with communism.”

Honorable Eldon Rudd
Attorney, Former Congressman
Scottsdale, Arizona

“Very professional, informative, well planned. Wish it could be presented to every civics class in America.”

Delegate Marjorie H. Burke
Sand Fork, West Virginia

“It was very educational and enlightening. The speakers were very good, the presentations outstanding. I believe that this type of conference would be an excellent tool in our universities.”

Honorable Toots Green
State Representative
Alamogordo, New Mexico

“Excellent speakers who help create a desire and cause to dedicate oneself to freedom for all people. The CAUSA manual is an excellent source book.”

Honorable Richard E. Chalk, Jr.
State Representative
High Point, North Carolina

“This is one of the most informative conferences I have ever attended. The topics are right for these times. The conference informs and helps us form in our minds the appropriate response to the confusion being engendered by Marxist-Leninists and fellow travelers. It is making us aware of what is wrong in the world and it gives us solutions to these vexing problems. It puts the perspective correctly in God’s design for a peaceful world and love and respect for the dignity of our fellow man, who is made in the image and likeness of God.”

Honorable E.J. Giorgi
State Representative
Rockford, Illinois

“This conference was a real eye-opener. It was a time to sit back and think, even reflect, on what direction we need to be heading in. I leave with a new perspective, a renewed faith in my country and a new outlook on my fellow man. Thanks for the invitation.”

Honorable Kevin L. Hatfield
State Representative
Huntsville, Alabama

“Excellent! I am convinced that the American people simply do not understand communism. It is not being taught. They don’t understand about the founding of America. They don’t understand that communism is out to dominate the world.”

Honorable James E. Jeffries
Former Congressman
Atchison, Kansas

“Most enlightening, inspiring. Your approach (ideological) is the only way. Critics need only sit through one of your seminars. Your program has balance, class.”

Honorable Charlie W. Britnell
State Representative
Russellville, Alabama

“Excellent presentation. Vital subject matter. Sound philosophy (political and spiritual). Appropriate speakers. Personally, the whole program was greatly appreciated and sincerely enjoyed.”

Honorable Thomas F. Keating
State Senator
Billings, Montana

“I was tremendously impressed by this conference because I had no idea that anywhere in this world there was an organization that stands for what I so strongly believe in.

“I myself have preached about the evil of communism and the absolute need for God and a strong family unit as the basis to prevent the destruction of our great nation and the entire world.”

Honorable Donald J. Valento
State Representative
St. Paul, Minnesota

“I appreciated the opportunity to attend. It has given me an in-depth look at the evils of communism and its ever-present threat to freedom worldwide. I now have a greater commitment in my role as a political leader to preserve freedom in America.”

Honorable Melvin R. Brown
State Representative
Midvale, Utah

“This conference was well prepared and well presented. The information was informative, enjoyable and beneficial. I have learned a great deal and have acquired an improved understanding of communism and of our own country. I am very glad that I attended and deeply appreciate the opportunity that has been afforded me by CAUSA. I feel that as a result of this conference I am better prepared to serve in the South Carolina General Assembly.”

Honorable John D. Bradley III
State Representative
South Carolina

“Inspiring, heartwarming, and challenging! You have correctly pointed out that Americans are not being educated with the truth, and that when we know the truth we will act correctly and courageously. You are providing one of the greatest educations for our people in the fundamental principles of life and in what made this country so great, believing in God and following the principles of His Word.

“You have continuously demonstrated a vision that only God could provide, and through your vision and sharing with so many, our nation of freedom and hope will not perish.”

Honorable Ronald H. Aldridge
State Representative
Mississippi

“Tremendously informative, inspiring and motivating. Most valuable in bringing together people who are conscious of the real and present danger confronting our nation and the free world. It lessens the feeling of being ‘alone’ in the concern that we as individuals have. By bringing people together and arming them with facts, action can be stimulated throughout the country.”

Carlyle Reed
Publisher/Writer
Goldbar, Washington

“I sincerely thank the staff. Over the past few days I have had the opportunity to get a boost from CAUSA. I have experienced a renewal and a commitment in God from the conference. As leaders and individuals, we have to take what we have been given by God and join hands to pull our country through. Before I came here, I was scared of losing my country. But as I look out at each one of you, I thank you for your commitment.”

Honorable Charles Silvia
State Representative
Massachusetts

“I want to say thank you. I have never seen a conference run as well. I feel I have received the equivalent of a four-year college education in four days. I was beginning to wonder whether I was alone. It is very reassuring to find that I am not. As practicing politicians, we are stimulated by action. So wherever we can make a law or express an opinion that carries part of what we’ve learned here, let’s do it. Thank you, CAUSA.”

Honorable Gerald Cardinale
State Senator
New Jersey

“I am really proud of CAUSA, because you are fighting the number one fight, the battle against communism.”

Honorable James Shaw
State Senator
Montana

“I congratulate you on the finest and the most informative presentation I have ever experienced. It was the most memorable weekend in my sixty-three years of life. May God Bless CAUSA.”

Edward H. DeBoer
Nampa, Idaho

TRUTH IS MY SWORD

“I am very grateful to Rev. Moon and CAUSA for what you are doing for freedom in the world. I share the goal of freedom for Moscow and believe in CAUSA’s steps to accomplish that goal. The speakers were exceptional. I consider Rev. Moon to be a shining example of courage and freedom in the world today.”

Honorable Larry E. Etheridge
State Representative
North Carolina

“God bless you all for your wonderful work in carrying the message of freedom versus communism to so many people! I truly believe that CAUSA will be a catalyst in liberating the people enslaved by communism.”

Mark Wofford
South Dakota

“I think every city square in America should have a statue of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon for his having created *The Washington Times* and CAUSA.”

Ralph Smead
Boise, Idaho

“The CAUSA conference has been an excellent opportunity to focus on the problems of worldwide communism and the needed response from the United States and our allies. The conference also allowed me to learn about CAUSA being an organization dedicated to educating individuals and improving their lives.”

Honorable William S. Owen
State Senator
Tennessee

“Dr. Pak, I would like you to take this message to Rev. Moon. I am a registered nurse and was on the staff of hospitals in San Francisco from 1968 to 1972. You have all heard of Haight-Ashbury. I volunteered up on Haight-Ashbury when I could, and I saw what narcotics did to our younger generation. Rev. Moon saved many of those young people with his representation up there. I did not see too many of our established churches represented there, but I did hear Rev. Moon’s people up there. I’m a cradle Catholic and now a practicing Presbyterian and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. But what Rev. Moon did up in Haight-Ashbury, saving so many of our young people, I appreciated at that time and now appreciate it much more.

Mrs. Mildred Curtis
Wife of U.S. Senator Carl Curtis
Lincoln, Nebraska

“The conference deepened my convictions, strengthened my appreciation for our founding fathers and gave me hope for the future of the country”

Rev. David O’Connell
Connecticut

“I was very much impressed with those on the program. The message of this conference is one that all Americans should hear.”

Honorable Thomas W. Johnson
State Representative
Ohio

“Excellent. Everyone should know what you are doing. I commend you.”

Honorable Paul E. Smith
State Representative
Georgia

NEWS ARTICLES

“CAUSA has issued some excellent pamphlets and sponsored worthwhile conferences on international topics. For example, I attended an April 23, 1984, conference on the Middle East. One need not agree with all the speakers to recognize that they were scholarly and well-informed. CAUSA sponsors the International Security Council conference, which issues occasional pamphlets on international topics. Its most impressive publication is the quarterly, *Global Affairs*.”

Marvin Maurer,
Professor

Letter to the Editor, *The Outlook Student Newspaper*
Monmouth College

“Mr. Speaker, in recognition of the increasing challenge being leveled at the western hemisphere by the Soviet Union directly and through the use of regional surrogates, in particular Cuba and Nicaragua, the International Security Council convened a group of twenty-two renowned international statesmen and scholars in Quito, Ecuador, July 20-22, 1986, to consider the question of collective security in the western hemisphere and the OAS.

“The distinguished participants, representing a wide range of perspectives, have issued the following statement to alert the peoples of the hemisphere to the emerging threat to regional security.

“Mr. Speaker, as we again debate President Reagan’s policy in support of freedom and democracy in Central America, I urge you and our colleagues to read and ponder the words of the Quito Declaration.”

Honorable Robert K. Dornan
Congressional Record
100th Congress, 1st Session
March 11, 1987

“Secret notes from American intelligence officers fell into the hands of *The Washington Post*’s political observer J. Anderson that tell in black and white of the important role which ‘Reverend’ Moon plays in the organization of the struggle against the insurgent movements in Central America. It turns out that after the U.S. Congress was forced by pressure of public opinion to limit the growth of CIA appropriations for secret operations in Nicaragua and El Salvador, the White House found an ‘extremely effective’ solution.

“With their help, a pseudo-religious organization named ‘CAUSA International’ was created in a number of Central American countries, which, ‘as a private, non-government group’ took upon itself a significant share of the expense in the battle against national liberation movements in the countries of Central America.

“It also became clear from the document that the American special services are widely supplying the pupils of the criminal Moon with military techniques and equipment. Huge monetary transfers are continuously wired to the address of ‘CAUSA International,’ which has its headquarters in the capital city of Honduras. And all of this, of course, is covered up with demagoguery about the striving of CAUSA International to block the path of world communism.

Izvestia

August 25, 1984

USSR

“The CIA rules its ‘internationale’ indirectly through puppets, such as the political organization of the ‘Unification Church’ of Moon, which is called ‘CAUSA.’ It has already been functioning officially for several years in France. ‘CAUSA’ is used by the CIA not only as a channel for collecting and transferring funds to the Nicaraguans as well as other ‘contras’ but also to subsidize anti-Soviet emigres within the context of Moon’s proclaimed ‘strategy of encirclement of the USSR.’ It is characteristic that CAUSA is headed by the South Korean CIA Colonel Pak.”

Pravda

March 23, 1987

“Fields of CAUSA activity are not limited to the military. The movement is non-sectarian, and there is a CAUSA Ministerial Alliance. Conferences include civic and education leaders and former ambassadors. The objective is to mobilize opinion leaders in all walks of life

“CAUSA has a strong religious coloration centered upon belief in God; however, it welcomes participation by people of all faiths.

“You don’t have to be a mystic or religious zealot to believe that there is such a thing as moral/spiritual power and that such power can be meaningful in the motivation of men. ‘The ultimate forces of the Universe,’ it has been said, ‘are not material; they are spiritual.’ CAUSA may well be an idea whose time has come.

“The CIMA (CAUSA International Military Association) was well worth attending. It offers a stimulating intellectual experience and a reaffirmation of values that we all cherish. In the words of Maj. Gen R.G.

Cicolella, USA (Ret), who attended a different conference, 'I came here with some skepticism. I've never attended a conference or seminar that to me was more meaningful, interesting, pleasant or useful than this one.'

"The CAUSA movement warrants admiration and respect."

Gen Herbert G. Sparrow, USA (Ret)

CAUSA International Military Association Conference

The Retired Officer May 1986

APPENDIX II

BRIEF CHRONOLOGY OF THE LIFE OF DR. BO HI PAK

DATE OF BIRTH	August 18, 1930
PLACE	Chung Nam Province (100 miles south of Seoul), Korea
PARENTS	Dong Hyun Pak (father), Pyung Chun Han (mother)
SIBLINGS	No Hi (brother); Ahn Hi and Eun Hi (sisters)
MARRIED	Ki Sook Yoon (November 29, 1953)
BLESSED	Blessed by Reverend and Mrs. Moon in the 36 Couples Blessing (May 16, 1961)
CHILDREN	Na Kyung (Grace), November 11, 1954; Jun Sun (Jonathan), May 30, 1957; Jin Sung (James), March 23, 1962; Hoon Sook (Julia), January 25, 1963; Yun Sook (Yunny), May 25, 1964; and Jin Kyung (Samuel), January 28, 1966

EDUCATION AND TEACHING CAREER

1937-1943	Dogo Elementary School
1943-1946	Chun-An Agricultural High School
1947-1950	Elementary school teacher, Dogo Elementary School

1962-1964 Studied part-time at the School of Foreign Service, Georgetown University, Washington, D.C.

MILITARY

1950 June 1: entered Korean Military Academy as a cadet; participated in combat as a cadet when the Korean War broke out 25 days later on June 25, 1950.

1950 October: graduated Korean Military Combined School and commissioned as a second lieutenant.

1950-1952 Assigned to the 28th Regiment 9th R.O.K. Division; served as company commander in combat during the Korean War.

1952 March-September: Studied in the United States at U.S. Army Infantry School, Fort Benning, Georgia.

1952-1955 October 1952 returned to Korea and served in Korean Army Infantry School as instructor until 1955.

1955-1956 Studied English at Army Language School.

1956-1957 Received advanced training, U.S. Army Infantry School, Fort Benning, Georgia.

1957-1959 Served as Special Assistant to Chief of U.S. Military Advisory Group, Seoul, Korea.

1960-1961 Served as Special Assistant to Vice Minister of Defense, Seoul, Korea.

1961-1964 Served as Assistant Military Attaché, Korean Embassy, Washington, D.C.

1964 Honorable discharge from military service with the rank of lieutenant colonel.

PROFESSIONAL CAREER

1965 Appointed as missionary to the United States; founded Unification Church of Washington, D.C.

1965-Present President, KOREAN CULTURAL AND FREEDOM FOUNDATION, INC., Washington, D.C. Principal sponsors of Radio of Free Asia, The Little Angels, and Children's Relief Fund.

1969-Present Chairman and President, KOREAN CULTURAL FOUNDATION, INC. Seoul, Korea, which produces The Little Angels and the Universal Ballet Company in Seoul, Korea.

- 1971-Present Appointed and served as Special Assistant to Reverend Sun Myung Moon, Founder of the Unification Church.
- 1973 Principal, THE LITTLE ANGELS ARTS SCHOOL, Seoul, Korea.
- 1974 Principal Evangelist and Director General of the SUN MYUNG MOON CHRISTIAN CRUSADE.
- 1976-1988 Chairman, SUN-HWA EDUCATIONAL FOUNDATION, Seoul, Korea.
- 1976-1990 President and Publisher, *THE NEWS WORLD* daily newspaper in New York City (later renamed *NEW YORK CITY TRIBUNE*).
- 1977-1991 President, UNIFICATION CHURCH INTERNATIONAL.
- 1977-Present Member of the Board, UNIFICATION CHURCH INTERNATIONAL.
- 1978-1995 President, WORLD MEDIA ASSOCIATION.
- 1980-1992 President and Publisher, *NOTICIAS DEL MUNDO*, New York Spanish-language daily newspaper.
- 1981-Present President, CAUSA INTERNATIONAL.
- 1982-1992 President, THE WASHINGTON TIMES CORPORATION.
- *The Washington Times* daily newspaper
 - *Insight* weekly magazine
 - *World & I* monthly academic journal
- 1982-1997 Chairman of the Board, THE WASHINGTON TIMES CORPORATION.
- 1983-1997 Chairman, ASSOCIATION FOR THE UNITY OF LATIN AMERICA.
- 1986-Present President, UNIVERSAL BALLET FOUNDATION, corporate sponsors of the Kirov Academy of Ballet in Washington, D.C.
- 1987-1997 President, SUMMIT COUNCIL FOR WORLD PEACE.

TRUTH IS MY SWORD

- 1990-Present Chairman of the Board and Chief Executive Officer, PANDA MOTORS CORPORATION in the United States, Hong Kong, and China.
- 1991-1994 President and Publisher, SEGYE ILBO daily newspaper, Seoul, Korea.
- 1991-Present Co-Chairman, FEDERATION FOR WORLD PEACE.
- 1996-Present Co-Chairman, FEDERATION OF ISLAND NATIONS FOR WORLD PEACE.
- 1997-Present Chairman Emeritus, THE WASHINGTON TIMES CORPORATION.
- 1998-Present Honorary Chairman, ASIAN PEOPLE'S FEDERATION, Tokyo, Japan.
- 1998-Present Chairman, KUMGANGSAN International Group, Seoul, Korea.

HONORS

- 1953 For Outstanding Military Service in Combat, awarded the Medal of Gold Star Hwa-Rang.
- 1971 For Outstanding Service and Contribution Made in the Cultural Field, the Government of the Republic of Korea decorated him with the National Medal, Dong-Baek.
- 1984 In recognition of Meritorious Service to Humanity, La Plata Catholic University of Argentina conferred Honorary Doctorate Degree "Honoris Causa in the Humanities."
- 1990 For Contributions to International Peace, honored with the Investiture of "Academic" by the Mexican Academy of International Law.
- 1991 Man of the Year by Who's Who in U.S. Business Executives and nominated for Who's Who in International Business Executives for outstanding accomplishments as a business executive.
- 1992 The Order of Liberty and Unity by the Association for the Unity of Latin America for Contributions toward Hemispheric Unity and the Promotion of Intercultural Exchange.

APPENDIX III

CONTENTS BY TOPIC AND ORGANIZATION

American Leadership Conference

Washington, D.C., December 18, 1986	327
Washington, D.C., January 23, 1987	331
San Diego, CA, May 29, 1989	361
Washington, D.C., September 29, 1989	385
Washington, D.C., June 1, 1990	401

Artists Association International

Paris, France, August 21, 1987	345
New York, NY, August 26, 1988	357
London, United Kingdom, August 4, 1989	371
London, United Kingdom, August 6, 1989	377
Washington, D.C., August 31, 1990	419

Association for the Unity of Latin America

Rome, Italy, December 3, 1985	271
Montevideo, Uruguay, March 11, 1986	287
Cartagena, Colombia, June 17, 1986	291
Madrid, Spain, October 1, 1986	323
Washington, D.C., June 22, 1993	459

CAUSA International

Montevideo, Uruguay, March 16, 1981 ...135
Montevideo, Uruguay, December 3, 1982 ...155
Montego Bay, Jamaica, February 27, 1983 ...165
Montevideo, Uruguay, February, 1984 ...187

CAUSA International Military Association

Washington, D.C., February 7, 1986 ...277

CAUSA Ministerial Alliance

Chicago, IL, March, 1985 ...221
Chicago, IL, March, 1985 ...245

Communications Media

New York, NY, April 22, 1980 ...125
New York, NY, June 3, 1982 ...147
New York, NY, May 3, 1984 ...197
Los Angeles, CA, October 1, 1984 ...205
Washington, D.C., May 17, 1987 ...337
Washington, D.C., May 16, 1991 ...423

Family Federation for World Peace

Washington, D.C., July 31, 1996 ...479
Montevideo, Uruguay, November 24, 1996 ...487

Federation for World Peace

Seoul, Korea, August 28, 1991 ...431
Seoul, Korea, March 27, 1994 ...461
Washington, D.C., February 24, 1995 ...465

Federation of Island Nations for World Peace

Tokyo, Japan, June 17, 1996 ...469

International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences

Miami, FL, November 30, 1980 ...129
Washington, D.C., September 5, 1984 ...199

International Security Council

Paris, France, February 19, 1985	...217
Seoul, Korea, May 21, 1985	...251
Brussels, Belgium, June 9, 1985	...255
Lisbon, Portugal, September 8, 1985	...259
Lisbon, Portugal, September 10, 1985	...263
Tel Aviv, Israel, January 26, 1986	...273

Korea Hearings

First Round, March 22, 1978	...49
Second Round, April 11, 1978	...71
Third Round, April 20, 1978	...85
Fourth Round, June 22, 1978	...97
Our Response, January 17, 1979	...119

Summit Council for World Peace

Seoul, Korea, June 1, 1987	...341
Moscow, USSR, April 9, 1990	...395
Seoul, Korea, August 26, 1991	...427
Washington, D.C., September 8, 1991	...433
Washington, D.C., July 6, 1992	...437
Seoul, Korea, August 22, 1992	...441
Washington, D.C., June 21, 1993	...455
Washington, D.C., November 20, 1997	...495
Washington, D.C., November 21, 1997	...499

Women's Federation for World Peace

Montevideo, Uruguay, November 24, 1996	...491
--	--------

World Media Association

New York, NY, October 1, 1981	...141
Seoul, Korea, October 5, 1982	...151
Cartagena, Colombia, September 5, 1983	...177
Paris, France, October 28, 1983	...183
Tokyo, Japan, November 20, 1984	...213
Washington, D.C., September 18, 1986	...319
Seoul, Korea, September 20, 1987	...349
Seoul, Korea, September 23, 1987	...353
Seoul, Korea, August 22, 1992	...445

Other

Background to Specific Speeches and Organizations21
My Tribute to America, 196135
Press Release: New York, October 15, 1981145
United Nations, November 15, 1984207
Seoul, Korea, August 21, 1986295
60th Birthday Celebration, August 23, 1990411
My 13 Commandments, 1993449

CREDITS

Project Director	William P. Selig
Assistant Director	Barbara Beard
Editor	Donna Selig
Contributors	Thomas Ward, Antonio Betancourt, William Lay, Frederick A. Swarts, Alan Thibideau, Hal McKenzie
Proof Reader	Louise Perlowitz
Design and Layout	Jonathan Gullery
Publishing	Michael Inglis



“From the battlefield of the Korean peninsula to the halls of the U.S. Congress, Dr. Pak’s speeches mirror the convictions of an individual whose ardent sense of justice has always been the cornerstone of his advocacy of personal freedom and democracy. I witnessed this firsthand as President Richard Nixon’s Chief of Staff. At the time we welcomed

the fact that Reverend Moon and Dr. Pak stood firm in insisting on due process for a beleaguered president during the Watergate maelstrom.”

—*General Alexander M. Haig, Jr., former U.S. Secretary of State and Supreme Allied Commander of NATO*

“It is the dedicated common soldier who is always destined to become the outstanding general. Bo Hi Pak heard the call and took up his arms: a spirit totally committed to God and to his beautiful wife and his handsome children, and unswerving devotion to the good works of his spiritual mentor, a love of Korea and a concomitant devotion to the United States. He became celebrated for his unparalleled talent for inspiring people and for a legendary ability as a public speaker.”

—*Phillip Victor Sanchez, publisher of Noticias del Mundo and former U.S. Ambassador to Honduras and Colombia*

ISBN 0-910621-92-6



9 780910 621922

HSA Publications
4 West 43rd Street
New York, NY 10036